THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

VOL. V No. 1 JULY 1958

SHRAMDAN



Members of the Bhopal Armed Constabulary lending their hand in the construction of a Police Children's School.

The Indian Police Journal

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

4808-G

Notice to Contributors

The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest for publication in The Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size.

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription of The Indian Police Journal from July 1958 is Rs 5/- (8 sh.) post free. Subscriptions may be sent to The Editor, The Indian Police Journal, 25, Akbar Road, New Delhi.

The Indian Police Journal is issued quarterly in the first week o January, April, July and October.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. V No. 1

July, 1958

OUR EDITOR

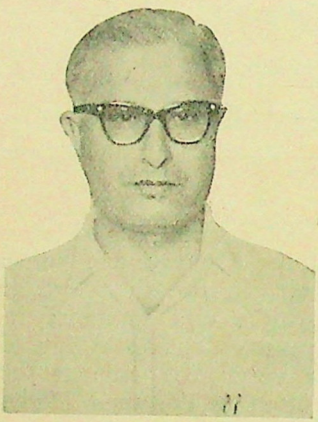
By B. N. Mullik

The Indian Police Journal has completed four years of existence since its first issue came out on the 1st July, 1954.

The purpose of starting this Journal was to bring to the notice of the Station House Officers and other subordinate investigating officers in the thousands of police stations flung all over India and scattered in many inaccessible places, the results of investigation of crime which seemed to offer very little clue at the beginning. This, in the opinion of the then Home Minister, Dr. Katju, would encourage other investigating officers to pursue methodically and perseveringly other cases which, from the point of view of investigation, might look to be hopeless at the outset. That the magazine has fulfilled this purpose, is borne out by the fact that a large number of contributions come from the investigating officers themselves, and there is an increasing demand for more frequent issues of the Journal and for further widening its scope.

The Indian Police Journal is proud of its record of punctuality. Discerning readers have congratulated it on the high standard it has so far maintained. Its circulation in India is more than eight thousand copies, even though it is restricted only to police officers. There

is an increasing demand from the public for this to be made available to them. Reproduction of many of its articles in foreign police and professional journals shows that it has created interest outside India also. Therefore, the journal can claim that it has largely been able to accomplish the tasks set before it.



K. F. Rustamji, I. P.

The Indian Police Journal owes all this success to its able editor, Shri K. F. Rustamji, I.P., who has worked in anonymity so far. At the beginning, it was a single-handed effort on his part. Wise men shook their heads at this 'mad' venture of a policeman aspiring to edit a high class journal and 'hoped' that it would succeed. Criticisms, handicaps and obstructions—there were many and need not be recounted. But, under the able and steadfast stewardship of Shri Rustamji, the Indian Police Journal has stood the test and has come out of its infancy and is now on its legs.

Shri Rustamji has now relinquished charge of the editorship of the Journal and has gone away as the Inspector-General of Police of Madhya Pradesh, one of the biggest States of India.

Whilst feeling sad about his departure, the Indian Police Journal wishes him the very best of luck in his new assignment.

Railway Sabotage Cases in the South

K. G. Narayanaswami

Deputy Superintendent of Police, C.I.D., Madras.

I am writing this article on the day of the first anniversary of the Ariyalur train disaster in South India in which more than 200 lives were lost. Prior to it, there was the Mahboobnagar derailment which also took a heavy toll of lives. These were subsequently found to be due to the washing away of abutments of bridges, on account of unprecedented floods, which may be termed acts of God, though there may have been lapses on the part of individual railway servants to take precautionary measures. Today's newspapers bring the news of another railway accident at Igatpuri involving nine deaths and injuries to several passengers. The description of the scene of offence noted in the newspapers struck a chord in my memory, for conditions were exactly similar in about a dozen offences on the Southern Railway, during the years 1952—1954. Excerpts from the news item said:

"Fish plates were found removed at two places on the left line of the down track at mile 97 just as the track takes a sharp curve."

"Both pairs of fish plates were removed from one side of the line, thus causing the track to go out of alignment."

"Nuts and bolts used for securing fish plates were found on the track nearby. These bolts and nuts on examination were found to be perfect and not damaged or torn by any other cause. The 'chairs' of the sleepers were also perfect at the spot where the fish plates were removed."

In one or two later cases in the series of the offences in South India the removed fish plates with the bolts were found tied to the rails by means of strands of wire cut from the railway fencing in the neighbourhood. There was no derailment in any of these cases, but that was only providential. The travelling public naturally became panicky. A number of offences were reported from the same area. So the Collector of the District mobilised his Revenue subordinates and instructed them to augment the strength of the Police and Railway Patrols posted in the area. Nothing daunted, the offenders struck again in the same place. This was too much for

official equanimity and the C.I.D was called in to take up the investigation.

The difficulties encountered by the Investigating Officer in these cases were several. No Police Officer had seen the removed fish plates, bolts or nuts in the position they were left lying by the culprits, for, as soon as the tampering of the track was discovered, the engineering section of the Railway had rushed to the spot and set right the damage to enable the free movement of trains. No finger prints or foot prints were observed at the scene of offences. There was no loss of identifiable property. The Railway authorities always held an enquiry into these happenings and unwittingly believed as true the statements of some witnesses, which were taken down in writing. In many cases, these statements were found to be untrue but the true versions obtained by the Police were disbelieved as they differed from the earlier signed statements. As if this was not enough a number of agencies, like the Railway Police, the local Police and a special party under a Deputy Superintendent of Police, had investigated these cases and had arrived at different conclusions.

So the Investigating Officer selected a staff who had no mental reservation with regard to the probable culprits in the offences. They could detach themselves from any preconceived notions and view things in a proper perspective.

The first step in the investigation was to chart out all the offences on a map of South India. This chart showed that most of the offences



Suspicious characters going about masked.

had been committed at places close to important Railway Junctions. These Junctions had been the rendezvous of notorious criminals and several gangs had also operated in the neighbourhood. A section of the public thought that the tampering of the track might be the work of criminals who had conspired to wreck trains for the purpose of looting them. When enquiries were started in this direction, every uninhabited and dilapidated Mandap and resthouse swarmed with criminals, in the lurid imagination of the villagers. There were reports from cowherds and grass-cutting women on the slopes of hillocks about suspicious characters going about masked and armed with tridents and speaking a weird language. All these reports were verified and in most cases itinerant sadhus or North Indian beggars were discovered to be the heroes of these stories.

The Railway track and trains have come in for a good deal of attention by political parties that wanted to express their disapproval of the policies of the Central Government. In the South a political party which had embarked on a movement of defacing name boards of Railway Stations, had also organised a labour movement among the Railway workers. It was suspected at this time that this party was setting in motion a subversive movement, and the removing of fish plates and derailing of trains may be a dress-rehearsal for more violent programmes. There was some basis for such a suspicion. In one instance, the sabotage had been committed on the night of the holding of a meeting of the party addressed by one of its leaders. When another offence occurred, the Secretary of the local organisation, a fitter in a Railway Workshop had overstayed his leave, and was, according to him, halting at a place only two miles from the place of sabotage. So the enquiries about this organisation had to be very carefully conducted and it was learnt from the inner sources of the party that it had no hand in the cases. The Secretary had got himself mixed up in a Bacchanalian revel and had to extend his leave to wipe out the signs of his drinking bouts.

The sabotages followed a set pattern. They showed expert handling of the tools and that too, the proper ones. As they had been committed even during the period of intensive night patrols, when the interval between the watches was short, it was obvious that persons who generally handled the removing of bolts and nuts and thus attained proficiency in it, had been responsible for the offences. So there was a watch for persons carrying tools at night. Soon after the commission of a crime information was received that on the night in question a certain person had been seen by two weavers returning from a shandy, going along the Cabin side of a railway station with a canvas bag. A dropped ticket was later found on the line of route of the individual. The canvas bag obviously suggested concealed

pliers and levers and the man's walking away without surrendering his ticket at the gate pointed to the purposiveness and secrecy of his errand. So there was a wide search for him.

The two weavers obligingly accompanied the Police in scouring all the neighbouring villages to locate the man with the bag. The ticket gave a clue. Enquiries were pursued at the station where the ticket had been issued. It was learnt that only four such tickets had been sold at the counter on that day and one of the purchasers was a machine-man in a mill, who had taken two or three similar trips within a short time. The Sub-Inspectors took up the clue, for, this mill worker answered all the qualifications required for the saboteur. He was ultimately traced. He admitted having made the trips and going away without surrendering his ticket. But it was a case of filial love, prompting a son to go to the bedside of his ailing mother without loss of time. He was taking medicines in the canvas bag. So it turned out to be a wild goose chase. It was definitely a setback for all the theories so far formulated in these cases.

After such alarums and excursions, the investigation was focussed on the doings of a clique in one of the trade unions on the Railway. The investigating officer had a first-hand knowledge of the activities of this clique when he was investigating a terrorist conspiracy case two years prior to the sabotages. Documentary proof was then forthcoming to the effect that this union was completely dominated by a terrorist party. When that party embarked on what can be compendiously called an acid-bulb-revolution, after a party congress, many Railway workers were drawn into the vortex of the struggle. When their attempt to seize power had failed, there was an intense heart-searching among the partymen and though violence was never eschewed there were loud affirmations that the party had withdrawn from all illegal activities. The inner core however remained unchanged and was ever willing to take to violence, if any opportunity offered itself, in order to rally the working-class to its side.

The opportunity came, when there was some dissatisfaction among temporary labourers in the Engineering Department of the South Indian Railway. These labourers were listed in what was called the approved list of candidates for gangmen. They were stagnating in the list for a number of years. So the investigating officer set about studying the number of gangs in each section of the Railways, the persons who were in the waiting list and the gravamen of their charges against the Railway administration. This was a very laborious task as it involved the interviewing of several hundreds of Railway workers, Maistries, Supervisors, P.W. Inspectors and Engineers and perusing correspondence relating to organised representa-

tion by workers. The motive for the offences which began to evolve in a dim form became clearer when the actions of the representatives of these labourers were studied in the context of the decisions of the conferences preceding them. The motive may be stated as follows: Each gang-length consisted of four miles and in the jurisdiction of a permanent Way Inspector there used to be about a dozen gangs. In each gang there was a Maistri, a Keyman and six or seven Gangmen. During the rainy season, between the first of September and 15th of January every year, night patrols used to be instituted and the Senior Gangmen were detailed for that duty. Their vacancies were filled up by selecting men from the approved list of candidates; they were also recruited as casual labourers called Khalasis. But these appointments were precarious and for short periods only. While the pay of a Gangman was about Rs. 70/- per mensem, a Khalasi got only about Rs. 37-8-0 per month without attendant facilities like free passes and leave. These periodical tamperings with the Railway track led to tightening up of the night patrol measures resulting in employment of several men from the approved list of candidates. The aim of the union leaders was to queer the pitch for the Railway administration so that night patrols would become a permanent feature all the year round. That all the officials fell into this trap was apparent from the fact that as soon as one offence occurred night patrols were posted on all the sections. After some time, when there was talk of disbandment, another offence occurred which necessitated the continuance of the system. The Investigating officer was hard put to it to convince the Railway authorities that this detailing of night patrols made them pay the piper but enabled the workers to call the tune.

It was at this time that information reached the investigating officer that certain workers in a section where offences were rampant were often seen going about in trains. Enquiries were set on foot about these workers and the Sub-Inspectors were able to chart out their movements almost hourly for a period of six months by the entries in various credit accounts in the books of wayside tea shops. This fixed them to the area on the relevant dates. It was also found with regard to the dates of discharges of six persons that the offences had closely preceded their anticipated "quit" notice. The inference was obvious. The workers wanted to stick on and that could be achieved only if the necessity for recruiting the casual labour persisted. When further inquiries were made, these workers were often found to be meeting a Ticket Collector who was the Secretary of the Station Committee of the Labour Union and a Ticket Examiner who was the Assistant Secretary of the main union. The duty roster of the latter was seen day-to-day for a period of one year and the offences were found to have occurred while he was off duty at places within 20 miles from his headquarters.

All the information thus obtained during the investigation was tabulated and correlated and they pointed to the complicity of these disgruntled labourers and their leaders in the commission of these offences. The first arrest was made 18 months after the offences started occurring in a series. The evidence in the hands of the Investigating officer was so overwhelming that the accused made a voluntary confession which showed that he with another person committed four offences while in the last two offences four more workers joined them compelled by the office-bearers of the Union.

This revelation was too much for the Union to take lying down and a raging and tearing campaign started in party newspapers that violence had been used to extort the confession. This was proved baseless in a magisterial enquiry. It is mentioned here to draw attention to the hazards which an investigating officer has to face in dealing with offenders backed by a trade union.

Eight accused were charged in these cases and though the assessors unanimously agreed that they were guilty, the Assistant Sessions Judge convicted two of the worst perpetrators. This was only to be expected inasmuch as all these offences had been committed at night. There were no eye witnesses and circumstantial evidence in such cases could only lead to a moral certainty but not supply the legal proof to base a conviction on.

This was a case where wide but pointed enquiries led to the elimination of several suspects from the purview of investigation by establishing conclusively that they could not be responsible for the offences. This enabled the net to be closed on the actual culprits because the facts collected about their movements fixed them to the neighbourhood of the particular scene of offence on the eventful dates. It should be said to the credit of the assistants that they were fully alive to the importance of such evidence and went for it. After the immobilisation of this gang, offences of this nature in this area have never occurred again.

——o——

It is by presence of mind in untried emergencies that the native metal of a man is tested.

—Lowell.

A Burglary In Sabzimandi

Bhagwat Swarup
Deputy Superintendent of Police, Delhi .

ON 8-1-56, Shri Janti Prasad, a jeweller, gave a report at the Sabzimandi Police Station, Delhi, of burglary in his shop the previous night involving a loss of Rs. 15,000. He said that some unknown culprits had entered into his shop by making a hole in the wall common to his shop and the shop of his neighbours, Aya Singh and Sunder Lall. The burglars had broken open his iron safe in the shop and decamped with cash, gold and silver ornaments, amounting to Rs. 15,000/-. The complainant's shop was in Main Bazar, two furlongs away from the Sabzimandi Police Station. Sub-Inspector Channan Shah was deputed to investigate the crime which had created panic among businessmen in that locality.

An inspection of the spot revealed that the culprits first broke open the lock of Aya Singh's shop and entered it. They then made a hole in the common wall through which they entered into the next shop of the complainant where they broke open the heavy iron safe, with the help of strong and long iron rods which were found lying in the gutter nearby. No finger prints or foot prints were noticed at the spot.

All the local Police Stations of Delhi as well as the Senior Superintendents of Police of all the adjoining districts of Punjab, Rajasthan and Uttar Pradesh were informed about the burglary and requested to help in tracing the accused and the stolen property.

Aya Singh and Sunder Lall were thoroughly questioned but without any result. The interrogation of Narain and Ram Bahadur, chowkidars of the Bazar, did not yield any useful information.

After examining the various aspects of the case the investigating officer felt that the burglary had probably been committed by professional criminals who had knowledge about the locality and the property kept in the shop by the complainant. Old records of the Police Station were checked up to find out if a similar case of safe breaking had been reported in the past, but no such case had ever been registered in the Sabzimandi Police Station. In the meantime I recollected having read about a Sikh refugee gang of safe breakers operating in the Punjab and other states. I directed the investigating officer to dig up the Punjab Criminal Gazette which contained the details of the Sikh gang.

The Sub-Inspector accordingly traced out a copy of the Gazette.

After going through it I found that the *modus operandi* in the Sabzimandi burglary tallied in all respects with that of the gang. In the Gazette, reference had been made to a case of Kotwali Police Station, Delhi, in which the members of this gang were suspected to have committed a burglary in the shop of a jeweller in Dariba Kalan. There were six members in the gang namely, Partap Singh, Dr. Kirpal, Kishan Singh, Uttar Singh, Harbans Singh and Pritam Singh.

It was found that three members of the gang, Uttar Singh, Harbans Singh and Pritam Singh were from Pahar Ganj, Delhi, so the Sub-Inspector went to the Pahar Ganj Police Station to find out if there was any information in the records regarding those criminals with the help of which he could trace their relatives in Delhi.

During his inquiries, the Sub-Inspector learnt that Partap Singh, Kirpal Singh and Pritam Singh were in jail, while nothing was known about the other three criminals. He also obtained the history sheets of Harbans Singh and Pritam Singh from the records of the Pahar Ganj Police Station.

The next task of the investigating officer was to find out the relatives of the members of the gang. After diligent inquiries he succeeded in tracing out Rattan Singh, husband of Uttar Singh's sister, Raghbir Singh, son-in-law of Uttar Singh, Mohinder Singh, husband of Harbans Singh's sister, and Mohan Singh, another brother-in-law of Uttar Singh, living in different parts of Delhi. All these persons denied having any knowledge about the whereabouts of Harbans Singh and Uttar Singh but all the same the Police kept a watch on all of them.

In the meantime the investigating officer got information that Uttar Singh had visited the house of his son-in-law Raghbir Singh in Kingsway Camp, Delhi, a few days before the commission of the burglary, and that both Harbans Singh and Uttar Singh were seen in Sabzimandi area two or three days previous to the occurrence. He also learnt that Harbans Singh and Uttar Singh had lived in the Main Bazar, Sabzimandi in 1947-48, and thus they had acquired a thorough knowledge of the Sabzimandi locality.

This information strengthened the suspicion against Harbans Singh and Uttar Singh. The Police organised a close surveillance of the relatives of Harbans Singh and Uttar Singh living in Delhi, specially Raghbir Singh as it was learnt that Uttar Singh used to visit him.

At this stage the investigating officer felt that further progress in the case could be possible if he obtained some more clues from the relatives of the criminals. Although they had refused to say anything about the case when questioned, the investigating officer decided to have another try. After tactful interrogation Raghbir Singh disclosed that Uttar Singh and Harbans Singh were living together in Agra

at an unknown address and that Harbans Singh's son was studying in a school there.

It was a valuable tip indeed and heartened the police. It was decided to make use of it immediately. Sub-Inspector Channan Shah accompanied by Sub-Inspector Rattan Singh went to Agra on 14-2-56. They took Raghbir Singh along with them. Raghbir Singh admitted that he knew the school where Harbans Singh's son was studying though he flatly denied any knowledge of his relative's address. The police then hit upon a scheme by which they hoped to trace the criminals in Agra. Directing Raghbir Singh to go to the school they followed him at a discreet distance dressed in plain clothes. Reaching the Government High School, Bela Ganj, at 1 p.m. Raghbir Singh pointed out Surinder Singh, son of Harbans Singh playing in the school compound. Thereafter Raghbir Singh was sent back to Kotwali Police Station and was kept under watch.

The police now waited patiently for the school to close. At 3.30 p.m. when the school closed, the Police watched the three exits of the schools like hawks. Surinder Singh came out from one of the exits, and was followed unobtrusively by the Police. He walked through narrow and deserted lanes reaching his house in Mohalla Shah Ganj at 7 p.m. after covering a distance of five miles from the school. Shadowing him at a discreet distance while going through the narrow lanes was an extremely difficult task for the police, for it was vital that they should never arouse the suspicion of the boy and thus alert him. The Police moved cautiously and guardedly and after noting the house they returned to the Kotwali Police Station. The fact that the boy walked warily and took a circuitous route to reach home was eloquent enough to prove that he had done so on instructions from a parent who wanted to be hidden from any notice.

Although the Police party had successfully located the house of Harbans Singh they were still faced with another problem of finding out the address of Uttar Singh. Nobody seemed to know it. They felt that he must be living apart from Harbans Singh. They did not think that it would be judicious to raid the house of Harbans Singh alone as the news of the raid might alert Uttar Singh and make him escape. The aim of the Police was to capture both of them. It was necessary that they should make inquiries to trace Uttar Singh's address so that simultaneous raids could be arranged. Raghbir Singh was interrogated again and he told the Police that Uttar Singh was living with his family in the house of a "Kachori Wala" in Nai-Ki-Mandi. To verify this information Sub-Inspector Channan Shah at once went to the house of Bangli Mall Kachori Wala and posed as a visitor to the town in search of accommodation for his family. Bangli Mall showed him two rooms on the first floor of his house and casually dropped the information that two Sikhs had been living in those rooms previously with their wives but had vacated fifteen days back. He

added that they had shifted to another house, transporting all their belongings in a bullock cart. From this information the Police inferred that both Harbans Singh and Uttar Singh might be found in the same house living together. Therefore it was decided to raid the house of Harbans Singh immediately.

At 2 a.m. on 15-2-56 the house of Harbans Singh was raided with the help of the Agra Police. Both Harbans Singh and Uttar Singh were caught napping and were captured. A search of their rooms led to the recovery of nine silver bars, a gold bar and some gold ornaments, currency notes worth Rs. 32,000/- and a piece of silver pazab, (bracelet). House-breaking implements and instruments used for melting silver and gold were also recovered from them.

The recovery of these articles confirmed that Harbans Singh and Uttar Singh were responsible for the commission of the burglary in Sabzimandi. The ornaments were still intact and were identified by the complainant who also had accompanied the Police party at the time of the house search. Harbans Singh and Uttar Singh admitted having committed the burglary and were arrested. Their wives were also arrested as they were wanted in a Jubbalpur case. They were immediately brought to Delhi.

Wireless messages were sent to all other States Police about the arrest of these criminals and replies received from them revealed that the criminals were wanted in at least eight cases.

The two accused were sent up for trial which finally ended in conviction. Uttar Singh was sentenced to undergo six months' R. I. and was also fined Rs. 2,000/-. The property recovered from his possession was ordered to be returned to the complainant. The conviction of Uttar Singh was upheld by the appellate courts.

——o——

EXPLORING OUTER SPACE

1783—The French Montgolfier brothers make first ascent in a balloon.

1903—Orville Wright flies world's first successful mechanically-powered airplane.

1956—U.S. experimental plane, the Bell-X2, reaches height of 24 miles.

1957—U.S. manned balloon ascends 19 miles.

1957—Soviet Union launches Sputnik I satellite into orbit 560 miles up ; Sputnik II 1,062 miles.

1957—U.S. rocket soars to height of 2,700 miles.

1958—U.S. satellite Explorer orbits at 1,587 miles.

New Equipment for the French Traffic Police

(Reproduced with the kind permission of the International Criminal Police Review.)

ON 22nd March 1957, the traffic police of the French *Compagnie Republicaine de Securite* were presented with new equipment for the detection of road offences. This simple ceremony was the culminating point in the research work done over the last few years by the communications department of the Ministry of the Interior in collaboration with the equipment department and the general staff of the C.R.S.

Below are given some details of the equipment provided. The photographs will help to give a more complete idea of some of them.

I—Technical Checking Equipment

(1) *The measurement of speed.* (in application of article 11 of the decree of 10th July 1954).

(a) *Tachygraph.*

This instrument comprises an instrument to measure speed and a recording strip. It may a be placed either on a motorcycle handlebars or on a car dashboard. It measures and records—with great accuracy—the speed and distance done by the vehicle on which it is fitted. Its use, as a means of control, therefore requires that the vehicle under observance should be followed and that certain rules of safety should be adhered to. Its use is therefore limited.

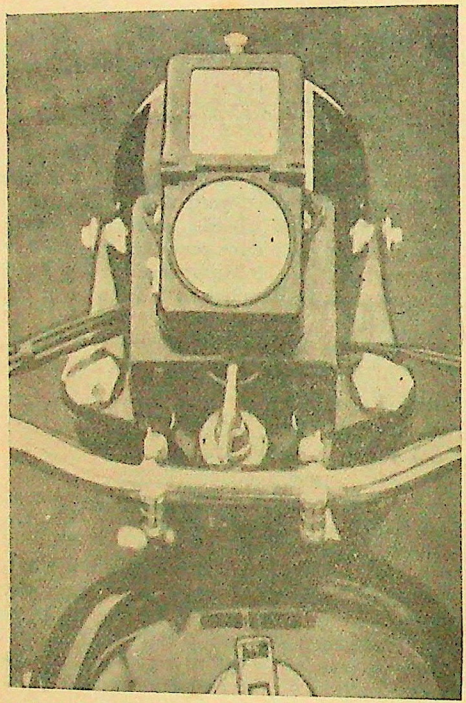
In principle, this instrument can only be used in connection with persons driving vehicles which, because of their weight or size, are forced not to exceed the speed limits established by the ministerial decree of 23rd September 1954.

However, in general, it can also be very useful on those stretches of road where the purpose of the speed limit is not for reasons of safety, but for a better traffic flow, such as roads leading out of towns or suburbs and on main roads in the proximity of large towns.

(b) *The teletachometer.*

Unlike the above instrument, the teletachometer was designed to be used on a fixed spot. It has two cables which are placed across the road at a known distance from each other (25 metres) and at right-angles to the road axis. These are connected by cables to a recording mechanism which is either placed in a stationary vehicle or on the ground, about twenty-five metres from the cable.

When a vehicle passes over one of the cables, this starts a stopwatch which is stopped by the passage over the second cable. The



Motor cycle fitted with a 'Tachygraph'. It measures and records with great accuracy the speed and distance done by the vehicle on which it is fitted and thus helps in finding out the speed of the vehicle being followed. The lower part comprises a speedometer and distance recorder, the upper part houses a tape for recording the speed and distance.

speed can be read directly off the chronometer dial in kilometres per hour. The instrument works whichever direction the vehicle may pass.

When the tele-tachometer is used in places such as the top of a hill or on a blind corner, where speeding is particularly dangerous, a special arrangement is required for stopping offenders. This might be police officers on motorbikes, placed on each side of the measured distance and in radio contact with the officer at the instrument.

(2) *Lighting control* (in application of articles 83 and 84 of the decree of 10th July 1954).

The "Regloscope" ("adjustoscope")

This apparatus, which can easily be carried about in a patrol car, will check headlamp lighting. It is practically indispensable for the detection of an offence which is only too common—headlamps which dazzle in the dipped position.

(3) *The Control of noise* (in application of articles 70 and 71 of the decree of 10th July 1954).

The Audiometer

There is one rule in the code of the road which considers more

the tranquillity of road users or those who live by these roads, and that is the one concerning the limitation of noise.

Although this regulation has not so far been strictly enforced by the police, it should nevertheless be observed. Generally, attention to this detail will only have a preventive and educative character and the police officer will simply limit himself to advising the user to take the necessary steps to reduce the noise of a badly maintained vehicle.



Car fitted with a Traffipax. There is a camera on the right and left hand side of the car. Fitted on the right front side is an instrument for showing date and time of the offence and the speed of the patrol car.

However this may be, as in the case of the dazzling dipped headlamps, man's senses are not alone sufficient to estimate without risk of error whether the number of "phones" authorised by the ministerial decree of 15th July 1954 is or is not being exceeded.

It is for this reason that the audiometer is being used. Placed at a distance of about ten yards from the point where the vehicle is to pass, it will immediately show the volume of sound in "phones", so that there is nothing subjective about the estimation. In appearance, it is rather like a camera with a microphone in place of the lens. This is directed at the source of the noise and the volume of sound may be read off on a dial.

(4) *Recording of serious offences—The "Traffipax"*

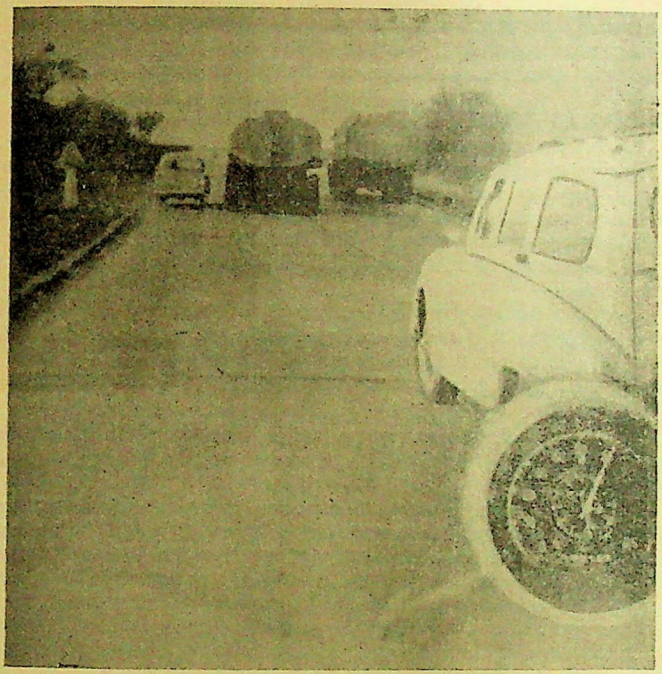
The instruments previously described were mainly intended for the checking of specific offences of a definite technical nature. There is also another instrument to be added to this range, called the "load-meter", for the measurement of the loads carried by vehicles. However, the police had no apparatus for the control and in particular the recording of driving offences. Such an apparatus was exhibited at the international police exhibition in Essen. It is called, by its inventor, the "Traffipax". Some thirty cars of the C.R.S. road patrols are to be fitted with them.

It essentially comprises two coupled cameras. The one on the right, with a 38 mm objective, takes a photograph of the general view of the offence and records the readings of an instrument fitted to the right front wing of the police car giving the date and time when the offence was committed and the speed in kilometres at which the patrol car is proceeding. The camera on the left, provided with a 75 mm telephoto lens, records, with no room for argument, the registration number of the car under observation. Photographs can be taken in the dark with the help of an electronically controlled synchronised flash whose intensity is such as to make it possible to see, without any possible doubt, the position of the headlamps on approaching cars.

This is perhaps one of the most interesting points about the apparatus, as it makes it possible to correct a most serious offence, before which the road police have hitherto been almost powerless, owing to the fact that they were dazzled themselves.

With the telephoto lens, car numbers are legible on the photograph at a car distance of up to fifty metres during the day and twenty at night, with the car directly approaching the camera and with lights full on.

This, however, does not mean that the "Traffipax" will be the only means used in the future to record traffic offences. It will only be used to record several serious offences, such as dangerous overtaking, speeding and dazzling headlamps. Its main purpose is to provide the police with an accurate means of identification. The noting of the offence is first of all the task of



This picture taken with the Traffipax system, shows a serious offence committed by the overtaking car driver. It also shows the triple reading of the time and date of the offence and the speed of the police car following.

the officer, who must recognise the fault and immediately bring his instrument into action.

Its greatest value is in the providing of supplementary evidence for the court. Without it, a serious offence might, when reported in the usual way, be settled without trial, with a simple fine. With it, the same offence might, being more fully appreciated, result in the maximum penalty, even a prison sentence, in accordance with article 476 of the penal code.

An example of this is illustrated by one of the accompanying photographs which shows an offence being committed. The offender was refused settlement without a trial and twice was given the maximum penalty laid down in article 475 of the penal code.

In this way, those who commit serious road offences may be dealt with greater, and, if necessary, more severe justice, which is in accordance with the wishes of the legislator, the judge being provided with the means to ensure that his pronouncement is properly made.

II—RADIO EQUIPMENT

According to one of the conclusions reached, some years ago by an European mission to the United States, present-day police forces should be above all mobile and equipped with suitable means of communication. It was in order to fulfil the latter condition that the radio apparatus was presented on 22nd March 1957.

We shall not give a detailed list, but simply mention that they comprised :—

(a) *Portable sets* ("walkie—talkies") for policemen on foot, allowing reception or transmission over a distance of up to four or five miles (5—8 kms) under normal conditions. This, of course, can be increased considerably by means of relaying through a similar set placed at a height.

(b) *Car radios* of short range, with the same performance as the above, but having in addition low frequency amplification for loud speaker use.

(c) *Car radios* of long range—under normal conditions, up to about twelve miles, having a compression-chamber loud speaker for addressing the public. This is an extremely valuable arrangement for certain circumstances and its use should be generalised.

(d) *Motorcycle radios*. The most interesting point about these is that any particular patrol may be "called up" on its own frequency. When such a call comes through, it not only lights up a bulb on the dash-board, but actuates the horn of the motorbike in question. Other motorcycles are unaffected.

All the above sets use five predetermined frequencies in the 80 Mcs band and may also pick up long distance meter wavelengths used by the Ministry of the Interior.

* * *

In conclusion, something should be said on the utility of the above apparatus. We could hardly do better than to quote the words of M. Gilbert-Jules, when he was Minister of the Interior, during a noteworthy speech he made before the French National Assembly on 3rd April last, during an important debate on roads and road traffic.

Having shown how greater severity in the checking of certain offences could help in the cause of road safety, so long as it was just and kept within proper bounds, he said : "Together with an increase in severity there should be at the same time an increase in the guarantees given to offenders. The heavier the judiciary or administrative authorities come down on clearly established offences, the nearer they

will get to that degree of intimidation and example which confers on suppressive action the greatest efficacy which can be expected."

In short,—these instruments have been introduced in an attempt to guarantee offenders a fair trial, to record indisputable evidence of offences and to increase the efficacy of suppressive action as much as possible, which should be just but relentless.

It is the position of the advocate himself which causes so much misunderstanding. It is a great misfortune to the Bar that the community at large knows so little of the principles by which he is guided. If the public mind were better informed, barristers would no more be harassed by the perpetual enquiry with which they are now confronted: "How can a self-respecting counsel honestly defend a person whom he knows or believes to be guilty? How can he in honesty represent a client whom he believes to be a liar?" Such a question shows a woeful ignorance of the duties and obligations of the English Bar. In truth these duties are quite simple. Inasmuch as a barrister is the only person who has the right of audience in a Superior Court, that right casts upon him the absolute duty to represent to the best of his ability any client who requires his services and is prepared properly to instruct him. In a criminal trial the prisoner is entitled to be represented whether he be innocent or guilty, and the question of his innocence or guilt is no concern of the advocate who appears for him. Moreover that very question never really comes before the Court at all. The issue which a jury is called upon to decide is not, as is popularly supposed, whether the prisoner is innocent or guilty, but whether the prosecution have succeeded in proving conclusively that he is guilty, which is a very different thing. Many a guilty person has been acquitted merely because his advocate has succeeded in destroying, wholly or in part, the evidence which the Crown is able to produce against him. It is no part of the duty of a barrister to form any opinion as to what verdict a jury should return; his task is to place before the Court, with absolute honesty and to the best of his ability, the defence which the prisoner desires to raise. When he has done that his duty is fulfilled.

—From Cases in Court by
Sir Patrick Hastings

SARAGARHI

Gen. Kalwant Singh
General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Western Command.

ON the 12th of September, 1897 at the little stone signal post of Saragarhi on the Samana Ridge, a few miles from the then North-West Frontier of India, was enacted one of the most grim dramas recorded in the annals of the Indian Army. A small detachment of about a score of Indian soldiers put up a superhuman and heroic defence against a horde of approximately ten thousand tribesmen for over six and a half hours. They offered the ultimate sacrifice and perished to a man, rather than surrender to the enemy.

Frontier posts, such as Saragarhi, were normally occupied by levies or border police. In an emergency, some of the posts were taken over by regular troops.

The Frontier Rising of 1897

The affair at Saragarhi was an episode in the great frontier rising of 1897 to which various causes have been attributed. The main cause appeared to be the apprehensions in the minds of the tribesmen in regard to the objects of the Durand Mission which had proceeded to Kabul in 1893 and the subsequent demarcation of the frontier. The steps taken by the Government of India for opening up those portions of trade routes for which they were responsible, attempts on their part to secure passes in the Hindu Kush and the Pamirs from Russian penetration, the suppression of the Kanjut robbers, the Defence and Relief of Chitral, the triumph of the Turks in the Turko-Greek War, all set tribal tongues wagging. The mullahs and political agitators took full advantage of the situation. They preached 'jehad' against the infidel 'invader' and called for 'Shahids'.

By the summer of 1897 the whole frontier was ablaze. On 29th of July, Malakand was attacked and Chakdara invested. Further south, Shankargarh was raided by the Mohmands, the Forts on the Samana Ridge were surrounded by the Afridis and Orakzais, and for a time the British completely lost control of the Khyber Pass.

The Setting of the Stage

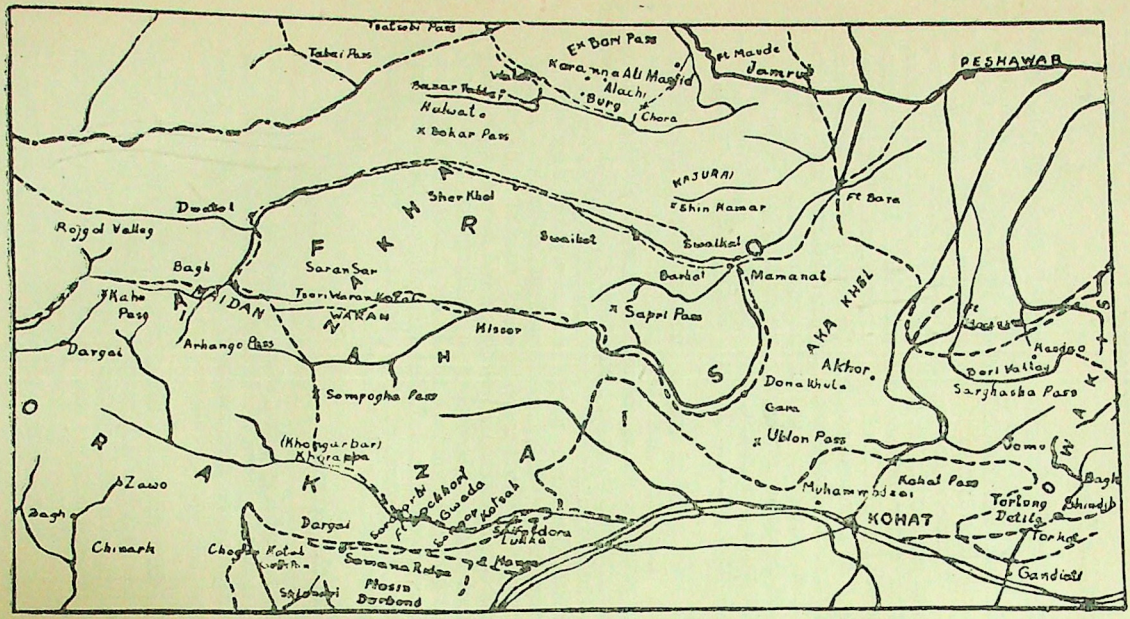
The stage setting for the grim drama of Saragarhi was the rugged and inhospitable Samana Ridge which is situated between the Kurram and Khanki valleys. The Ridge had been in British hands since 1892 and was considered important for the protection of the trade route to Afghanistan. Most of the garrisons in the mud posts in this five-mile long ridge consisted of border police but at its wider eastern end was Fort Lockhart, where 36 Sikhs (now 4th Bn. the Sikh Regt.) were stationed. This battalion was posted to the Samana on 2nd January, 1897 under the command of Lt.-Col. Haughton. At the Western end of the ridge was Fort Cavignari or Gulistan garrisoned by a strong detachment of the same regiment, commanded by Major Dev Voeux. From these two main forts, garrisons were found for the various pickets such as Sangar, Sartop, and Saragarhi.

Saragarhi was perched on a mountain crag intervening between Forts Lockhart and Gulistan. It was a signalling post set up to provide a visual connection between the two main forts ; a square, loopholed, stone block-house typical of the frontier at that time. On its southern side the ground fell steeply and precipitously but on the other three sides there was a gentle slope which, within a distance of thirty yards from the walls of the fort, was "broken in all directions by huge out-cropping rocks, seamed with crevices amply large enough to contain a marksman and affording the most perfect natural cover." According to a subsequent description, "there was much dead ground round the fort, and that 100 men would have been required to defend it successfully." The garrison, during September 1897, consisted of 21 men of the 36 Sikhs under the Command of Havildar Ishar Singh.

The Drama on the Samana

The Afridis realising that the British in the Peshawar valley were too strong for them, decided to join the Orakzais, and help them to capture the Samana forts, and thence to go on to Kohat.

Meanwhile the garrisons on the Samana ridge began preparations to meet the attack which seemed imminent. Major General Yeatmann Biggs with his reserve brigade moved to Kohat and made his advance headquarters at Hangu just south of the Samana. Owing to shortage of water supply it was impossible to keep a considerable body of troops on the ridge for more than two days and, therefore, the Brigade was not sent to the Samana.



THE LAND OF THE ORAKZAIS AND AFRIDIS

All women and children were evacuated from the Samana, except at Gulistan, where Mrs. Duas Voeux (who was expecting her confinement*), four children and two English nurses stayed on throughout the siege.

Between 27th August and 9th September the forts on the Samana were attacked a number of times, Gulistan being the special target. The Afridis and Orakzais swarmed up the eastern end of the ridge but each time the attacks were repulsed with heavy losses. General Yeatmann Biggs, who had brought his reserve brigade to the edge of the ridge near Fort Lockhart, helped to drive the tribesmen away. He was, however, compelled to withdraw to the plains due to scarcity of water and a threat to Hangu by the tribesmen.

Stung by the reverses at Gulistan and Lockhart the Afridis and Orakzais fell upon the small post of Saragarhi on the morning of 12th September with the most deadly and fierce determination. A lashkar of about 10,000 tribesmen surrounded the tiny garrison of 21 soldiers of the 36 Sikhs. Help could not be sent from Fort Lockhart or Gulistan; the garrison of the former was very small and the enemy in large force was holding the ground between it and Saragarhi, the latter itself was being vigorously attacked.

The attack commenced at 9 a.m. The small garrison stood to their arms as the advancing horde of frenzied tribesmen surged round the tiny fort yelling abusive demands for surrender and firing shots which whistled over the walls and chipped pieces of the crest of the stone parapet. Knowing the strength of the garrison the tribesmen were confident that they would over-run the post in the first assault, but the cool, accurate and steady fire of the garrison drove them back into the cover of the broken land in the foreground of the post. They got into every possible crevice and with deadly aim kept up a heavy fire into every loophole that was visible.

Wave after wave of the tribesmen, under cover of this fire, determinedly leapt forward to the attack, but had to fall back, reeling and broken, by the deadly shooting of the Sikhs. Time and again did the Pathans call upon the garrison to surrender but each time they were answered by a volley of fire and challenges of scorn.

This went on for six hours. At that short range, many tribal bullets found their mark, the ranks of the gallant little band were

---

**Note* :—A child was born during the siege of Gulistan. She was later christened Samana Des Voeux and grew up to marry Major Mullen, RAMC. She died in 1935.

slowly but surely being sadly depleted, their ammunition was almost finished. Against the fourteen killed inside the fort were the bodies of over two hundred tribesmen lying outside. At last there was a lull in the tribesmen's fire and attack. But the respite was only too brief. There were clouds of smoke from all sides. The enemy had set fire to the scrub. Then there was a fierce burst of fire from the attackers. A small group dashed forward under cover of the smoke and the fire, protected by a mantlet of two feet of earth on a 'charpoy'. In spite of the deadly fire of the defenders two of the tribesmen succeeded in reaching dead ground near one of the corner towers where fire could not be brought upon them.

Major Des Voeux, who had a grandstand view of all this from Gulistan, later said that he could clearly see the two men hammering away at the wall and gradually making a hole in it. In vain he tried to warn the garrison of their danger by signalling to them. He states that by 3 p.m. the hole made by these men was clearly visible from Gulistan to the naked eye. Soon the wall fell in great heaps, leaving a gap some seven feet broad and twelve feet high. According to him, at 3.40 p.m. the enemy rushed the breach and at the same time broke open the door and swarmed over the walls.



The Drum Major II Sikhs.

But this was not the end. With fixed bayonets, six of the surviving seven of the small detachment, rushed to the breach to deny the enemy entrance. The tribesmen threw burning bundles of thorn through the breach. Smoke filled the room and the woodwork of the post

caught fire. Choking, gasping and blinded by the smoke the gallant garrison fell back step by step, fighting desperately to the bitter end. Hundreds of tribesmen crowded on to the kill.

There was now one man left—alive and unhurt. All this time Signaller Gurumukh Singh had kept up a heliograph communication with Battalion Headquarters at Fort Lockhart, keeping the Commanding Officer fully informed of every stage of the battle. At last when the enemy was swarming over the walls he asked for permission to close the signal post as almost all was over. This being granted he calmly and unhurriedly dismantled the helio, placed it in its case, took up his rifle and set about selling his life as dearly as he could. He continued firing into the enemy who had surrounded the tower till he had accounted for twenty. He then fell mortally wounded with his war-cry on his lips.

Signaller Gurumukh Singh was burnt in the post while still alive. The dying and dead were horribly and bestially mutilated after the custom of the tribesmen. The two non-combatant cooks whom the tribesmen secured, were roasted alive. All was over barring the crackling of the flames and the satisfied shouts of the tribesmen.

Col. Haughton had twice tried to make a diversion from Fort Lockhart. Once, at noon, he sent his adjutant and fourteen men to engage the enemy with long range volleys. Again at 3 p.m. when Signaller Gurumukh Singh had helioed that the ammunition was running short, he himself set out with ninety odd men. He had only gone about a mile when he saw Saragarhi fall and the enemy swarming in at the doorway and over the walls.

The GOC—General Yeatmann Biggs, learnt of the fall of Saragarhi on the 13th September. A force was sent to relieve Gulistan which was being hard pressed. By noon on the 14th the General and his men were looking in grim anger on the ruins of Saragarhi and the mangled, mutilated bodies of its defenders. At 2 p.m. Gulistan was relieved and the next day the Samana was cleared of the tribesmen.

EPILOGUE

The story of the heroic defence of Saragarhi excited the admiration of the world. The following comment appeared in the Pioneer of Lucknow about frontier posts in general and Saragarhi in particular soon after:—

"Some of them are certain death-traps in case of attack by large

bodies of tribesmen, and in the interests of those who had to defend them something should be done to give the garrison some chance of holding out until help can reach them. In more than one instance we read of wooden doors having been forced open. Is there any good reason why those doors should not be so placed as to be out of the reach of anyone who has not a scaling ladder? All along the borderland and in Afghanistan are towers which might be well taken as patterns for our very small posts. The lower portions of these are of rocks and stones; the door is 10 or 15 feet above the ground, and access to the tower is gained by a ladder, which is pushed up when there is an alarm of an enemy approaching. At Saragarhi, and at Sadda also, the doors seem to have been flush with the ground, and the tribesmen could thus get at them with pick-axes, and, in the case of Saragarhi, force an entrance. The fact seems to be that our smaller posts are built for occupation by levies, and the men ordinarily occupying them can generally arrange to make terms with their assailants and so escape with their lives. But when war breaks out and there is a great rush of hostile bodies across our frontier, some of the posts have to be taken over by regular troops and held at all costs. They are hastily provisioned, a scanty supply of water is given to the garrison, and only in the matter of abundant ammunition are our sepoys made happy. They cheerfully face the danger into which they are thus thrust, and they die fighting to the last. There must be something very wrong in a system which thus makes the fate of a small party of soldiers a foregone conclusion. We are told that it was essential to hold Saragarhi in order to maintain communication by signalling between Forts Lockhart and Gulistan. If that were so, the little post should have been originally made so strong that it could hold out for at least three or four days."

The Pioneer also put in an appeal for funds to build suitable memorials to the memory of those who fell so gallantly at Saragarhi. The peoples of India and England generously responded to the appeal. Three memorials were built at Saragarhi, Amritsar and Ferozepore. The one at Ferozepore is the finest and best maintained. Twelfth September is observed annually as Saragarhi Day at Ferozepore.

POLICE DOGS

S. K. Roy
Deputy Superintendent of Police, Bihar.



THE use of dogs for tracing the fugitives from law has been known since medieval times in Europe. The pursuit of Gerard, the hero of the novel "The Cloister and the Hearth" by the blood hounds of the Burgomaster is a classical example. The "Hound of the Baskervilles" is also equally well known. The popular breed used for the purpose, was the blood hound for a long time. These dogs were used in England and Scotland to trace robbers and marauders before the establishment of Police Forces. The Royal Irish Constabulary used them to catch political absconders in the Sinn Fein movement.

Police dogs were in use in Europe in the 18th century, but it was in Germany that the matter was taken up seriously about the end of the 19th century. The Germans started an organisation called S.V. in 1899. The object of this organisation was to improve the establishment of the German Sheep Dogs known as GSD directing them to be taken to different organisations viz., Military, Police, the Postal Department, the Railways, etc.

Various breeds of dogs like Alsatian, Bull-terrier, Dobermann Pinscher, Great Dane, Labrador, Airedale, Mastiff, Retriever, and Kenny Blue terrier have been used for police purposes, as each of these has its own good points. After intensive experimentation based on a system of trial and error the German Sheep Dog better known as Alsatian Wolf Dog has now been selected in most countries as the best dog for police purposes. The Alsatian dog was introduced in British Police Forces after the first world war. This breed has been found most useful for police purposes and has been adopted exclusively by the RAF, who are its largest users.

It is claimed that Dobermann Pinscher is proving his superiority everywhere as the ideal Police, Army, Guard and Patrol dog; and he is being used extensively for these purposes by the Russian Army, the American Marine Corps, the British Forces in the Middle East, against terrorists in Malaya and the Mau Mau in Africa, to protect planters in Indonesia and properties in Peru, and by the Police on the Continent and the USA, and recently in England and Thailand.

The advantages of police dogs are that:—

(1) They reduce the demand on manpower for guards.

(2) They are able to pick up human scent over a distance o 200 yards and up to double that distance if working dow wind.

(3) They move faster than a man and therefore have muc better chance of preventing an intruder from escaping.

(4) They can be specially trained to detect other scents, suc as explosives, as well as human scent.

(5) They can be left to guard an intruder while their handle goes to fetch, or ring for help.

(6) The confidence of the handler in his dog becomes so grea that he will venture into places at night where he woul hesitate to go alone. This means that patrols are carrie out more effectively and conscientiously.

(7) A guard patrolling an area of dark night may pass withi a few yards of an intruder without being aware of h presence, but a trained dog will never pass a huma being when it is on patrol, if the scent is within range its nose.

(8) Dogs can be trained to track human beings some time aft they have left a place if given a handkerchief or even newspaper the persons have held.

The main uses of dogs for security purposes are three: (1) guarding, (2) patrolling and (3) tracking.

As far as tracking is concerned a dog's success is limited by mar factors. It is only under ideal conditions when the ground is soft an moist that a dog can, to a certain extent, be successful in tracking criminal. The scent does not last long if the ground is hard, sand or hot, if there is strong wind or if there is heavy rain. In good a mospheric conditions, however, a trained dog is able to track man up to 2 or 3 miles in the countryside. In built-up areas due movement of vehicles and persons, the scent is liable to be lost soo

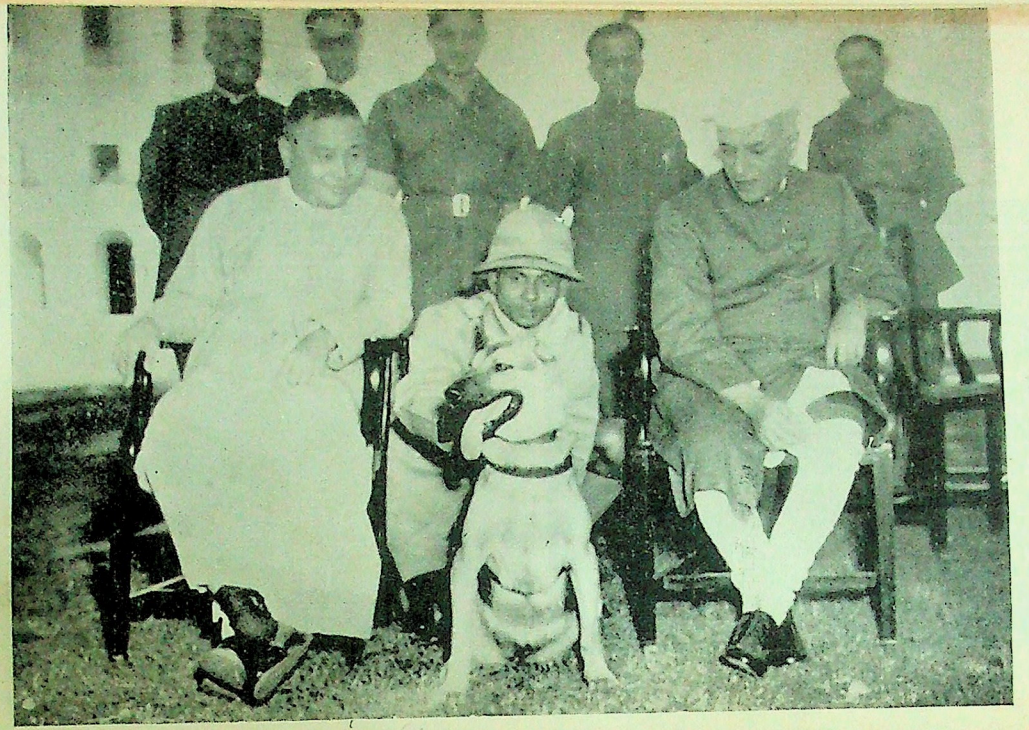
Scent usually holds good on lawns, fields but not on dusty road in the forests especially on mossy ground and also on humid sand whi arid sand would be blown over the scent. Pavement, stony, firm and dry ground take but a little scent as continuous sun shining ov it may blot it out altogether. For this reason, the dogs on the trac are liable to fail more easily on a sunny day, than on a humid da when the dog's nose will be much more efficient. The scent chiefl depends on two things—condition of the ground and the temperatur of the air which should be moist without being wet. The weathe also plays a prominent part in determining the availability of the sce at a particular place. The response of the dog to the weather cond tions would be varied such as willing in fine weather, attentive cloudy, obedient in rainy, lazy in warm (hot), inattentive in co (frost), disobedient in oppressive, playful in windy and restless stormy or thundery weather.



The end of a dramatic chase. The police dog picking up a scent has successfully tracked down the criminal who is hanging desperately to the branch of a tree. Handling the dog is Shri S. K. Roy, Dy. S.P., Bihar Police.



Governor of West Bengal, Miss Padmaja Naidu, presenting a 'collar' to 'Mita' for her excellent work at the Annual Police Parade



'ice dog 'Mita' enjoying distinguished company at the Raj Bhawan, Calcutta. Seated on her right and

In U.S.A. dogs are used to trace smuggled opium and Marijuana (Ganja). They can smell the stuff though it may be hidden in unthinkable places. They were introduced in the country in 1945 and great care is taken in their breeding and up-keep. The number, quality, breed and their working are all a closely guarded secret so as not to give any chance to the criminals to devise ways and means to avoid being caught.

A police dog has ability generally to (1) hold a criminal at bay, (2) attack and catch a criminal even under pistol fire, (3) fetch and send any object to any particular place, (4) trace lost and stolen property and missing persons, (5) convey messages to a police station, (6) guard valuables and persons, and (7) save drowning persons.

A police dog must have the right temperament. It must be obedient to orders, not nervous or highly excitable, and able to stick to the job when hard-pressed or under considerable strain. But before it can be used it must also have the most careful training. The Metropolitan Police has a special section, devoted to the training and employment of dogs. There are 165 dogs on its strength at present.

There is some difference of view about the best age at which to start training a dog. The Metropolitan Police like to start with a puppy at the age of six months, though where they receive dogs as gifts they are prepared to take them up to the age of two years, provided that they have not developed vicious habits. According to another view, dogs should not be started on serious training until they are a year old as it is found that dogs which have not been domesticated before training are likely to be bad tempered and vicious.

Basic training in obedience can be given to a dog in about a fortnight. A course for guards with the dogs they have to handle lasts six weeks, but handlers must continue with 15 to 40 minutes training practice a day after that to make the dogs thoroughly efficient. For police work where the dog is required to perform a great variety of tasks, joint training lasts up to three months.

Standard words of command should be used so that the dog can be taken over by another handler, after re-training, if anything should happen to his own handler. Commands should be repeated till obeyed in training. As the essential need between handler and dog is mutual confidence, the dog must never be beaten for not obeying an order nor, as he is trained to obey all orders, should his confidence be destroyed by contradictory orders or orders which are not seriously meant.

After completion of training, dogs and handlers should be ought back to the training centre at intervals for refresher courses. olice and patrol dogs can normally be used until they are six or seven years old.

In India the dog was introduced in police work in the North

Western Frontier Province in 1941. Madras employed it in 1951, Bihar in 1956, followed by U.P. and West Bengal. The use of dogs by the police is thus not beyond an experimental stage. The results so far achieved are, however, on the side of the usefulness of the dog in helping detection work.

The Madras Police dog squad has now six Alsatians and one Dobermann Pinscher. Each dog has a handler of the rank of Constable. A Head Constable and at times a Sub-Inspector or an Inspector supervises the squad. Dogs are sent to scenes of crime in all property offences like murder for a gain, dacoity, robbery, house breakings, house thefts, etc. and in other cases where the canine instinct of smell can be used to track the offender or any property that will be of value in evidence. A number of cases have been detected with the help of the police dogs in Madras State. In a case of murder, dog Deva after labouring hard through lanes and streets of Thungalpuran Village, Trichy District covered about 2 miles, entered a house and brought out a hand bag which, on examination, was found to contain a dhoti, a banian and a towel with blood stains. In the year 1957 dogs were used by the Madras Police in 16 cases up to the month of October and they helped to provide clues in 12 cases. In 1956 these dogs were used in nine cases.

The U.P. Police obtained two dogs, Bina and Flora, in September, 1956. Bina is a cross-breed of Dobermann-Pinscher and Alsatian while Flora is pure Alsatian. The dogs were used for the first time in September 1957 in connection with a murder case in Lucknow. A man called Baij Nath was murdered at about 2 a.m. and the culprits had not left behind any tangible clues except some blurred foot prints. These prints provided scent to dog Bina who was put on the track. Bina followed the trail of the busy city road for half a mile and entered the house of one Sita Ram and began to lick him. The accused was astounded at being so quickly traced and came out with the truth. Corroborative evidence established his guilt and the case has been sent to court.

The Bihar Police have two Alsatians for tracking criminals. They were tried in 50 cases, (46 burglaries, three dacoities, one murder) in the 12 months, ending September, 1957. In 22 cases no suitable scent for tracking was found at the spot. In 28 cases they followed the track of the criminals after getting scent from foot prints and other scent-bearing articles left at the scene of occurrence and in the majority of cases they gave some indications of the criminals involved in the crimes.

In one case of Patna district, Allamganj Police Station, the dog after getting scent from the foot prints at the spot, traversed a mile and a half and entered into another house where a similar case of burglary was committed the same night. This confirmed the suspicion that both the cases were committed by the same culprits. The dog

after taking further scent from there moved through various lanes and finally entered the house of one Abdul Salam and started moving about the house. When the suspect attempted to escape, the police dog immediately pounced upon him and caught him. A number of cases had occurred in the neighbourhood before the arrest of Salam but after the arrest no further cases were reported from the area.

The West Bengal Police have an Alsatian dog named Mita who is now two years old and has achieved fame in the State. On the 4th of June, 1957, some costly curtains were stolen from the Government House at Darjeeling. The culprit broke open the glass pane of a window and effected his entrance by unfastening its bolt. Mita took up the scent of the culprit and tracked down one Kami Tsring Bhutia from the servant's quarters of the Eden Sanatorium which is situated at a distance of about one mile from the Government House. Tsring brought out four of the six stolen curtains. He had six previous convictions.

On 14-12-57, Mita gave an interesting demonstration before the Prime Ministers of India and Burma and the Governor of West Bengal in Raj Bhavan, Calcutta. A leather case was kept concealed on a tree which was at a considerable distance away. The case was successfully located by Mita with the help of the scent left by the person who had carried the case. In another demonstration Mita dragged and produced the man who had left a handkerchief near the guests and had gone a long distance away. Mita was also asked to keep watch over a man and when he tried to leave the place he was caught and detained by the dog. When asked to guard the property entrusted to her, she did it stubbornly. In the last test a bunch of keys belonging to the Governor of West Bengal was kept hidden at a height of some 4 feet on a tree and Mita recovered it from there.

The Prime Ministers of India and Burma and the Governor of West Bengal were much impressed by these demonstrations and on 9-2-58 Mita was presented with a 'Collar' by the West Bengal Governor at the Annual Police Parade.

The upright in heart fears no thunderbolts.

—Chinese Proverb

The Cups that Contained Poison

D. Manuel Reddi
Andhra Pradesh Police.

IN a calm atmosphere at Nuzvid Police Station, the Sub-Inspector of Police was bent over his desk in the police station, set on disposing of the day's 'tappals' (mail) before going home although he felt tired after a hard day's work. He could hear the elaborate yawning of the station writer in the adjacent room and the station sentry's grouchy observation in a hushed but audible voice: "The S.I. is unusually late for his food. I wonder what keeps him pinned to his seat till after midnight." The station writer answered good-humouredly: "Nothing but one of his kinks. He could as well see the papers in the morning."

The Sub-Inspector felt that he was making a nuisance of himself. He shot a guilty look around, bundled up the papers lying in a litter on his desk, put them in the locker and got up from the chair. The prospect of going home to his happy family and sitting down to a delicious supper cooked by his wife brightened his features. Had he been able to look into the future, his cheerfulness would have evaporated at the thought of what the night held in store for him.

Just then the whir of a motor engine followed by the screeching of brakes reached his ears as a bus pulled up in front of the police station. The only occupants of the vehicle were the driver, the cleaner and a constable. The constable with a walrus-moustache, looking pale and shaken, shambled out of the bus, strode up to the Sub-Inspector's room and looked in timidly from the door-way. On the Sub-Inspector's beckoning to him, he entered the room and handed over to him an express cover sent by the Sub-Inspector of Police, Vissannapeta. The cover contained an 'S.O.S.' message, calling for assistance to handle an incidence of large-scale poisoning at Vissannapeta which had already taken three lives. The express messenger gave out that he had brought similar communications to the local Magistrate and Medical Officer.

The Sub-Inspector of Police, Nuzvid, hurriedly collected a posse of men and contacted the Magistrate and Medical Officer. They were waiting for the Sub-Inspector. The party then hurried to Vissannapeta, covering the distance in 40 minutes in the same vehicle that had brought the express messenger.

They went straight to the local dispensary. The sight that they saw there shook them up. Dying patients occupied the entire verandah

while corpses were lined up in the compound yard. The death rate meanwhile mounted to ten. The atmosphere was weird. The gruesome sight of so many corpses, the loud wailings of the kith and kin of the deceased and the sufferings of many other victims who were in the throes of a death struggle seemed like a macabre nightmare. The local Medical Officer and the Medical Officer, Nuzvid, fought a desperate battle with death throughout the night. By daybreak seven more persons had died but others showed signs of recovery thanks to the care and skill of the doctors.

Inquests were held over seventeen dead bodies. Verdicts of death due to poisoning as a result of drinking toddy at the toddy shop, Vissannapeta, were returned in all cases.

The District Medical Officer was requested by wire to send two more Medical Officers to the spot for assistance in conducting autopsy over the 17 dead bodies. They arrived by noon and the four of them divided the work amongst themselves. They gave their opinion, subject to confirmation by the chemical examiner's report, to the effect that the deaths were due to aconite poisoning. Viscera were preserved and sent for chemical analysis.

Soon after the inquests were held the Circle Inspector and the Deputy Superintendent of Police, who received express messages, hastened to the spot and took up the investigation.

The enormity of the crime shocked everyone. Newspapers were ringing with the story of how in a single day seventeen persons died of poisoning and as many still suffered from its after-effects. The attention of all was focussed on the investigation. Something had to be done and that too quickly. The Inspector-General of Police wired for a detailed report on the case.

To begin with, there was little material evidence beyond the significant fact that the deceased developed symptoms of poisoning soon after drinking toddy in the local toddy shop. They were removed to the hospital in a dazed condition and expired while under medical treatment. The shop-keeper, Venkatanarayana, a veteran toddy seller, who had established a reputation for selling first class toddy with a peculiar flavour, unobtainable elsewhere in the area, professed ignorance about how it happened. He stated that on the fateful day he had been selling toddy, collected as usual from wild date trees. All seemed well till the evening even though several had complained of a queer and tingling taste and vertigo after drinking toddy. By about 4 p.m. three-fourths of the contents of the kilderkin were exhausted and thereafter whosoever drank the rest of the toddy began to vomit and developed diarrhoea. Alarmed at the situation, he closed the sales and helped the stricken persons to be removed to the hospital. The three who died first lost consciousness on the way and expired in an hour after reaching the hospital. The shop-keeper admitted that the deaths came about through the poisonous effects of the toddy sold by him,

but was utterly at a loss to explain how poison could have got into the toddy. The wild date trees had been tapped and the juice collected from the trees and transported to the shop by the same servants who had been in his employ for a number of years. Their honesty was unquestionable. In the presence of the shop-keeper himself the toddy collected from the trees had been poured into the kilderkin by about 8 o'clock in the morning when he commenced sales. The possibility hinted at by him that some poisonous insect might have got into any of the toddy pots contaminating the entire contents was considered remote.

The shop-keeper, conscious of the fact that things looked black for him, was prostrate with grief. His distress seemed to be genuine and a check-up of his antecedents and his activities around the date of offence exonerated him from criminal complicity in this connection. But there was no denying the fact that the victims had died of poisoning as a result of drinking the toddy sold by him and the burden of proving that the poison got into the toddy without his knowledge through an outside agency and that he sold the toddy believing it to be pure, rested on him.

The first break in the case came on the third day of the investigation when the shop-keeper went to the police station with a suggestion : "Apart from what you think of me, I strongly suspect that some persons ill-disposed towards me must have mixed poison in the toddy."

Quick came the question from the Sub-Inspector : "How could anybody have done it without your knowledge ?"

"With due deference to your opinion, I submit that poison could have been mixed without others knowing about it if the party concerned had employed clever methods. It could have been put at night in the pipkins hung to the trees or *en route* while the carriers transported the toddy, collected from trees to the shop by distracting their attention or in some other ingenious manner."

"What makes you think that any of your enemies would go to the length of poisoning the toddy ? They bear no malice against your customers."

"My shop has built up a reputation for selling excellent toddy. Other shop-keepers in the vicinity are sore over this. Time and again they circulated rumours attacking the purity of my toddy and my integrity. They tried to improve the quality of their toddy to entice my customers but could never do so to match the flavour of mine. Some even went to the extent of adulterating their toddy. Their strategems could not beat me. My business continued to flourish much to their discomfiture."

"May we know the secret of your first quality toddy, please," ventured the Sub-Inspector.

The shop-keeper winced and his look took on an apprehensive and guarded aspect. He felt as if his precious secret was being torn from the depths of his soul. He waited for a while, thought better of it, and mumbled weakly in a resigned voice: "Between us I don't wish to keep secrets. Things already look black for me. I don't like to aggravate matters by complicating the issue. Let me tell you the secret. In order to heighten the quality of the toddy and its sozzling effects on the drinkers, I add to it a mixture of dhatura and soap-nut powder in carefully graded proportions. I do this very clandestinely without the knowledge of even my servants and members of my family. This blending gives such a flavour and produces such pleasurable effects as could not be achieved by any of my rivals in the business."

This startling revelation completely changed the course of the investigation. It raised new problems and created fresh difficulties. Was the poisoning due to an inadvertent overdose of the dhatura blend or was it due to an extraneous agency with a sinister motive, the police wondered. The shop-keeper unhappy at having told his secret to the police wrung his hands and solemnly affirmed that he had prepared the mixture with his own hands on the fateful day and taken the usual circumspection against any overdose of the poisonous ingredient. He was emphatic that the poisoning was not due to any carelessness on his part. Whatever be the source of the poison it was quite clear that either this mixture or some other poison had got to the bottom of the kilderkin due to inadequate stirring and most of it remained there without dissolving and poisoned the toddy at the bottom. The result was that the victims developed poisonous symptoms as a result of drinking the remaining quantity of the contents of the pot. The Medical Officers who treated the victims and conducted the autopsy were positive in their assertion that the poisoning was due to aconite administration. This fact ruled out the suspicion that the shop-keeper had added an overdose of dhatura due to carelessness and went to corroborate his version and belief.

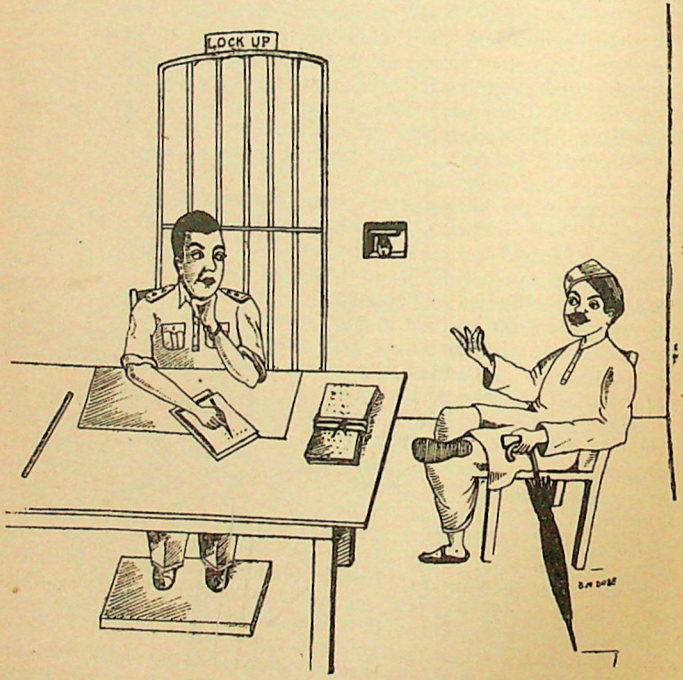
Cursing the shop-keeper for his diabolical devices to boost up his trade, the Sub-Inspector went about checking up the activities and movements of the rival shop-keepers in and around Vissannapeta. By this time rumours had gained currency hinting at the responsibility of certain rival shop-keepers for the dreadful deaths. Knots of people were seen huddled together in several corners and under the trees discussing the case. Plain clothes men going round with their ears wide open, sauntering about indolently mixing with idlers, gossiping with tattlers in coffee-houses, and watching card games, picked up bits of useful information. Out of these bits, pieced up like a jigsaw puzzle, an outline of the crime emerged in a vague form.

The chemical examiner's report confirmed the belief that the deaths were due to aconite poisoning. Traces of aconite poison were

found in the toddy left unsold in the kilderkin, in the washings of the pipkins hung to the wild date trees, the carrier-pots and in the viscera of the dead bodies.

The capacity of the kilderkin from which toddy was sold was 80 gallons. Poison sufficient to contaminate the contents in it should have been of a large quantity unobtainable in the village or its surroundings. Detective Head Constables were sent to the nearest towns to check up poison shops, question the dealers there, and find out if large quantities of aconite were sold just prior to the date of offence.

The Head Constable sent to Vijayawada returned on the third day, bringing with him a poison dealer from that place. This man admitted having sold one viss (120 tolas) of raw aconite pieces to a quack doctor Adinarayana of Vissannapeta—a regular customer of his—on 26-10-54, three days before the fateful day.



The quack answered questions with ease.

The quack doctor was promptly traced. A crafty-looking individual in the early forties, preying for years on the gullibility of the villagefolk, this quack stepped into the police station with an air of aplomb and self-confidence. He was questioned thoroughly by the Sub-Inspector. He answered questions with ease and equanimity. He acknowledged being a regular customer of the poison dealer and also of having purchased from him aconite on the day under question. He was ready with a specious explanation for this purchase. The drug was needed for his medical preparations—electuaries, boluses and so on. As Vijayawada, the nearest place where it was available in bulk was sixty miles away, he had brought a large quantity at a time to avoid frequent journeys for the purpose. He had used a portion of it and kept the rest in his chest for future use. On the next day he had found the packet containing aconite missing. A few pieces of the deadly poison had been found in a dingy corner of his house. He had concluded that rats might have carried away the packet and destroyed the contents. Even when many persons died of poisoning in the village soon after the disappearance of the aconite packet, he had not suspected any connection between the two.

The Sub-Inspector looked knowingly at his colleague which meant that the quack was no ordinary person to be easily tackled with. He had covered his tracks completely and was ready with a plausible explanation for his conduct. His coolness seemed unshakable and his nonchalance bordered on insolence. He was evidently pleased with himself and was smugly swinging his legs while answering questions put to him.

All the circumstances in the case however pointed to his complicity in the crime. The link to connect him with the offence was missing and had to be discovered. The Sub-Inspector decided on a bold stroke. Looking sceptical he said: "What you say may convince a stranger but not us. We know definitely who had commissioned you to get the aconite and for what purpose. They say you are the brains behind the plot. You had better make a clean breast of it. Otherwise you will only entangle yourself further by trying to screen the principal offenders. In any case you will be arrested and prosecuted for purchasing such a large quantity of deadly poison and for failure to notify the police about its loss and possibly for complicity in these murders. We suggest you had better speak out the truth now."

A wave of horror passed over his features and he pleaded weakly: "Can you offer me protection from the wrath of these people? You know they are ruthless and desperate characters. They would even go to the length of killing me rather than allow me to speak out against them."

The Sub-Inspector promised him protection. After a formal arrest, the quack gave out details of the conspiracy in the form of a confession. According to him, four of the rival toddy shop-keepers,

Venkayya, Ganapathi, Ramayya and Ganganna, approached him one evening and sought his advice on how to subvert the trade of Venkatnarayana. The quack suggested that something should be done to the toddy of Venkatanarayana so as to make it detestable to his customers. If persons drinking it developed symptoms akin to poisoning, a scandal would be spread resulting in the condemnation of his toddy and that would eventually ruin his sales. He recommended mixing of a moderate quantity of aconite clandestinely in the toddy to produce symptoms without any deadly after-effects. None of them intended that this machination should bring about such disastrous results ; nor were they foreseen. Their judgment was clouded by the prospect of smashing their rival's business. Ramayya mentioned the ease with which poison could be put at night into the pipkins hanging to the trees. They requested the quack to supply them with the requisite quantity of aconite and swore him to silence. The quack had no stock of aconite with him but agreed to procure it from Vijayawada. On the next day Ramayya gave him a hundred rupee note and asked him to get a viss of aconite ostensibly for his medicinal preparations. The quack kept his word and brought the required quantity of aconite and gave it to Ramayya. He also lent his mortar and pestle to Ganapathi for pulverising the aconite pieces to powder. He did not know what happened later on. The toddy dealers never met him afterwards by mutual agreement to stave off suspicion.

The four toddy sellers were rounded up and confronted with the statement of the quack doctor. Lacking the nerve of the quack they broke down and confessed their guilt—each detailing the part played by him. Their confessions led to the discovery of more evidence. The police recovered the remnants of the aconite buried deep in the court yards of the two shop-keepers and the mortar and pestle interred in the corral of another. They also got evidence from some witnesses who had seen two of the accused at night going toward the wild date trees on the fateful day.

The confessions of the five accused were recorded by a Magistrate. They were indicted for committing culpable homicide not amounting to murder. The quack doctor was also tried as an accomplice but was pardoned as an approver. In the trial court the accused retracted their confessions. Even the approver went back on his statements. An impressive team of talented lawyers was engaged for the defence, and the case was keenly contested. But the accused were found guilty u/s 326 IPC and sentenced to undergo RI for ten years each.

———

Police Training

F. V. Arul, I.P.

PRIOR to 1905 the training of Constables was undertaken in district schools and some officers supported this system on the ground that the Superintendent of the district in which the Constables are to be employed is chiefly interested in their efficient training. As a matter of fact, even the Madras City Police had a separate Recruits Training School till the year 1929 when at the instance of Sir Charles Cunningham, the then Commissioner of Police, it was amalgamated with the Training School at Vellore. The arguments in favour of the old system lost weight when it was found that the District Superintendent of Police was frequently absent from headquarters, thereby preventing him from exercising any real supervision over the recruits. Besides, there was a tendency to put a Sub-Inspector of Police or a Head Constable in charge of the training because he was not very fit for executive work, and there was also the temptation to utilise recruits for emergencies which led to constant interruption of their training. These disabilities also affected the training of probationary Sub-Inspectors of Police who were then attached to Police Stations to learn their work. The defects were pointed out by the Indian Police Commission of 1902 and it was on their recommendation that Police Training Colleges for subordinate police officers and central schools for Constables were instituted in 1905.

Thus the system of training which is now in vogue is over fifty years old. The chief defect of the present system of instruction and examination is undoubtedly "cramming", with its attendant evils. This is a natural consequence of the emphasis laid at present on Law and Procedure which tends to overshadow all other subjects in the curriculum. The past decade has been a period of intense scientific investigation all the world over into the nature of suitable curricula for vocational institutions, and there is no doubt that a similar investigation into the nature of the training imparted in Police Training Institutions will not be without profit. In the complex structure of present day social conditions in India there is a distinct tendency to extend police activities beyond the orthodox conception of crime control. Therefore the educational activities of the Police have to be expanded correspondingly. This has been done in the Armed Services by adopting an expanded system of adult education as a post-war reform.

In this context, it will be pertinent to examine the systems of police training in other countries. In England uniformed personnel are sent to the Police College at Ryton-on-Dunsmore while detective staff are sent to the Detective Training School at Hendon which provides both a senior and a junior course. The former course, viz., that for uniformed officers, covers a period of 24 weeks while the latter course is for 12 weeks. The only difference between the two courses of training at Hendon is that the seniors are expected to delve more deeply into the criminal law but students of both courses jointly attend lectures on Scientific Aids, Hand-writing, Pathology and other subjects of general interest. It must be pointed out however that there is no direct recruitment of detective personnel. Everyone enters service as a uniformed Police Constable and it is only those with a special aptitude for investigation who are drafted to the Detective Branch. The actual training on recruitment is only for a period of 13 weeks. During this short period, rudimentary drill and elements of criminal law and Police Procedure are taught so as to enable the recruits to have a general idea of their work. They are then attached to Police Stations and are on probation for a period of 2 years. An officer of the rank of an Inspector is attached to such Police Stations solely for instructing these probationary Constables. Before confirmation they are obliged to pass an examination in Law. Thereafter promotion to every higher rank is governed by an examination. Training is rounded off by deputation to the institutions at Hendon and Ryton-on-Dunsmore.

In Scotland the training of probationary Constables and Senior Officers is carried out at the Scottish Police College, the senior division of which provides a course of training for officers of the rank of Sergeant and above while the junior division caters for probationary Constables. On appointment probationary Constables are first given 12 weeks initial training and during their second year of probation they return to the Training College where they receive a further six weeks training. In the interval between courses the probationers receive practical training in Police Stations.

In the United States of America department training is not limited to training the recruit but is continued at various phases of service. Refresher courses in old and new techniques are held to keep policemen informed on new methods and changes in policy. As a means to this end the F.B.I. National Academy was inaugurated in 1935 which has since trained several thousand officers.

In coming back to the subject of police training in India, it has to be pointed out that as the educational qualifications of our recruits are low, the first thing that should be done is to improve radically their standard of literacy and general knowledge, which will in turn pay off handsome dividends in the matter of public relations. This has a bearing on the following significant question

which was put to me by a member of the audience at a symposium on the "Problem of Crime"—"You train a Constable to tackle rowdies and K. Ds but do you train him to get along with educated people?"

During this initial period there should be an undisguised test of endurance both physical and mental as also a serious attempt at character-building which is so essential to a disciplined institution like the police. Thereafter, the routine instruction of Law and Police Procedure should be imparted but great care should be taken to see that proficiency is not judged by mere tests of memory. Assimilation could be enhanced by greater recourse to visual aids such as films, charts, models and exhibits. The practical aspect of police work in Police Stations should be given far more attention than at present. There is much force in the Scottish system of sending Constables back to the training institution during their second year of probation for a further course of instruction. It is during this second term that they will be in a position by virtue of practical experience acquired in Police Stations to assimilate the further instruction that will be imparted to them. We could also adopt with advantage the practice obtaining in England of placing an Inspector in charge of probationary Constables while they learn their work in Police Stations. At the moment they are left very much to themselves and have to pick up what knowledge they can from Head Constables. The pupil is not above his teacher and the best that can be expected is that when his course of practical tuition is complete he will be as his teacher. Under such circumstances if it so happens that the Head Constable is either indifferent or unscrupulous the result will be disastrous. Therefore the salient points of reform suggested in the training of Constables are :—

(*a*) Radical improvement in the standard of literacy and general knowledge.

(*b*) Return to the Training School for a short period of instruction during the second year of probation.

(*c*) Supervision of practical training in Stations during probationary period either by an Inspector or a Sub-Inspector specially appointed for the purpose.

The training course for the Sub-Inspectorate, who constitute the king-pin of the Police organization in this country, needs to be reorientated so as to put greater stress on the practical aspect of investigation procedures, but whatever measure of excellence such a course of training may reach there is no gainsaying the fact that the Sub-Inspector cannot master the techniques of investigation until and unless he is placed in independent charge of a Police Station. Therefore what is required is a system of refresher courses to which Sub-Inspectors should be deputed after five years or so of service. It is for this very purpose that the Union Government has organised a

Detective Training School at Calcutta. But as this School has to cater for the whole of India and as there are more than a thousand Sub-Inspectors in each State it will take several years before all of them are trained. Therefore it is necessary for refresher courses to be conducted for the Sub-Inspectorate in each State.

Incidentally, I would like to point out that the training that is now given in traffic accident investigation which is every day assuming greater importance is of the most superficial kind. Such training should cover all known types of accidents with considerable time being spent on identifying and preserving physical evidence. Sufficient time should be allotted for field training with complete accident scenes including drivers, witnesses, points of impact, skid marks and many other types of physical evidence. The recruits should be paired off and each pair should investigate the accident separately. The investigation should then be gone over in the class room and there should be a full discussion of what the investigators should have found and what action they should have taken. The evidential value of accident photography should also be stressed.

As regards the training of gazetted officers, credit must be given to the Government of India for starting a Central Police Training College at Mount Abu as it has served not only to improve the esprit-de-corps of the officer class in India but also to eliminate the risk of an undesirable divergence of administrative theory and practice as well as a lack of coordination which is inherent in any scheme of devolution of powers as in a federal system of Government such as ours. As a matter of fact, Mount Abu has succeeded in inspiring its alumnii with a common allegiance to professional ideals as also in affording them a sound grounding in the spirit and traditions of their office. But there is yet one more function which it can usefully perform, viz., that of general research in problems of Police administration. This will be in the nature of fundamental investigation which will deal with basic notions and conditions of administration. I.P.S. Officers who have completed eight years service and State Service Officers who have completed 15 years service could be deputed for this course. This is the bare outline of the scheme which will have to be filled in after examining what should be the duration of the course and other implications.

These are suggested reforms which one hopes will help to strengthen the structure of police training as also improve research in an important branch of public administration.

———

The Unexpected Visitor

Sheikh Habibullah

Circle Inspector of Police, Orissa.

DURING the month of May, 1954, a man came to the Dhenkanal Police Station and reported that a 15-year-old boy by name Narsingh Charan Sahu was missing for three days. Despite a vigorous search his whereabouts were not known. His mysterious disappearance was causing concern to the family for he was known to be quiet and dutiful, free from bad habits or evil associations. The Sub-Inspector at the Station Shri Amin, an experienced officer, sensed foul play, but his colleagues who were seated around his table were sceptical and cracked jokes about the report. They were of the view that a 15-year-old boy just could not disappear suddenly at 9 p.m. He must have gone somewhere. They wanted him to send the complainant away with the advice to search more carefully for the boy.

But seeing the lines of worry and distress on the face of the complainant, the Sub-Inspector felt that it was a matter that could not be treated lightly. He had a hunch that some catastrophe had occurred. He reasoned that the man before him was not the type who easily went to the Police without having taken sufficient pains to solve the mystery himself. He treated the visitor with consideration and questioned him thoroughly about the missing boy. He enquired whether the boy had quarrelled with anybody, whether he was sore with his parents and so on. But no suspicious circumstance emerged from the replies of the visitor.

While he was engaged in conversation with the complainant, the Sub-Inspector heard a hubbub outside. There was a patter of running feet and excited shouting. He stepped out and at a distance saw a group of villagers coming towards the Police Station. He saw that they were not bent on michief and wondered what was up because the village was known for its quiet, uneventful life.

"What is the matter?" he enquired as soon as the crowd came near.

"Inspector Saheb!" the people shouted in chorus. "A dreadful thing has happened. The missing boy is dead. He has been found in the well at the end of the village."

"How did you find out?" the surprised Sub-Inspector asked them.

"We were all talking about the boy's disappearance because it

was so strange and unheard of in these parts, when suddenly from somewhere a chit flew up to us. A girl picked it up and one of us saw a few lines scribbled on it. He took it from the girl and read as follows : 'If the well at the end of the village is searched the dead body will be found. I am unable to divulge my name as I fear danger."

"Let me see that", the Sub-Inspector requested. Somebody in the crowd gave the scribbled note to him. The Sub-Inspector examined it carefully.

The crowd went on with their story : "Immediately we went to the well and saw the body floating in it. We fetched ropes, one of us climbed down into the well, tied the rope to the body and we pulled it out. There were injuries on the temple bone and a deep gash below the chin. The sight gave us quite a turn, Inspector! You must find out the culprit who has brutally killed the boy."

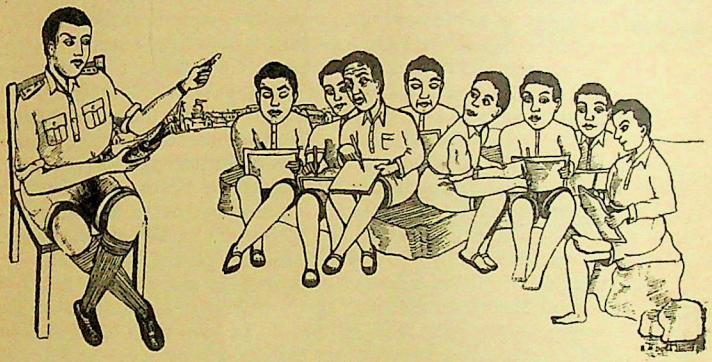
Accompanying the villagers the Sub-Inspector went to the spot where Narsingh's body had been laid. After examining the injuries on the body, he turned over various theories in his mind to find out whether it was a case of murder or accidental death. It might just be possible, he felt, that on that night in the darkness Narsingh had accidentally slipped into the well whose jagged edges might have caused the fatal injuries. But the flaw in this theory was the unlikelihood of the boy going so far out of the village at a late hour unless somebody had taken him there. The Sub-Inspector began to think hard. He felt that there must be somebody in the village who had some knowledge of what had happened. Narsingh could have had associates only of his own age group. They should be tackled first to get to the bottom of the affair. Perhaps the boy had a quarrel with his friends about something, perhaps it was due to rivalry or intrigue over some village belle.

An idea struck him. With the help of the parents, he assembled all the boys of the village and seated them in a row keeping Narsingh's body before them. A hush fell upon the assemblage for everybody started wondering what the Sub-Inspector had up his sleeve and speculated what he would do next. With bated breath they watched every movement of the Sub-Inspector, who however had an inscrutable expression on his face and did not disclose his hand.

The atmosphere became tense. Then with a stern face the Sub-Inspector minutely scanned the face of each boy and observed his reactions. His eyes were so sharp that they seemed to bore into their inmost soul. The psychological effect of the Sub-Inspector's move was terrific. He quickly noted that one of the boys seemed to be powerfully affected and shifted uneasily in his seat with a nervous expression on his face. The Sub-Inspector made a mental note of it.

But this was not all. He had one more step in mind to check up and confirm his observation. He gave a dictation to the boys and

told them to write their names on slips of paper. When they handed over their writings to him, he compared them with that of the chit leading to the discovery of Narsingh's body. The result was remarkable indeed ! The handwriting of the nervous boy tallied with that on the chit.



The S.I. gave a dictation.

His name was Sagar Sahu. He seemed diffident and shrank from notice. The Sub-Inspector called him gently to his side and holding aloft the chit asked him: "Did you write it ?"

Sagar's nerves completely gave way and he answered tremblingly "Yes".

"How did you know about Narsingh's death? Were you a witness?"

Sagar hesitated. He seemed to be under the spell of fear that if he said anything he might come to trouble.

"Don't be afraid, Sagar. Nothing will happen to you. I shall protect you. Now tell me the truth as you know it," the Sub-Inspector encouraged the boy.

"Sir," Sagar began nervously, "on 23-5-1954, at midnight I was awakened by my father. In a tone of urgency he asked me to help him to carry the body of a boy. Though I was sleepy, I wondered who the boy could be and when I saw Narsingh in pool of blood, I very nearly collapsed with fright. I wanted to run away but my father had the most menacing look on his face and threatened to skin me alive if I did not help him. Naturally, I submitted to him and we threw the body into the well."

The Sub-Inspector said feelingly: "My dear boy, what you have told me may not be in the interest of your father but it certainly helps

truth. In the final analysis truth is more important than men, great or small."

The Sub-Inspector then hurried to Sagar's house to search it for more clues. The moment he entered the house a swarm of flies flew off from an iron frying pot (karai). He inspected the room but nothing incriminating could be found. So he came out to examine the surroundings but while coming out again a swarm of flies flew off. He became suspicious of the karai around which flies were hovering. He took the pot outside in order to inspect it the better. There was clotted blood in it. There was also a blood-stained cloth inside.

The villagers were deeply perturbed at this turn of events. After a diligent search they recovered other exhibits connected with the crime especially the weapon of offence which was a pointed spoon (karchul). It was blood-stained. Sagar's father Sanathan Sahu was taken in hand and questioned by the Police. Confronted with so much evidence against him Sanathan admitted to having murdered Narsingh.

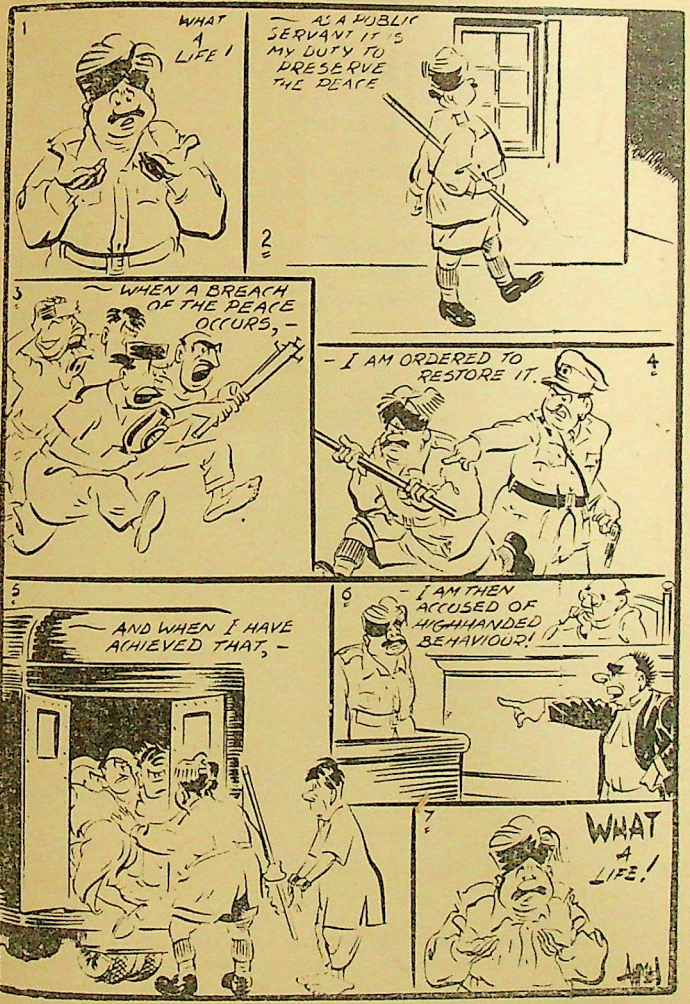
"What was the motive ?" the Sub-Inspector asked him.

Sanathan said : "I have been a widower for many years now. I got my eldest son married sometime ago. When my daughter-in-law Asha Dei came to stay with us I fell madly in love with her. I took advantage of my son's frequent absence from home on duty and forced her to become my mistress. We were carrying on like this for a long time but on that fateful night when I was in the arms of Asha, Narsingh came to my house looking for his friend Sagar. He saw me and Asha in a compromising position. I became nervous that he might broadcast the news to others in the village. If he did that it might cause a terrific scandal and I would be disgraced forever. My son also would hate me and go away with Asha. I could not bear the thought. I suddenly became desperate and decided to kill him. I dragged him inside the house and inflicted a crushing blow on the head. He collapsed without a sound. Then I plunged the sharp spoon into his throat to make sure of his death."

To check up the facts, the Sub-Inspector interviewed Asha. She confirmed illicit intimacy with her father-in-law. She stated that she had been forced to do so by sheer blackmail as Sanathan threatened to report against her to his son if she did not submit to his advances.

A strong case had been made out against Sanathan who was sent up for trial on a charge of murder. He was convicted and sentenced to death by the Sessions Court.

—


1
WHAT A LIFE!
2
— AS A PUBLIC SERVANT IT IS MY DUTY TO PRESERVE THE PEACE
3
— WHEN A BREACH OF THE PEACE OCCURS, —
4
— I AM ORDERED TO RESTORE IT.
5
— AND WHEN I HAVE ACHIEVED THAT, —
6
— I AM THEN ACCUSED OF HIGH-HANDED BEHAVIOUR!
7
WHAT A LIFE!

The Value of Environment in a Police Station

A. D. Anandan, I.P.S.

"Monseigneur, although you turn everything to use, here is an unemployed plot. It would be better to have lettuces there than bouquets."

"Madame Magloire," the Bishop answered, "you are mistaken; the beautiful is as useful as the useful." After a moment's silence he added, "More so, perhaps."

--Victor Hugo

MANY who have been abroad are full of praise for the London Police. They laud their virtues. It strikes the casual observer that the Police to some extent even shape the public mind. Whether this is true or not, it appears to me that the Police is the offspring of society and that it is the atmosphere of London which has enabled the well-known London Bobby to blossom forth.

Coming nearer home, instances can be given to support such a view, that the Force is greatly influenced by its surroundings. Certainly among the lower ranks who are less educated, the majority would seem to be susceptible to such influences from environment.

To cite an example, which I have myself noted, there was the police station of Nazarbad in Mysore City. It was one of the best police stations in 1942-43. It was always neat and clean and the men smartly dressed. Records were kept up-to-date and the staff were unusually civil. Those who came in contact with the station either by phone or in person were full of praise for the officers. According to the records kept at the station, the occurrence of crime was comparatively low. This station was considered a model and we all took pride in showing it to visitors to Mysore City who wanted to see our stations.

We decided it would be a good thing to try to bring other stations up to the standard of Nazarbad. We began by experimenting with a comparatively bad Mandi Police station. In spite of our best efforts, however, the result was poor. There was change of staff, more frequent visits of inspection and instruction, and many other methods. But the result was not encouraging. The current of the stream against which the station staff had to swim was too strong. We felt that our failure was due mainly to the location of the station, to its environment and to the type of work which the staff had to do.

Nazarbad, on the other hand was a station situated in a locality where a comparatively well-developed society existed. It was apparent that whoever was posted to this station gradually changed for the better because of the improved surroundings. They had to deal with men of some culture and social position and with very few anti-social elements.

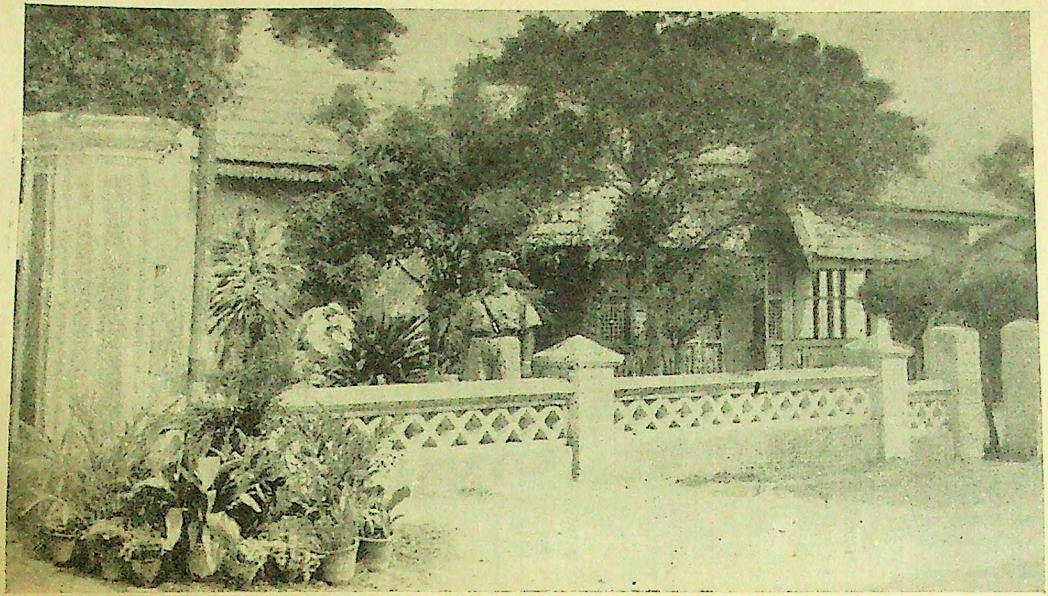
But with the other station, the reverse was the case. It was located in a crowded slum area. Even the best of staff posted there seemed to undergo a psychological metamorphosis. They developed irritability of temper; they often turned callous. During our surprise visits we often found the staff at grips with criminals and bad characters. The station appeared crowded, noisy and dirty. Tension prevailed always. Men formerly known for their smartness of dress and amiability appeared shabby and bad-tempered.

We had to conclude that the nature of the work day in and day out induced this transformation in a staff otherwise considered good. For when they were reverted to stations which were in better environment they gradually recovered their normal composure.

New approaches can now be made thanks to the knowledge gained during the intervening period. The approach should be positive. Quite apart from the normal insistence on efficiency of work, the staff can be carefully watched for the influences of environment upon them. The effects of the vicious surroundings from which they cannot escape during their day-to-day work can be counteracted. Time can be found not only for the staff to rest and relax but to take an active interest in cultural activities. Such activities can be planned according to local conditions and resources. Instead of resigning to the notion that as policemen they have to be content with a particular mode of life, they can develop that zest for life which makes them normal like everybody else.

As for the bad environment of a particular station, a thorough survey can be made of the factors which produce this condition and then ways and means can be introduced to counteract these factors such as enlisting the co-operation of various non-official agencies. This has already been done in several states and it has borne fruit.

Let me cite the instance of a very bad station in a rural area. In 1947 I worked in a district, a portion of which was highly malarial. The dam erected in this place, instead of ushering in prosperity, immediately brought disease and death. Impoverished as they were, the people found no relief even by taking continuous dosage of quinine distributed by the health authorities. They needed in addition, healthy surroundings and nourishing food. They often muttered that all their suffering was due to the annoyance they might have caused to the River Goddess by obstructing her free flow of



The Nazarbad Police Station.

4808-G

water. It might be possible to imagine the condition of the police station in such an environment. The malaria-ridden staff were unfit even to discharge their routine duty. Added to this, as a sort of punishment, all the unsatisfactory staff of the District Force were transferred to this station. The station served as a kind of punishment. The only thing worthwhile which they possessed when they arrived—their health—in course of time was also wrecked. Much could hardly be expected of a staff which was physically deficient and gradually drifting towards the ignorance and superstitions prevalent in the place.

Although the local criminals were not so very active, depredations from outsiders were frequent and they took away from the people what little they possessed.

At one of our district conferences we took stock of the whole situation and decided on a course of action. Priority was given to the health problem. The belief prevalent in the area that none could escape malaria had to be counteracted. With the co-operation of the health organizations the staff and their families were compelled to have regular treatment and given periodical talks on malaria and how to combat it. The station surroundings and police lines were cleared of the encroaching jungle and tidied up. Coconuts and other fruit-yielding shady trees were planted and the station environment was made brighter. For months at a stretch emphasis was laid on the health of the staff and the officers insisted on maintaining health charts. The men's attention was also diverted to cultural activities. They were allowed liberally to go outside the area on leave for a change. The practice of sending punished staff was stopped and in its place volunteers from the Force with a spirit of service were posted.

To the credit of one and all, it should be said that after some time a perceptible change was visible, not only in the health of the men, but in their outlook. They no longer felt they were a condemned lot as before, but useful and respected members of the Force. Thanks to the W.H.O. the problem of malaria there has, I believe, been almost solved. The trees planted ten years ago not only now offer their fruit to the staff but tell every newcomer to the station who sits under their shade, their own story.

In the wake of Independence, attention was drawn to the important problem of public-police relations in the new set-up. It was in Bangalore, some time in 1950 that we gave serious thought to the problem.

To start with, we set about effecting improvements in the general

appearance of the stations. All open spaces round the stations, were wherever possible tidied up and some simple flower-beds were laid out. Flagstaffs were fixed in all conspicuous places. The former tarring of the inside walls of stations was removed and they were repainted with pleasing colours. The handcuffs and lathis formerly prominently displayed were removed to a less prominent room. In their place we fixed instructive posters and charts with some artistic arrangement. A tried police officer, known for his politeness was given a seat at the entrance to receive visitors courteously. The object was to remove the traditional dread people entertained for the police and its institutions. The passerby would see a station in the midst of clean surroundings with a well-kept garden and a flagstaff which displayed the national flag on days of public importance. Those who entered the station would no longer see the depressing tarred black walls, the dreaded handcuffs and lathis hanging and the somewhat surly and fierce-tempered police officer snapping orders. Instead, they passed through a trim garden into a bright little hall or room full of helpful charts and posters and met a solicitous Police officer.

These changes attracted the attention of all and whispers went round with all sorts of interpretations. Accustomed to old ways, the staff said the station would no longer strike the necessary fear in the minds of bad characters; it would no longer serve as a deterrant. They dismally anticipated that crime figures would shoot up. They shook their heads and expressed the view that criminals would now look upon their stations as dispensaries. The criminals on their part, ever suspicious, imagined it was a new ruse set up by the Police to corner them, and they sent warnings around among themselves. But the public who were in the know of things, recognized it as a change for the better. After a period of persistent efforts to maintain the standard we had set up, we felt that we were at last rewarded by the developments that followed in our relations with the public.

Streams of respectable citizens began coming to our stations for all sorts of help which before they had shunned to do. Among those who came were also teen-agers with complaints against their parents for neglect and so forth. Although at first we could not give relief to most of them, it was at that time undoubtedly an indication of the growing confidence of the public in the Police.

——o——

An Old Burglary Case Recalled

S. C. Roy,
Deputy Superintendent of Police, West Bengal.

I STILL remember the 28th June, 1938, when a case of burglary by "Sendh" (cutting a hole in the wall) was reported to me at Chatmohor Police Station, Pabna District (now in East Pakistan). The place of the occurrence was a market once known as Mathurapur Haat (fair) which was situated midway between the Police Station and Chatmohor Railway Station—a distance of about four miles. The "haat" (fair) was held twice in a week and was so big that it attracted tradesmen for miles around. Besides a large number of open stalls, there were a dozen or so sheds within the "haat" compound where three merchants lived with their families. It was these sheds which had been broken into by means of "Sendh". The indiscriminate character of the crime appeared rather odd and indicated that some strangers to the locality were involved in it. What seemed to confirm such a theory was the fact that the burglars had not spared even a thatched hut which everybody around knew to be empty. The hut which a vendor of the cattle market used as his office on the days when fairs were held was secured by nothing stronger than an improvised "jhap" door which was rather fragile and needed only a push to be opened. Plainly the burglars were foreigners having no local knowledge at all.

It so happened that the soil of the plinth was sandy and wet and the loose soil extracted from the Sendh bore some bare foot imprints of the burglars one of which, a distinct one, exhibited a peculiar trait. There were five or six prints of the same foot (a right foot) and in all of them the fourth toe was missing. Besides, the prints indicated the presence of small pits on the sole such as a cultivator sometimes has and one of the pits was triangular in shape. I selected the most distinct one of those tell-tale prints and had it traced on a glass plate for record . In the tracing the fourth toe was shown as missing and the fairly conspicuous triangular pit out of the many noticed at the heel of the foot mark was also traced in the presence of witnesses. In those days recording a foot print by photography was unknown to our investigating officers; leastways they had no instructions to requisition the service of a photographer for that purpose.

Here I should like to recount my sad experience in a previous foot print case from which I had taken a lesson. In that case a criminal

had been sent up for trial mainly on foot print evidence. A leading lawyer who was engaged to defend him took care to bring with him into the court a glass plate bearing the tracing of a foot and some writings beside the outlines. During the cross-examination he held his plate before me and then wiped out the entire print with a handkerchief without disturbing the writings. Next he drew up a foot of different size and shape in the same plate and showing it to me argued: "Look here, is it not very easy to alter the tracing of foot mark in this way?" I could foresee the doom of my case and racked my brains hard for an answer that would counter his suggestion, but in the end I had to answer in the affirmative. The lawyer had scored his point. His demonstration appeared convincing to the court and to make things bad for the prosecution, a witness to the tracing was also won over. The accused was acquitted. I took a lesson from the case and from then on I determined to make my cases proof against such attacks from the defence.

In the present case, the tracing was transferred to a sheet of plain paper by fixing the sheet on the glass plate and holding the glass plate against the sun. This was done in presence and under the signature of some witnesses then and there. I sent the transferred copy of the tracing to the court to form a part of the judicial record. But my luck was out for the time being and all my attempts to find out clues about the criminals proved abortive. I filed a final report that the crime had been committed by foreign criminals.

About a fortnight after the submission of the final report, I had occasion to go to the district headquarters where I heard that the Officer-in-Charge, Kotwali Police Station had arrested five Bansphore Doms with what was suspected to be stolen property. I was envious, I must admit, of good detections by other officers, and was constantly thinking of how to beat others in the detective game. Out of curiosity I visited the Kotwali Police Station to hear from the Officer-in-Charge all about the arrests made by him. He told me that an enquiry slip with the statement of the leader of the arrested gang of Bansphore Doms was ready for despatch to me for verification of their movements and that as I was there I might as well take the statement personally. On going through it I learnt that travelling from Rajshahi the gang had detrained at Chatmohar Railway Station and halted there for a night. The date synchronised with the date of the Chatmohar Haat burglary. I wanted to have a look at the five arrested persons. Would one of them be four-toed? The arrested persons were at that time lodged in the district jail as under-trials. I lost no time in going to the jail armed with a permission from the S.D.O., Sadar. While I was anxiously waiting in the office of the Jailor, the five arrested persons were conducted into the room. I almost jumped with joy when I noticed that one of the men was minus the fourth toe of his right foot. The exhilaration I felt at that

moment is still vivid in my memory. I immediately examined the soles of his feet which were disfigured with pits. Again as expected among the pits was one which corresponded exactly to the one traced by me on the glass plate. The inked impressions of his feet were sent to the Expert together with the tracing on the glass plate and they were reported to be identical. In the trial which rested only on the foot print evidence for identification, the Magistrate convicted the man under section 457 I.P.C. and sentenced him to six months' R.I. In his judgment the Magistrate commented appreciatively about the copy of the tracing having been filed with the judicial record long before the arrest of the man, an event which left no doubt in his mind about the genuineness of the foot print evidence. And thus was my discomfiture in the earlier foot print case turned to advantage in my conduct of investigation of the later cases.

——

CHIEF OF HOCKEY BODY

After eleven years in office, Mr. Naval Tata stepped down from the administrative 'Gadi' of the Indian Hockey Federation at the parent body's Annual General Meeting held in Bombay on 6-5-58. Mr. Ashwini Kumar, Deputy Inspector-General of Police, Punjab, who had served as Vice-President under Mr. Tata was unanimously elected his successor.—U.P.I.

Police Photography Contest 1958

Organised by The Indian Police Journal

Rules of the Contest

1. The Contest is open to all serving Police Officers.

2. There will be a black and white division and a colour division of photographs, each of which will be judged separately.

3. There is no entrance fee. Any number of prints may be submitted by an entrant.

4. There are no restrictions as to the subject matter but prints connected with police problems or duties will be preferable. Originality in themes will be appreciated. The size of each print should preferably be 4″ × 6″.

5. Every entry should be certified by the participant as his or her own and should have a caption.

6. Photographs which have been published or accepted for publication in other journals or publications will not be eligible. The prints sent to us must be exclusively for publication in the Indian Police Journal.

7. The closing date for the entries is **15TH AUGUST, 1958.** The winning entries will be published in the October 1958 issue of the Indian Police Journal. All entries should be submitted to :

The Editor,
The Indian Police Journal,
Darbhanga House,
25, Akbar Road,
New Delhi-1.

The full name, rank and the address should be clearly given.

8. The Contest will be judged by a Board of Judges appointed by the Editor, whose decision in all matters affecting the Contest will be final.

9. There will be three prizes. The competitor whose photograph is selected as the best will be awarded a Plaque for the best police photograph of 1958.

10. Apart from the prize-winning pictures, the photographs which are noted for their merit of composition, technical excellence or subject matter, will be published in the Indian Police Journal, and may be shown in an exhibition of Police Photography.

Police Notes

Criminal Records

Anything that will cut down unnecessary paper work is to the good of the Police Service. Road accident reports are at present the biggest time waster, and it seems that something could be done to reduce the time spent on compiling criminal records. In some Forces much paper work of little value has been dispensed with by no longer calling for reports of minor damage-only accidents. A similar saving might be effected by restricting detailed criminal records to those of offenders who are likely to come to the notice of the Police again. The present system seems unnecessarily comprehensive. For example, a survey recently conducted by the Criminal Record Office at New Scotland Yard showed that two-thirds of the records compiled twenty years ago related to persons who had not subsequently been brought before the Courts. Lieut. Colonel R.R.M. Bacon, the Chief Constable of Devon, draws attention to this matter in his annual report. Over the years, he says, the classification of criminals, their finger-prints, methods, movements and description has steadily become more comprehensive and meticulous until the records of the comparatively limited number of people who persistently indulge in a life of crime are in danger of being swamped by the huge mass of first offenders or petty thieves who only steal in spasmodic weak moments. This accretion of records has made the search to identify the persistent criminal slower and more difficult. Colonel Bacon illustrates his point by posing two questions. Except in a case of indecency, he asks, is it worth keeping the dossier of a man first convicted at the age of 60 who has not come to the notice of the Police in the subsequent ten years ? His second question is : Is a Court going to be influenced in awarding punishment to a man of 45 who has one minor conviction at the age of 18? At present the record offices are encumbered by a little too much dead wood. There is scope for a periodic pruning, and also, perhaps, for a more discriminating selection of what is accepted for the collection.

—Notes and Comments
The Police Review (U.K.)

Scientific Methods

The work which is carried out in the laboratory is undoubtedly a very specialised and responsible job, but it actually forms a part of

the whole job for the successful application of scientific methods for the necessary preparation of concoctions and preservation of other materials. The most important point before actually any work can be undertaken or thought of in a laboratory is the detection and recovery of all traces that might be found at a place of occurrence or on objects handled by a criminal. How far such traces can be observed, detected and successfully examined, depends mainly on the practical application of scientific methods which detectives may have at their disposal. In addition to the microscope and the photographic apparatus which represent the first technical aids in conducting such investigations and with which painstaking and particularly interested officials do their best to solve important criminological questions in the beginning of their investigation work, practical methods introduced as a result of the development of such sciences as Chemistry, Physics and Biology have provided a new impulse to their work in this field.

Offentliche Sicherheit.

Our men must be protected

Down the years we have been so busy with the multifarious calls made on us that we have come to believe that we possess no rights, not even the fundamental natural right of self-defence. We accepted every call willingly and made very few claims in an effort to better ourselves or make our course easier. We worked unselfishly and selflessly.

Unlike people in other occupations, we are in a very weak, exposed and vulnerable position. It is of the very nature of our work. Day by day we have to investigate crime, that means approaching people, putting questions to them, to an extent bringing them within the sphere of suspicion. Arrests have to be made, houses and people searched. We are, indeed, one way or another, at loggerheads with Society, even though it is for Society's good.

We must be kind, courteous, helpful; at the same time we must control and correct. That appears superficially to be a very easy matter but the policeman who has spent his years at this work knows that he has to be always cautious, that he has to watch his every step. One false move, one slip of the tongue, could land him at any moment in serious difficulties.

Nor must we forget that it is the ordinary member who is thus exposed. When a breach of the peace occurs, he is there to restore order. The decision to arrest and search is generally his. He is the one liable to err. In those circumstances we would not be human if we did not err at times. A good deal of this erring has a psychological

cause. A man is not always in the same mood for one reason or another; he has not always that perfect command of himself. His judgment may be at fault through some mental or physical reason not even known to himself. It may be a small matter, but it may place him in a nasty position in Court.

—Cormac O'Neill
The Garda Review.

The Four Wheels of Fate

It has long been established by decided cases that a Judge cannot try any issue in which he is personally interested. It is also wrong in principle to give a statutory authority to decide a question of fact to those who have an interest in the matter to be decided. By the same token we are often reminded that it is not the Policeman's job to decide whether or not the person he has arrested is guilty of the offence alleged. The machinery of government, in fact, is an elaborate system of checks and balances. It does not matter what a man does in his official capacity; if he makes a mistake there is a means of rectifying it. The function of the watchdogs of the constitution is to see that these principles remain inviolate.

The Police Review (U.K.)

Influence of Soil Characteristics on the size of Footprints

Cases in which the Detective expert is in a position to procure reliable traces of footprints are rather very rare. As a rule, detected footprints at the place of occurrence of a crime are preserved in plaster cast or photographed for being sent to the authorities concerned for their expert opinion together with the incriminating shoes. In such cases necessary data on the character of the soil at the place of occurrence of a crime are never collected. Experts in such cases just draw their conclusions from the characteristics of the formation of the plaster cast as to the type of the soil in which the footprints might be detected. The quality of the soil has a considerable influence on the size of the traces according to experiments carried out here. As a rule, in sand footprints appear much bigger than the original size of the shoes, whereas in moist loam they appear considerably smaller. In a particular case an incriminating shoe was not actually taken into consideration as the cause of the origin of the imprints, in view of the fact that considerable difference could be noticed both in the length and breadth of the actual imprints and the created imprints for comparative study. But since the perpetrator of the crime later admitted his guilt our mistake could be detected and this led us to produce imprints of a particular shoe in different types of soil for finally preserving them with plaster.

Kriminalistik.

Authority is my job

I have observed among social workers generally a pronounced reluctance to employ any degree of authority in their casework. When exercise of authority is indicated, some other person or agency ought to "wield the club of authority" for them. Even such uses of authority as making adverse decisions—reducing a grant, referring to court, denying a service, or confronting a client with some misdeed —are often evaded by referral or attempted referral to "higher authority," a supervisor or outside agency. The reason most commonly given for this evasion is that the use of authority is detrimental to the client-worker relationship (by being inconsistent with casework process, by violating the principle of self-determination, etc.).

—Dale G. Hardman
National Parole and Probation Association Journal
(New York).

The Policemen's work is never done

There are many incidents of police officers saving lives in raging typhoons, roaring fires and in the harbour, and giving blood to save the life of another person ; sometimes the very person whom he is prosecuting for crime.

The policeman's daily work is not confined to just bringing criminals to justice and saving lives.

In his daily routine of tramping the beat, or sitting in the police charge room, he often finds himself acting as a mediator between quarrelling couples, or a temporary nursemaid for a fondling child or an emergency midwife.

Just a few months ago, a woman in labour dropped into the Shaukiwan police station. An immediate call was made for an ambulance to rush the woman to hospital.

The stork, however, could not wait for the ambulance, and a temporary maternity ward was set up at the police station.

A police constable delivered a healthy baby boy, and when the ambulance arrived the mother was taken to hospital with the baby in her arms.

So, next time you see a policeman in his stern blue uniform, don't see him just as the severe guardian of the law, but look deeper, for beneath that cold hard exterior there is a warm heart always ready to protect and help you.

Y.H. Chen
The Hongkong Police Magazine

Victims of Crime

It is good news that the Home Secretary is studying the question of compensating the victims of crimes of violence. Mr. Butler's interest in penal reform is well known, and this particular question is one which deserves at least as close attention as the various proposals now before him for helping to reform the criminal. The Police, perhaps, more than anyone else, know what the consequences of crime can mean to the victim, and it is understandable that they should sometimes feel that a little more sympathy might be directed towards the victims and a little less towards the perpetrators. At present very little can be done to compensate a victim of criminal violence. Police officers acting in the execution of their duty are protected by the Police Pension Regulations, but a civilian has no claim to compensation under the Industrial Injuries Scheme and is unlikely to be able to recover anything from his assailant. The most that he or his dependents can expect is an *ex gratia* payment from the State, and this is made only in exceptional circumstances, and even then is not over-generous. The widow of Mr. Alex de Antiquis, for example, in 1947 received an *ex gratia* award of £ 100 a year for herself and £ 18 a year for each of her six children until they reached the age of 16. It will be recalled that Mr. de Antiquis was murdered when he attempted to obstruct the escape of gunmen responsible for a hold-up in Soho. In this case public opinion compelled the State to act, and the course taken was wholly exceptional. As a general rule the victims of criminal violence receive no compensation for the injuries they suffer, but are left to derive what satisfaction they can from the punishment of their assailant. When their plight is brought to the notice of Parliament the Government's excuse is that there are difficulties in the way of sponsoring a compensation scheme which would be free from abuse. It is quite true that there are difficulties, but they are not so great that they cannot be overcome. Mr. Butler's ingenuity, we are sure, would be equal to the occasion.

—The Police Review.

Traffic Control Tower Giraffe

The rising tempo of increasing motorised traffic at times, demands from Police organisations a solution for quite difficult traffic problems. So far, the big sums needed for the execution of gigantic projects are not available and when in spite of our holding a very optimistic view, it is difficult to foresee when all this can be a reality, efforts are being made for achieving the highest degree of traffic security through the introduction of suitable technical equipment. The more such technical equipment can be made

versatile, their economic upkeep will prove less costly. A very remarkable contribution in this direction is represented by the hydraulic control tower known as the "Giraffe" (Manufactured by the oil firm Fooke-Wulf GmbH, Bremen), which was placed at the disposal of some police directorates, and has already proved remarkably useful. This equipment can be made to rise to a height of 10 m. and can be moved very quickly into the required place with the help of a special trailor. Originally the idea was to make use of this equipment as a quick mobile observational and directional stand which could be raised high during the time of mass entertainments like fairs, sporting championships and mass manifestations like political and ecclesiastical meetings and demonstrations or for being brought to particular focal points of the traffic during the rush hours. In the course of such experiments it was found that the possibility of the practical utility of this equipment was far greater than originally anticipated.

Offentliche Sicherheit.

Rapidly Increasing Population

The population patterns of the country—and of the world for that matter—are not going to make the enforcement officer's work any easier. Obviously, crime increases as population increases—at present, the actual percentage increase in crime since 1950 has been three times the population increase. Since our population is increasing far beyond expectations of a few years ago, and since crime in the first six months of 1956, according to Director Hoover, has been higher than at any time since the post-war turmoil of 1946, the outlook is anything but comforting. By 1965, we will have at least 190 million people. By 1970, we will have well over 200 million.

The trend toward suburbanizing, especially the growth of close-in suburbs in many cases has brought their borders so close to cities that, for all practical purposes, the suburbs have ceased to exist independently of the cities, and big city police problems are moving into the suburbs. Finally, compact housing developments in metropolitan areas are encouraging thousands to live where hundreds lived before. Concentration, therefore is getting worse, not better; and this is bound to increase greatly the work of the police.

—The effect of developing economy on Law Enforcement,
Revue Moderne De La Police.

Something For Nothing

Young people are responsible for too much of the marked increase in crime which is being recorded in nearly all Chief Constables' annual reports. This is, undoubtedly, the most disquieting feature of the steady rise in the number of indictable offences. In seeking to account for this recrudescence of juvenile crime, the usual explanations will be advanced—lack of parental control, bad homes and the rest—but enough stress may not be laid on one cause which seems to us to have become more pronounced. This is the desire to get something for nothing. In his annual report the Chief Constable of Hertfordshire (Mr. A.F. Wilcox) makes the point that the youths who break into shops and houses and steal from large stores or unattended cars cannot be said to be in want. The school children, he says, are usually provided with substantial sums of pocket money, and the youths of 19 and 20 who come before the Courts on charges of housebreaking are commonly earning £8 to £12 a week in regular employment. We do not believe that many of these school children and youths commit crime simply for the devilment of it. They are actuated by greed—much wants more—and they are not prepared to work and wait until they have saved the money for whatever it is they covet. This particular cause of crime is an attitude of mind and is not something which can be quickly or easily removed. When it is something as fundamental as moral values that are at fault, the Police and the Courts cannot do much to effect a cure.

—Notes and Comments
The Police Review

———

BOOKS



The Police of Paris—By Philip John Stead—Price 15 sh. Published by the Staples Press Ltd., London. Available at The Oxford Book and Stationery Co., Con. Circus, New Delhi.

The reader who takes up this book with visions of being taken on a conducted tour round the vice dens of Paris, of the underground empire of the notorious apaches, is in for early disillusionment. This is not a book which tells one about the famous crimes and criminals of Paris but it is a well-documented historical account of the genesis and development of the police system in that city from the time of St. Louis in the thirteenth century.

According to the author, the roots of the police of Paris can be traced right back to the Roman conception of a Police State, comprehensive in function and centralised in direction, a basic feature that is evident in its present-day organisation. Commencing with this background, the author traces the development of this force through the days of the Prevots of Saint Louis in the thirteenth century, through the hectic days of Napoleon Bonaparte, the merry days of the Restoration and down to the present era. The Chapter on the Police under the great King Louis XIV is particularly interesting for, its central figure is the Police Chief La Reynie whose jurisdiction extended even to the realm of public morals, whereby he "sought to prevent ladies going to church in gowns that exposed too much of them." In the course of this historical treatise, we are introduced to such great and well remembered figures as Fouche of the Napoleonic era, a notorious and grim figure, whom the author prefers to call 'an apostate priest.' We are also given a close up of another great character, Vidocq, the founder of the French Surete, and of Bertillon the father of Scientific aids to the detection of crime.

The most important post in the organisational set-up of the Paris Police, is the Prefect. He is a high official appointed by the Government, responsible to the Ministry of the Interior for the general good conduct of the department over which he rules. The present importance of the Prefect of Paris owes much to history. The author traces the historical background of this appointment and in the process, brings to life once again some of the Prefects, some famous and some notorious, who each added to or took away from the importance of this appointment, by their actions.

The second part of this book, which is devoted to the present-day

working of the Police department in Paris also provides interesting reading. Indian readers will be quick to note certain familiar aspects, particularly in the day-to-day problems encountered by the police force in Paris. For instance, we are not surprised when the author tells us that the police in Paris is not liked by the public. The reason behind this profound antipathy is a feeling that the policeman wields inordinate powers, a legacy from the past in both the cases. Similarly in common with the majority of Indian cities, Paris has its peculiar traffic 'headaches.' The Chapter on 'Some Paris Police Problems' is particularly worth reading.

Though an Englishman, the author has obviously taken great pains to study the French Police through French eyes and in the process his great love of that country has made itself evident. He has not, however, pulled his punches in exposing the seamy side of this organisation which exists in a country 'in which freedom is worshipped and which nevertheless is administered on lines laid down by an absolute monarch and a military dictator.' In this land of Liberty, Equality and Fraternity, to quote Yves Guyot in his classic, La Police, 'the citizen is free to do whatever he likes, but under police supervision.'

Famous Criminal Cases (3)—By Rupert Furneaux—Published by W.H. Allen, London—Available from Rupa & Co., Calcutta-12.

Once again Rupert Furneaux, the indefatigable author who has already offered to the public two collections of famous cases, has delved deep into the police archives and has come out with another interesting collection of cases. They include some which have become famous like those of Emmett-Dunne and Ruth Ellis and are told with such skill that all the drama and excitement are brought out vividly.

Fetters For Twenty—By Jim Phelan—Published by Burke & Co., London—Available from Rupa & Co., Calcutta-12.

This is a fascinating book notable for the author's shrewd insight into the minds of convicts and his acute observation. Told in a quaint, but nevertheless gripping manner the stories have an authentic touch and reveal facts about convicts which no prison reformer can afford to ignore.

My Strangest Case—Edited by Kurt Singer—Published by W.H. Allen, London—Available from Rupa & Co., Calcutta-12.

Another fine collection of cases, some of them well-known, written by police chiefs all over the world including Mr. John Edgar Hoover, Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation, U.S.A., and Ex-Superintendent Cherrill of Scotland Yard. A few of the cases are examples of good detection and make absorbing reading.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Inland

1. The Bombay Police Quarterly
2. Arakshi—Bihar Police
3. Madras Police Magazine
4. Journal of Indian Institute of Public Administration
5. The Journal of Correctional Work
6. The Indian Journal of Social Work
7. The C.P.T.C. Magazine
8. The Criminal Law Journal
9. Probation—India

Foreign Police Publications

1. International Criminal Police Review.
2. The Police Journal (UK)
3. The Police Review (UK)
4. Police College Magazine (U.K)
5. The Finger Print and Identification Magazine
6. Canadian Police Gazette
7. R.C.M.P. Gazette (Canada)
8. The Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology and Police Science
9. Jamaica Constabulary Police Magazine
10. Revista de Tecnica Policial
11. Archiv fur Kriminologie
12. The Malayan Police Magazine
13. Singapore Police Magazine
14. Jekei (Japan)
15. Hong Kong Police Magazine
16. Offentliche Sicherheit
17. Revue Moderne De La Police
18. Kriminalistik
19. The New Zealand Police Journal
20. Australian Police Journal
21. Citizen (Pakistan)
22. Garda Review (Ireland)
23. F.B.I. Law Enforcement Bulletin (U.S.A.)

PRESIDENT'S POLICE & FIRE SERVICES MEDAL



Obverse



Reverse

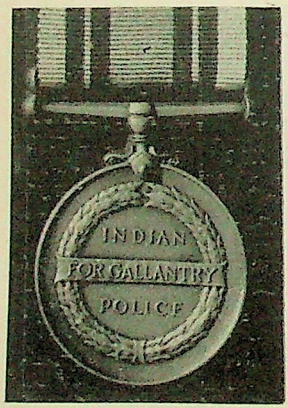


Reverse

POLICE MEDAL



Obverse



Reverse



Reverse

Awards For Gallantry

PRESIDENT'S POLICE AND FIRE SERVICES MEDAL

Late Constable Atmaram Gavade, Battalion No. 1, Special Armed Police, Gwalior.

Shri Atmaram Gavade showed exemplary courage and devotion to duty of a high order during an encounter with dacoits. On information that a gang of dacoits were going to visit village Chak-Madhopur, on the night of the 8th December, 1957, a police party including Gavade surrounded the village just after midnight. Despite the utmost precaution to keep the police movements secret, heavily armed dacoits became aware of them and fired at them from a close range. In retaliation the police killed the dacoit Phatela who had become notorious for his depredations.

Another dacoit Jobara tried to escape by opening fire on the police. He was noticed by Constable Atmaram who confronted him at a distance of only about 10 feet. The dacoit wounded him severely in his stomach but before falling Gavade killed the dacoit.

POLICE MEDAL

Ramisetti Peda Narasimham, Officiating Sub-Inspector of Police, Nellore District, Andhra Pradesh.

Shri Narasimham displayed remarkable initiative, courage and skill in conducting extremely difficult rescue operations during the floods in the areas of Sulurpet in Nellore District, Andhra, between November 3 and 5, 1957. He succeeded in evacuating as many inhabitants as possible from these areas by resourceful organisation, while taking precautions to prevent anti-social elements from exploiting the situation.

In one particular instance, Shri Narasimham when informed on the 5th of November that a colony was in danger of being washed away, set out in a lorry to rescue the people but could not go very far. Undaunted by the difficulties faced by him, he improvised a raft with empty kerosene drums, bamboos and planks and rescued eight persons who had taken refuge on the roofs of their huts. The rescue operations were completed successfully although they involved considerable swimming in dangerous waters.

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murders	Culpable Homicide N/A to Murder	Administering of Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping and abduction
			Coins	Currency and Bank Notes				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra Pradesh	8,407	416	...	1	240	34	6	32
Assam	4,393	218	2	16	79	22	1	77
Bihar	12,541	472	4	24	168	43	15	57
Bombay	29,459	448	5	2	531	107	12	185
Jammu & Kashmir	865	35	...	...	12	9	2	30
Kerala	3,673	301	1	1	75	27	...	7
Madhya Pradesh	18,421	364	12	32	299	8	15	174
Madras	13,897	451	5	...	202	52	6	100
Mysore	6,383	160	5	4	193	18	3	45
Orissa	5,928	103	2	9	64	32	4	14
Punjab	5,391	81	...	...	146	60	7	74
Rajasthan	4,767	244	2	3	91	22	8	83
Uttar Pradesh	17,404	785	3	1	355	273	13	202
West Bengal	16,100	1,004	1	15	111	100	9	159
Union Territories.								
A. & N. Islands	64	1	...	...	1	1	...	...
Delhi	3,834	14	2	4	12	2	15	43
Himachal Pradesh	337	3	...	...	2	3	...	7
Manipur	307	13	...	...	5	1	...	34
Tripura	522	31	...	...	4	2	...	3
Pondicherry	334	...	...	...	...	...	1	...
Naga Hills and Tuensang Area	40	2	...	...	2	...	...	1
Total	153,067	5,146	44	112	2,592	816	117	1,332

Dacoity and Preparation and Assembly for Dacoity	Robbery	House-Breaking	Cheating	Criminal Breach of Trust	THEFTS						
					Copper wire	Cattle	Cycles	Motor Vehicles and Accessories	Fire-arms	Explosives	Other Types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
31	47	1,551	140	212	64	468	284	16	1	3	2,862
50	52	1,027	51	59	10	65	147	23	11	...	1,025
381	184	5,003	109	89	107	193	464	2	10	5	3,943
172	650	4,193	539	836	224	760	678	137	4	1	11,253
19	16	199	9	26	5	34	6	1	4	2	136
6	32	501	24	78	3	55	6	1	...	...	741
127	192	4,257	275	316	40	679	435	30	16	1	7,389
25	78	2,113	198	436	171	659	291	11	4	13	4,657
27	56	959	77	196	80	241	124	24	1	6	2,429
17	40	971	78	195	60	119	96	...	...	2	1,805
3	26	922	87	109	36	185	177	21	2	...	1,029
14	94	1,132	80	89	6	454	121	3	4	...	896
234	495	4,147	218	525	118	813	982	18	64	...	4,749
110	174	2,746	313	411	198	201	553	118	2	5	6,999
...	...	7	...	3	1	...	...	...	...	...	19
...	18	378	127	82	7	23	581	9	3	...	1,121
...	8	102	14	17	1	7	...	...	...	...	76
13	2	31	13	8	...	11	16	...	1	...	66
6	7	175	2	2	...	17	...	...	1	...	111
1	1	42	1	5	...	9	17	...	1	...	107
5	3	5	4	3	...	...	1	...	1	...	9
1,241	2,175	30,461	2,359	3,697	1,131	4,993	4,979	414	130	38	51,422

POPULATION AND CRIME FOR 1957

	State	Population	Total cognizable crime reported	Volume of Crime (Per 100,000 population)
1	Andhra Pradesh	31,260,133	38,610	123.5
2	Assam	9,043,707	17,223	190.4
3	Bihar	38,925,947	62,668	161.0
4	Bombay	48,265,221	107,450	222.7
5	Jammu & Kashmir	4,410,000	3,624	82.19
6	Kerala	13,649,118	12,352	90.46
7	Madhya Pradesh	26,071,637	63,807	244.7
8	Madras	29,974,936	52,300	174.5
9	Mysore	19,401,193	24,051	124.0
10	Orissa	14,645,946	19,476	132.9
11	Punjab	16,134,890	19,058	118.1
12	Rajasthan	15,970,774	18,599	116.4
13	Uttar Pradesh	63,215,742	64,857	102.6
14	West Bengal	26,160,217	59,210	226.3
	Union Territories			
1	A. & N. Islands	30,971	170	548.8
2	Delhi	1,744,072	9,736	558.4
3	Himachal Pradesh	1,109,466	1,255	113.2
4	Manipur	577,635	1,013	175.3
5	Tripura	639,029	1,534	240.1
6	Pondicherry	317,163	1,264	398.5

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. V No. 2 October, 1958

CONTENTS

		Page
Proved by Liquor Bottle ...	*R. S. Roy*	4
The Central Forensic Science Laboratory ...	*Dr. N. K. Iyengar*	9
Cash Van Hold-up in Bombay ...	*S. B. D'Souza*	15
Illicit Drug Traffic in India ...	*M. B. Chande*	23
A Clue Followed Up ...	*Bhagwat Swarup*	29
The Conquest of Cho Oyu ...	*K. Ravindran, I.P.S.*	34
A House-breaking Case ...	*N. P. Pande*	41
Readers' Views		45
Sita Bai Murder Case ...	*P. N. Misra*	54
Introduction of Probation ...	*M. M. Thapar*	57
Sports & Athletics		63
Hyderabad City Police Football Team ...	*A. F. S. Talyarkhan*	65
The Orissa Police Welfare and Cultural Meet ...	*R. Govindarajan, I.P.S.*	73
Police Notes		78
Prime Minister's Police Medal for Life Saving		82

The Indian Police Journal

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

Notice to Contributors

The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest for publication in The Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size.

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription of The Indian Police Journal from July 1958 is Rs 5/- (8 sh.) post free. Subscriptions may be sent to The Editor, The Indian Police Journal, 25, Akbar Road, New Delhi.

The Indian Police Journal is issued quarterly in the first week of January, April, July and October.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. V No. 2 October, 1958

SELF-CRITICISM

B.N. Mullik

We publish elsewhere in this edition our annual feature "Readers' Views". This represents a cross-section of the opinion of our readers on the performance of this Journal, criticisms about its shortcomings and suggestions for its improvement. We highly appreciate these views as they serve to focus the search-light at ourselves. Without these views, it is impossible for us to determine if we are achieving any useful purpose at all and, if so, how its usefulness can be further increased.

Readers who have been following this Journal for the last few years must have noticed that the Journal tries to mould itself as best as possible according to the suggestions received, and many changes and improvements have been effected and new features have been introduced in deference to their views.

There are, however, certain limiting factors. The foremost of these is space. Each edition can have only between 80 and 90 pages within the price limit that has been prescribed. This limits the number of articles and the variety of subjects that can be included in each issue. As regards its periodicity, we note the desire of many Police officers to convert the Journal into a monthly. This would increase the subscription rate three times and we are not sure if this will be welcomed.

Before we express our views on the suggestions received, it would be necessary to stress that the purpose of the Indian Police Journal is primarily to help the investigating officer. It was the desire of the Home Minister that this Journal should reach every Police Station in India so that every investigating officer could feel encouraged to persevere with the investigation of cases which offered little clue at the beginning, by studying the examples of similar cases which had been successfully worked out at other

places. For superior officers many magazines are available which give them information on a variety of subjects, but for the investigating officer posted in isolated Police Stations dotted all over India, the Indian Police Journal is the only vehicle of bringing information to them about the improved methods of investigation. This is the primary object of this Journal and we cannot deviate from it.

Many readers have expressed views about the importance of Public Relations. Though this really is an administrative matter linked up with many other problems, yet one must recognise that honest and methodical investigation is possible only when public support is available and to secure that the Officer-in-charge of a Police Station must cultivate good relations with the people in his Police Station. If people know that the Police Officer is honest, hard-working, helpful and courteous and wants to do his best even in very adverse circumstances, they will come forward to his assistance. We shall, therefore, welcome articles on this problem, because we feel that in any enlightened country, investigation and public relations cannot be separated.

We are glad to learn that the stories of cases successfully investigated have been really helpful to other investigating officers. We do not want only sensational cases. The detection of a burglary or a theft case often calls for the greatest amount of ingenuity from the investigating officer. Good investigation can be found even in cases which, due to some insurmountable difficulty, could not end in conviction. We would welcome more articles of this nature so that a fair cross-section can be presented to our readers.

Scientific aids are intimately connected with investigation and some criticisms have been levelled that the articles are of too high a standard and, therefore, cannot be readily assimilated by the average Police officer. Scientific aids are now a standard course of study in all the Police Training Schools, but what the investigating officer should know is what assistance he can obtain from the different laboratories and where they exist. There have been articles on both the aspects and I would like to draw the attention of the readers to an article which was published some time ago illustrating a very inexpensive tool box which every investigating officer could carry as his personal equipment. We have, however, noted the suggestions and invite articles which will be more helpful to the investigating officers.

Prevention of crime and social defence measures are important if crime is to be checked. We have published several articles on these subjects and more will be welcome.

Some suggestions have been made about introducing more variety. As

mentioned earlier, the limiting factor is space. We actually include various items of general interest like Police notes, reports of Athletics and Duty Meets, awards for the gallantry and distinguished service, and crime statistics. We are trying to include in every issue one article which may not have any bearing directly on the Police but will highlight acts of gallantry, sustained endeavour and unshakable determination. We shall also try to include more information on Police Sports and Athletics.

There are many suggestions to the effect that the Journal should deal with other general Police problems and their difficulties and grievances. It is not proper to make the Indian Police Journal a forum for expressing the various difficulties, handicaps and grievances of the Policemen; nor is it possible to discuss within the scope of the Indian Police Journal general problems relating to the maintenance of public order etc. If too many of these subjects are included, the main purpose of publishing this Journal will be defeated and the Journal will get involved in controversial subjects on which various officers will express their personal views which may not even represent the majority view. The Indian Police Journal must keep away from these pitfalls.

We thank the readers who have offered us bouquets by praising our efforts. We also appreciate the criticisms that have been levelled at our shortcomings, which we shall try our best to rectify within our limitations. We are grateful to the layman for his views which we take as a public appreciation of our efforts to disseminate information about the problems which the Police have to face in their daily work of prevention and detection of crime.

We would like to stress that the Indian Police Journal is not a commercial venture. It represents the joint effort of all the Police officers of India for the benefit of all of them and its quality and standard will depend on the volume and quality of contributions received, and we hope that these will be forthcoming in a regular stream. Our united effort is needed to help the Journal to grow in stature so that it can be of real assistance to every Police officer in India.

——

Proved by Liquor Bottle

R.S. Roy
C.I.D., Bihar.

"WHO is there?" called out the sentry of the Bhagalpur Central Jail in the early hours of an August morning in the year 1951 when he saw some one lying on the ground near the aerodrome. As there was no reply to his repeated enquiries he became annoyed and walked briskly towards him in order to tell him to get out. But seeing that the body was absolutely motionless he bent down and examined it. He made the unwelcome discovery that there was no life in it. At once he hurried to his office and informed the Jail Superintendent. The news was immediately flashed to the local police. The town Inspector rushed to the aerodrome to take charge of the case.

The body was that of a teen-aged boy. He was immaculately dressed to the point appearing foppish, and this, if anything, indicated that he came of a well-to-do family. The police noticed that the buttons had been ripped off from the holes in his striped shirt. This seemed to indicate that robbery could have been the motive. A dagger had been struck right through the victim's neck and penetrated into the ground below. Although in appearance the body seemed fresh as if the boy was relaxing after a brawl and not in fact lying stone dead, it was obvious from the fact that the blood from the wound had dried up and darkened that death must have occurred a few hours earlier. The police noticed a curious striking fact. Although it had rained heavily during the previous night the boy's clothes were not drenched nor were they muddy. His socks were spotlessly white and his shoes were positively gleaming in the morning sun. This led the police to infer that the foul deed must have been perpetrated elsewhere after which the body had been brought near the aerodrome. How it was done was the question to which the police had to seek an answer.

The Inspector looked around for some clues and picked up a liquor bottle with a label and a glass which were lying some distance away from the body. It seemed probable that there had been a drinking party on the previous night in which the boy had taken part and which might have led to an ugly quarrel.

But the flaw in this theory was that there were no signs of struggle at the spot to indicate that a brawl had taken place. Indeed the absence of such signs only seemed to prove that it was a deliberately planned and coldblooded crime. It seemed quite possible that by deliberately placing a liquor bottle and a glass on the spot, the clever culprits had hoped to mis-

lead the investigators into thinking that death took place during a drunken brawl.

Enquiries about the movement of bad characters in the town did not elicit any information which helped the investigation. In fact for some time the case was completely shrouded in mystery. The only patent fact that the police had about the case was that the boy belonged to the Marwari (business) community and was well-to-do. The first useful tip about the case was received from the sister of the Jail Superintendent. She told him that she saw through her window the previous night a beam of dim light that flashed about slowly near the spot where the body was found. As she had mentioned that it was only a dim light the police decided that it could not have been a car but must have been a slow moving vehicle with an oil lamp. Only a slow moving vehicle could have a dim light and gone to the spot possibly to throw out the body there.

It was a valuable piece of information and the police started searching the area thoroughly for wheel marks for checking up the lady's statement. They were elated to find at a spot four yards from the body some indistinct parallel lines resembling those of a rickshaw or a tumtum (horse-driven cab).

Meanwhile news of the murder had spread like wild fire in the town and many persons came to view the body. One of them happened to be the uncle of the victim. He told the police that the boy was his nephew named Radhey Shyam Shroff. Radhey Shyam had Rs. 400/- on him the previous night and was wearing a gold wrist watch, a ring and had gold buttons in his shirt holes. The cash that the boy had on him had been collected from the creditors. All these had been taken by the culprits. The boy's father, who was a well-to-do cloth merchant had died a year before. Radhey Shyam took little interest in the flourishing cloth shop which his father had left for him and despite being given a good education and perhaps due to the fact that his mother did not exercise a strong enough control over him, he fell into bad company. He used to visit a restaurant owned by a notorious criminal and mixed freely with shady characters who took advantage of the fact that he had plenty of ready cash on him and fleeced him heartlessly. The police heard a rumour that the boy had illicit relations with the daughter of his neighbour and could have been murdered at the latter's instigation. But there was no tangible evidence to prove that the neighbour had in fact a murderous motive or that he bribed the assailants to commit the foul deed.

The police wondered whether the murder resulted from greed on the part of any of the boy's relatives—his two uncles immediately came to their minds-wishing to get their hands on the flourishing cloth shop. But despite vigorous enquiries no evidence was discovered to prove this theory. The police could not find out who was the owner of the murder weapon, the dagger. The preliminary examination having been done the body was sent for post-mortem. The autopsy revealed that death had been caused by shock and haemorrhage resulting from the injury on the neck. Dis-

covery of undigested liquor in the contents of the stomach indicated that the boy had consumed liquor on the previous night.

The police took a sketch of the spot where the body was found showing the relative position of the body, the liquor bottle, the glass and the wheel marks as part of evidence. Taking stock of the situation they found that they had two openings resulting from clues that they had namely, (*i*) the body had been taken to the aerodrome in a slow-moving vehicle and (2) it must have happened after the visit to a shop or restaurant from where the liquor bottle was purchased. It was quite clear that they could get further information from two sources i.e., cabs on hire and restaurants. A hunt for these was indicated.

A wide search for locating the cab in which the assailants had gone to the aerodrome was organised by the police and dozens of constables were detailed for this purpose. There were 300 tumtum drivers and 3,000 rickshaw pullers in the town, and the task of locating the wanted man among them was tough and back-breaking indeed. To make the job easier the police listed those drivers who had a dubious reputation and started checking up their movements on the night of the crime. In addition to making enquiries, they posted plain clothes constables at the rickshaw stands to watch unobtrusively drivers known as "bad hats". At the same time some constables visited every liquor shop in the town in search of vital information, which they picked up after an exhaustive search, from a roadside hotel. They gathered that Radhey Shyam had taken tea in the company of four others including a notorious criminal in that hotel and had gone in the direction of the aerodrome. This clue spurred the police on to greater efforts. Continuing their enquiries a mile away from the hotel they picked up more information from some shops. Their owners told the police that they saw the boy and his friends travelling in a tumtum. They purchased food articles which were used in drinks from their shops. The shop-owners confirmed that after making purchases the boy and his friends went towards the aerodrome. Pursuing their enquiries further the police succeeded in locating the liquor shop from where the liquor bottle had been purchased. The label on the bottle which contained the name of the shop helped them. The shop was on the outskirts of the town near a road crossing. Its owner admitted that the bottle was purchased from his shop and confirmed the visit of Radhey Shyam and his friends to the shop. The police were elated that they got some evidence about the murder but their run of success came to a stop here. They could not get any further evidence about the hired vehicle in which Radhey Shyam and his friends had gone beyond the liquor shop towards the aerodrome. This lack of evidence created a hiatus which was difficult to bridge. Further evidence about the vehicle going towards the aerodrome would have helped in linking the clues so far obtained by the police and establishing the presence of Radhey Shyam and his assailants near the aerodrome.

At this stage it appeared that the case hung on one person namely the

tumtum driver, who took the assailants and Radhey Shyam to the aerodrome. He alone could provide vital evidence that would fill up the gaps in the evidence. It became absolutely essential to locate him and so the search for him became intensive. It was a gigantic task that involved patient and dogged enquiries. Five days were spent in this search but there was no sign of success. Without losing hope the police persisted because they knew that the driver should be in the town and that it was only a matter of time before he would be identified. Their patience was at last rewarded. On the 6th day at 10 p.m. a Sub-Inspector told his Inspector that after his exhaustive enquiries he had eliminated all but four tumtum drivers, one of whom happened to be a notorious bad character. But the police had no definite information about his complicity in the case. Nevertheless an interrogation of him was indicated. The case had reached such a crucial stage that it seemed wrong to relax or let the matter take its own course. At once the two police officers rushed to the area where prostitutes lived and questioned the few tumtum drivers who were moving about. After some time they saw a large and flashy tumtum yoked to a comparatively better breed pony. It was driven by a man named Fakku Mian, who was known as a criminal in the town. The two police officers jumped into the vehicle and told the driver to take them round the town. While the driver took them round the police officers gently questioned him about the murder. He protested his innocence but told them helpfully that another tumtum driver whom he knew was the man they should question. He said that the other driver named Sultan Mian had told him in confidence that he had taken Radhey Shyam and the assailants to the aerodrome on the night in question. The police satisfied themselves that it was probably the truth and, dismissing the cab, went in search of the other tumtum driver. It was past mid-night when they went to his hut and roused him from a deep slumber. Blinking his eyes, Sultan peered at them, found that they were policemen and at once became sober. The police, however, detected uneasiness in his features and calmly questioned him about the murder. At first, he pretended to be surprised at being questioned at all and refused to help the police. He was a hard nut to crack and so the police decided to let him know that they knew far more than was safe for him and that it was risky to bluff any more. Tactfully they revealed a few facts and told him that he had been identified by all the shopkeepers at whose shops his tumtum had halted. This strategy succeeded for the driver realised that his game was up. He lost his air of innocence and made a confession. He named four criminals including the one who owned the restaurant in the prostitute area where Radhey Shyam was a frequent visitor. The driver admitted that he took Radhey Shyam and his assailants up to the road crossing from where there was a diversion towards the aerodrome but not beyond. Again his evidence left a loose end in the case for there was no connecting link about any vehicle going right up to the aerodrome. But the driver's statement was later confirmed by the culprits.

On the same night a search for the persons named by the tumtum

driver was made. The police arrested all of them by the morning. One of them was arrested at the railway station while trying to board a train bound for Calcutta. Three of the arrested persons confessed their part in the affair but when they were taken to the magistrate for getting their statements recorded they retracted their statements. The police were faced with the task of proving the truth in their statement and sought corroborative evidence. The shop-keepers came to their rescue when they corroborated the purchase of liquor, food, tea, and other drinks from their shops. All of them correctly identified the arrested persons in a test identification parade. The only gap in the evidence was how was the body taken to the aerodrome from the liquor shop at the road crossing. The accused persons said that they used a rickshaw but despite their best efforts the police could not get hold of any rickshaw puller to corroborate their statement. The police learnt that the accused after murdering the boy and robbing him, took his body in a rickshaw and threw it out near the aerodrome.

The confessional statements of the accused were thus corroborated by all the witnesses including the tumtum driver. The police considered that the evidence that they had was sufficient to send up the accused for trial for murder with robbery as the motive. The case was hotly contested but the accused were proved guilty. The Sessions Judge sentenced them to death. In the appeal to the Patna High Court sensation was created when Judge Shearer asked for a pail of water to be brought to his chamber. When that was done the Judge carefully measured the capacity of the liquor bottle by pouring five glasses of water into it using the same glass that was found near Radhey Shyam's body. He did that in order to confirm the statement made by the accused earlier that the party on the night of the crime consisted of five persons including Radhey Shyam and that each of them had a glass of liquor. The fact that their statement was proved true by the Judge's action was material corroboration of the statement of accused. The subsequent retraction of the statement by the accused had no effect upon the judge who confirmed the death sentence. Accused's appeal to the Supreme Court also failed and they petitioned to the President of India for mercy. In consideration of their extreme youth, the sentence was reduced to transportation for life.

——o——

Central Forensic Science Laboratory

Dr. N. K. Iyengar

Director, Central Forensic Science Laboratory, Calcutta.

POLICE forces have come to realise within the last twenty five years that the services of scientific experts covering a very wide field may be utilised not only in the types of crime which make headline news but also in the day-to-day offences such as house-breaking, larceny, forgery, road traffic accidents, arson, murder etc. It became increasingly clear to every police force in the world that there was real need for the services of well-equipped laboratories to serve the country as a whole. Steps were taken to provide such a national laboratory service.

Gangsterism and lawlessness reached their height and underworld gangs competed with one another to gain monopoly of the illicit liquor and drug traffic, by indulging in frequent gun battles. Problems concerning bullets, shells and fire arms had to be solved by the police forces. Hence fire arms identification and photography were the first scientific disciplines which were successfully applied to the solution of these problems. During the days of great depression, kidnapping was common. One of the spectacular achievements of forensic science in the early thirties was the solution of the famous Lindbergh kidnapping case. It was shown that the kidnap ladder was repaired with part of a rafter taken from Hauptman's home and smoothed with a plane from Hauptman's tool kit. It was also proved that the kidnap notes were written by Hauptman himself. If the aid of science was not taken Hauptman would have gone scot free.

As police investigations became familiar with the immense potentialities of the application of science in the detection of crime, the various branches of science such as Chemistry, Spectrography, Microscopy, X-ray, Serology (Blood grouping, Biological sciences, Toxicology and Forensic pathology were applied for the solution of many problems, extending the horizon of forensic science.

In keeping with these modern trends, the Govt. of India have established a Central Forensic Science Laboratory at 30, Gorachand Road, Calcutta-14. This laboratory has four main divisions—Chemistry, Physics, Biology and Ballistics, and provides opportunities for an integrated scientific approach to the detection of crime. The function of this laboratory is to examine, compare and evaluate physical evidence. The purpose is to establish the link between the suspect and the victim or the scene of crime. In order to build a strong case against a suspect, it is necessary to establish that a contact between the criminal and the crime has

taken place. This contact always leaves a trace. There is transference of this trace material from person to place and vice versa, or from one object to another and it is the duty of the forensic scientist to prove this transference by convincing scientific tests. For example, if a window has been smashed in a case of burglary, and glass particles from the broken window and those found in the suspect's trouser pocket are sent for examination, the scientist should be able to prove conclusively that both have the same composition and establish their identity.

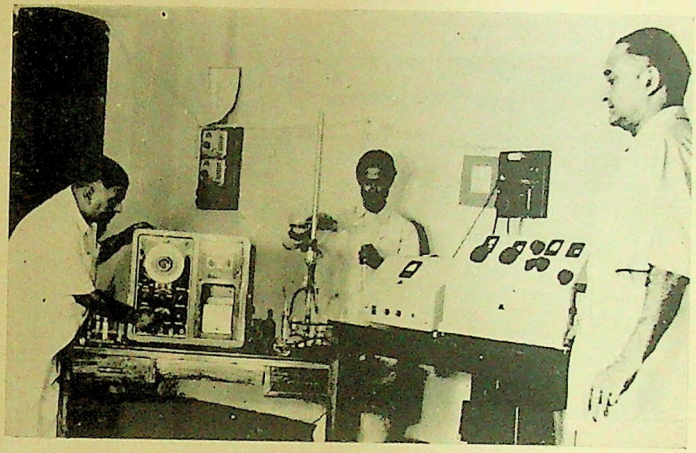
Another equally important function of the forensic science laboratory is to clear the innocent. The objective of the laboratory is to determine facts which are not subject to bias, prejudice and other human failings. 'The forensic scientist is not a witness for the prosecution nor for the defence but is a witness of the court' as Justice Humphreys has stated.

The forensic scientist will be called upon to examine (1) general samples which serve to associate a particular person or persons with the scene of a crime and (2) Special samples associated with particular types of crime. In the former category, are included a great variety of materials such as dirt, dust, debris, paint, glass, soils, micro-organisms, glass and vegetation, wood fragments, hairs, fibres and paper, which may be associated with any type of crime. The value of these samples lies in associating a criminal with the scene of his crime.

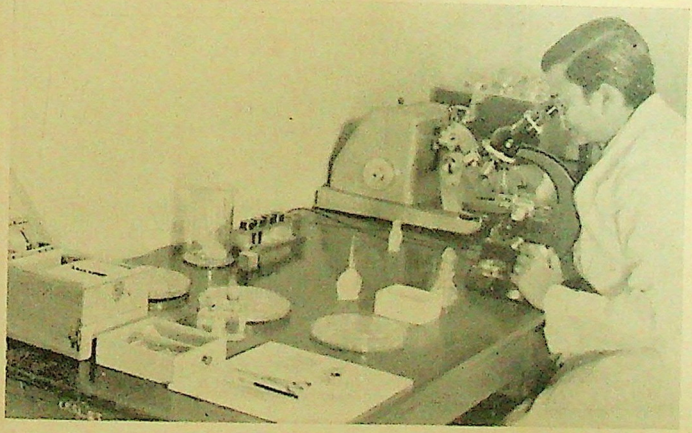
The special samples are associated with particular crimes such as arson, assaults, breaking offences, dangerous drugs traffic, forgery and coining, murder and man-slaughter, intoxication, rape, suicides and sudden deaths, abortion and poisoning. The special samples susceptible for examination in the laboratory are (1) inflammable fluids, solid combustible materials, cigarette ends, etc., associated with arson, (2) various types of weapons, fire arms and cartridges associated with assaults, wounds, murder and suicide, (3) blood and urine for detection of alcoholic intoxication, or poisoning, (4) drugs and instruments used in criminal abortion, (5) opium, cocaine, cannabis and other synthetic drugs coming under the Dangerous Drugs Act, (6) seminal stains in rape cases and unnatural offences, (7) instrument marks in breaking offences, (8) inks, papers and burnt documents in the examination of documents.

The complexity of the work of a forensic scientist can be gauged by the vast variety of samples both special and general, which require minute examination by the most modern analytical techniques. The Central Forensic Science Laboratory, as at present constituted with the four main divisions—Chemistry, Physics, Biology and Ballistics, will undertake the examination of samples associated with general and special types of crimes.

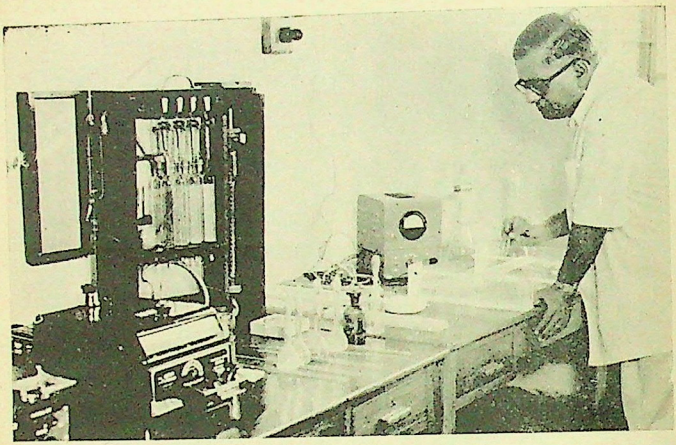
The high degree of observation and accuracy which is necessary when a citizen's life, liberty or reputation is at stake, demands that the laboratory is properly fitted with essential precision instruments and apparatus. For housing the different sections of the laboratory with appropriate equipment and for storing the exhibits in a safe and satisfactory condition,



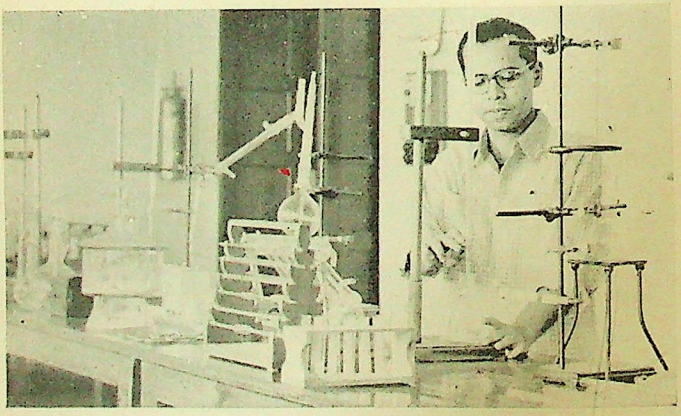
Polarograph and U. V. Spectrometre in the Laboratory.



Biology Section.



Toxicology Section in the Central Forensic Science Laboratory, Calcutta.



Chemistry section.

floor space of 10,000 sft. is required. In addition, adequate refrigeration space must be provided to store exhibits of perishable nature.

Within a short period of its existence, the laboratory has acquired a number of very useful precision instruments such as, Micro Balance, Ultra Violet Spectrophotometer, Electro-phoresis, Polarograph, various types of microscopes including projection, phase contrast, stereoscopic, and polarising, Microtomes for cutting sections of hard and soft materials, Density Gradient Analysis, Leukiometer, Glossometer for measuring the whiteness and gloss of materials, Refractometer, Direct Vision Spectroscope , Paper and column Chromatography, Gas Analysis apparatus, P.H. Metter, Twist Counter, Paper Thickness Gauge, Flood-lit, Ultra violet and Infra and Red Lamps for examination of exhibits, Leica Camera and Photo Micrographic Attachment, Auto Focussing Enlarger, Raymax X-Ray Unit, Comperator, Optical Bench, Muffle Furnace and Hot Air Ovens, Centrifuges both Micro and Macro, Slide Projector and most of the required glass apparatus and chemicals.

The laboratory is planning to undertake research on the following problems which are of immediate interest to the criminalists.

(i) **Alcohol Intoxication**:

A criminalist is often required to determine the concentration of blood alcohol in suspected drunken drivers and others. It is logical that some limits should be set for alcohol concentration in blood. The National Safety Council has recommended that the limit of 0.15% blood alcohol be considered as that above which *prima facie* evidence of drunkenness exists. Many courts have accepted this limit in the determination of guilt in matters of drunkenness and in some States this limit has been established by law. It was considered desirable that figures for blood alcohol concentrations in normal individuals taking alcohol should be determined. A correlation of these figures with the physiological state of the individual will be helpful in arriving at a limit for this country which can be later on established by law after collecting sufficient data. This work has been undertaken in this laboratory, and it is expected that some useful data will be available after some time.

(ii) In the course of examination of viscera in suspected cases of poisoning, the chemical examiner often comes across certain poisons, the presence of which cannot be conclusively proved by the existing methods. Reliance is placed on physiological tests and reports are issued stating that an unidentified poison is present. Indigenous poisons such as Oleander, Madar, Aconite, Chitra, etc. are often used in this country. It is proposed to obtain genuine specimens of poisonous plants and work out methods for the identification of poisonous principles in them. Chromatographic, Polarographic and Spectrographic techniques will be employed.

(iii) Research on individualisation of hairs from different populations of India, physical characteristics such as Medullary index, Refractive index, density, total breadth of hairs from different parts of the body will be determined with a view to locating the site of the body from which the specimen is taken.

(iv) Determination of physical properties of Indian soils: this will be of help in determining the region from which the soil originates.

(v) Analysis of occupational dusts collected from clothes of workers in various industries.

(vi) Spectroscopic analysis of ashes of cigarettes, bidis and matches in India.

(vii) Determination of the composition of hairs of human beings and animals by spectroscopic and X-ray methods.

(viii) Examination of paints by spectroscopic X-ray methods.

(ix) Research on new powders and materials for the finger-print development in cooperation with the Finger Print Bureau.

———

The mood and temper of the public with regard to the treatment of crime and criminals is one of the most unfailing trusts of the civilization of any country.

A calm, dispassionate recognition of the rights of the accused, and ven of the convicted criminal against the state—a constant heart-searching by all charged with the duty of punishment—a desire and an eagerness to rehabilitate in the world of industry those who have paid their due in the hard coinage of punishment; tireless efforts toward the discovery of curative and regenerative process; unfailing faith that there is treasure, if you can only find it, in the heart of every man.

These are the symbols which, in the treatment of crime and criminal, mark and measure the stored up strength of a nation and are a sign and proof of the living virtue in it.

Winston Churchill, 1910

Cash Van Hold-up in Bombay

S.B. D'Souza

Inspector, Crime Branch, C.I.D., Bombay.

ON Monday June 17th, 1958 at mid-day after collecting cash from the various ward offices of the Aarey Milk Colony Scheme in Bombay, Cashier Prabhu went towards Old Custom House in Queen's Road in a Hillman car. With him in the car were Ganga Ram Desai, a peon, Sylvestor John Coelho, driver, and Dil Bahadur Dali Singh, a Gurkha watchman. There were two cash boxes in the car, one in the charge of Prabhu and the other guarded by Ganga Ram. Altogether the boxes contained Rs. 84,763. When the Hillman car was negotiating a turning at the corner of Thakurdwar and Queen's Road, suddenly a big car emerged from behind, grazed it and drew up right across in front. The Hillman car was obliged to halt and in the next few moments dramatic events took place. Five dacoits leapt out from the big car, one of whom attacked driver Coelho, inflicting five knife blows on him. Completely taken unawares and with no chance to defend himself or escape, Coelho collapsed bleeding profusely. The other dacoits surrounded the Hillman car and one of them shot at the Gurkha watchman with a pistol thrice in succession while two others attacked Prabhu and Ganga Ram with a dagger. Prabhu who was desperately holding on to the door tried to shield himself from the attack by withdrawing inside the car. In that moment, his assailant flung open the door, seized a cash box lying at Prabhu's feet containing Rs.14,784 and ran towards the big car which was moving slowly. Meanwhile another dacoit attacked Ganga Ram murderously, and when the latter dropped the cash box, he seized it and started running towards his car. But Prabhu and others who now found themselves free from the attack, got their breath back and raised an alarm shouting "Chor, Chor." The culprit became panicky lest somebody should catch him attracted by the shouts for help and dropped the cash box instantly. He hurriedly got into the big car which was then driven at top speed towards Church Gate.

Dil Bahadur then quietly picked up the dropped cash box which contained a larger amount, Rs. 69,979 and returned to the Hillman car. Soon afterwards Prabhu went to a nearby petrol pump office and telephoned the news to the police. News of the crime had reached the police through another source also. Kishore Sunder Rao, a college student, who was travelling in a bus in Queen's Road at that time, heard pistol shots and peeped out of the window. Fortunately he saw the number of the assailants' car when it started racing away from the scene of crime. This student

acted intelligently. He noted the number of the assailant's car on his motor driving licence. He alighted at the next bus stop and immediately telephoned to the police about the crime and also the particulars of the blue Pontiac car he had seen.

As soon as the news was conveyed to me, I collected all the available officers of my Branch and rushed to the scene of offence. It was about 3 p.m. when we reached the spot. Officers from Princess Street Police Station were already there making the initial enquiry. Coelho and Dil Bahadur were removed to the hospital where the medical officer found life extinct in Coelho. Fortunately Dil Bahadur sustained injuries only in the hand and so he was admitted for treatment.

At the scene of offence, the Hillman car BMX-6621 was there. There was a large pool of blood inside the car and also underneath. Near the car, two casings of cartridges which bore the marking "Rem-UMC-25.6.35 mm." were found on the road. Unfortunately the bullets fired by the culprit at the Gurkha watchman were not found despite a thorough and exhaustive search made for them.

I approached Cashier Prabhu who had by then regained his composure and questioned him. My first aim was to get a good description of the dacoits. From his statement to me, it appeared that he had distinctly seen the man who had shot the Gurkha watchman. I had already gathered information about the *modus operandi* of the crime and what I wanted was a clear and graphic description of at least one of the dacoits. My thoughts ran back to a similar hold-up which occurred on June 7th, 1950. It was the B.E.S.T. Cash Van Hold-Up at Mayo Road, near the High Court, Bombay. The same desperateness and ruthlessness were evident in this case also. On getting a graphic description of one of the dacoits, I immediately thought of Dilawarkhan Miraslamkhan whose facial features became vivid before my mind's eye. It was this Dilawarkhan Miraslamkhan, a Frontier Pathan, who had hatched the plan of robbery of the B.E.S.T. Cash Van in the early hours of 7th June, 1950. He was awarded five years' R.I. on 20-12-50 by the Sessions Court, for this offence. His term of imprisonment was over and he was released from the jail in 1955. The description given by Cashier Prabhu tallied with that of Dilawarkhan, and I therefore, decided to go in quest of him. In the meantime, officers from Princess Street Police Station and Detection of Crime Branch made a concerted effort to locate the Pontiac Car EMU-1483. A few officers were detailed to obtain the name and address of the owner. The owner of car No. BMU-1483 was traced and it was then revealed that the dacoits had used a false number plate as car No. BMU-1483 was located in a garage at Parel and it was found that the colour of this car was not identical with that of the Pontiac Car used by the dacoits. It was apparent that the Pontiac car used by the dacoits was stolen.

My first job was to locate Dilawarkhan as expeditiously as possible and so I searched all suspected areas in the city along with other officers. We succeeded in locating one Didarkhan Namdarkhan, a Pathan, who

had been an accomplice of Dilawarkhan in the B.E.S.T. Cash Van Hold-Up. Didarkhan Namdarkhan was also convicted and sentenced to seven years' R.I. in that case and was released from jail, but had taken to honest living by securing work as a liftman in the Fort area. On being taken into confidence, Didarkhan disclosed that Dilawarkhan was in Bombay and had a pistol. We remembered the finding of two empty casings of .25 calibre cartridges at the scene of the crime and so our suspicion was strengthened against him. Thereafter all-out efforts were made to trace Dilawarkhan. Several Pathans were contacted but none could tell where exactly Dilawarkhan would be found.

On the same night, about 9. p.m. I contacted Kishore Sunder Rao at his residence in Shivaji Park, Mahim, and recorded his statement. My next move was to locate Dilawarkhan through his friends or his associates in the B.E.S.T. Cash Van Hold-Up. Didarkhan, his old associate, could not tell us the exact whereabouts of Dilawarkhan. My other informants felt that he could be located either in the Fort area or near Jacob Circle. After thorough inquiries, we learnt that there were three possible places which Dilwarkhan would visit any time of the day or night. One was at Pasta Lane, Colaba, the second was at Cawasji Patel Street in Fort, and the third was at Patra Chawl, Agripada near Jacob Circle. This information I managed to secure sometime at noon. I mustered all the officers and men working under me, and ordered a round-the-clock vigil at these three places. I stood on watch-duty at Cawasji Patel and off and on visited the other two places and kept in touch with officers and men. We had disguised ourselves as mazdoors, tea-vendors, shoe-shine boys wherever it was practicable to act as such in order to stave off suspicion. There were only four of us who could easily identify Dilawarkhan including me. Throughout the night of 17th June, though a strict vigil was maintained at these places, there was no sign of Dilawarkhan at all. But still I advised the officers and men not to relax. Early in the morning of 18th June, one of my informants hinted that Dilawarkhan might probably visit Cawasji Patel Street any time during the day or late in the evening. I strengthened the vigil at Cawasji Patel Street. Neither the officers nor men had any wink of sleep or any refreshment. Their devotion to duty was such that they did not budge an inch from the place where I had posted them. About 4 p.m. the Pontiac car BMU-1483 was located in Store Lane in Fort area two furlongs away from Cawasji Patel Street where our watch was maintained. The Finger Print Expert Shri Kumar who was called to the spot, worked arduously and developed 18 chance prints on the Pontiac Car.

The finding of the Pontiac car strengthened our hopes, and I decided to continue the watch at Cawasji Patel Street. At 8-20 p.m. on that day luck favoured us. We saw a taxi coming along Sir Phirozshah Mehta Road and stop at the corner of Cawasji Patel. The person who alighted from the taxi looked like a Parsi, wearing a clean white shirt and a pair of woollen trousers. Besides, he also wore a pair of goggles, apparently to change

his appearance. Immediately after he paid off the cabman, he walked briskly along Cawasji Patel Street and approached Sheri House which was being ceaselessly watched by us for hours. Police Naik Jadhav and I recognised him as none other than Dilawarkhan, who, however, pretended to be a perfect gentleman by his gait and attire. The road was almost deserted and I was at my wits' end how to get him without arousing the slightest suspicion in him, because I knew he was a dangerous person who might be armed. I was near the entrance of Sheri House leaning against a telephone pole and looking towards the road. I allowed him to go past me and when he was about to enter Sheri House, I grabbed him from behind near his arm-pits, thus preventing him from using his hands. He did his best to put his hand in his trousers pocket and frantically tried to take out something. Deputy Inspector Dakshinkar and Sub-Inspector Patel, and Head Constables Surve and Appa who were watching me, immediately came to my rescue and we secured him thoroughly. In no time a huge crowd had gathered and was watching us from the road. There was a cycle shop keeper in the passage of Sheri House. I called him up and summoned another man from among those who had gathered on the road, to act as panch witnesses. In their presence, I searched Dilawarkhan. I found a pistol of .25 calibre loaded with five live cartridges. Three of the cartridges were found to be of the same make as those we found at the scene of the hold-up and they were of Rem-UMC manufacture. Besides, he had with him Rs. 120/- in cash. After I made a *panchnamah* of the findings, Dilawarkhan realised that the game was up and said that he would tell me then and there everything regarding the hold-up. As the place was not suitable to listen to his story, I asked him to tell it in the C.I. D. office. I requested the two pancha witnesses to accompany us to the C.I.D. office and took Dilawarkhan there.

We questioned Dilawarkhan who confessed that it was he who had planned the hold-up and committed it with the complicity of his associates. He told us that his associates were (1) Patrick, a Christian from Clare Road, (2) Arabshah, (3) Jamshed, (4) Syyedkhan, (5) Gulakhman, all Pathans, and (6) a Hindu from the Lamington Cinema. He volunteered to point out Patrick.

I immediately took him to Clare Road where fortunately enough, Patrick Rozario D'Souza was found seated in the passage of a house in close proximity to an undertaker's apartment. Dilawarkhan pointed him out, and I arrested him and brought him to the C.I.D. office.

Dilawarkhan made a statement in the presence of the two panch witnesses that he had thrown the broken cash box on top of a latrine in Sheri House, and that he had given Rs. 4,000/- to one Khubagulkhan, a Pathan watchman of Sheri House, having his room on the terrace of the house. I made a note of this statement on the *Panchnamah* and went out to recover the cash and the broken cash box. It appeared from the statement of Dilawarkhan that he and his associates had proceeded to the room of Khubagulkhan immediately after the hold-up, broken the cash box in

the absence of Khubagulkhan, shared the booty and then dispersed in various directions.

It was about 9.40 p.m. when I reached Sheri House with Dilawarkhan for the recovery of the cash box and the cash. He led us to the latrine on the ground floor of Sheri House, and from the top of it he produced the cash box, the lid of which had been forcibly opened. We seized it and made a note of it in the *Panchnamah*. He then led us to Khubagulkhan. Khubagulkhan was surprised to see Dilawarkhan in the custody of the Police, and at his request produced a cloth bag from his safe. This bag contained 41 bundles of Government Currency notes of Rs. 1/- denomination, and the top and bottom of every note bore the rubber stamp mark of the Ward Offices of different milk centres in Bombay city. The identity of the stolen property was established beyond doubt and this was confirmed during the trial when the ward cashiers gave testimony to that effect. I made a *Panchnamah* of the seizure of the Currency notes. The amount seized was Rs. 4,096/-.

In the meantime, Inspector Mokashi and Sub-Inspector Patel searched Patrick and recovered 95 Currency notes of Rs. 1/- denomination. Of these notes, three bore the rubber stamp mark of a milk centre. The police then went to Clare Road, Byculla, where Patrick led them to an undertaker's shop. From the loft in the undertaker's shop, Patrick produced a bundle of Currency notes. The bundle when unwrapped, was found to contain 15 smaller bundles of Government Currency notes of Rs. 1/- denomination. The top and bottom note of each of the bundles, bore rubber stamp marks of different ward offices of the Aarey Milk Colony Scheme. Here also, the identity of the stolen property was established. Inspector Mokashi wrote a *Panchnamah* of the seizure and returned to the C.I.D. office where he handed over to me the stolen property. This happened at mid-night. None of us had a wink of sleep since 17th June, nor any food except a few cups of coffee or tea. We were working at top speed without relaxing our efforts in the slightest.

We now faced the most difficult job of tracing the rest of the dacoits, one of whom was the killer of Coelho. We decided to interrogate Dilawarkhan and Patrick with a view to locating their associates. I questioned Dilawarkhan persistently and he agreed to point out the houses where Arabshah and Jamshed were residing, though he was not sure whether they would be found there. He led us to Patra chawl situated on Haines Road in Agripada. We were not lucky because Arabshah and Jamshed had not returned to their lodgings since 17th June. I posted a few C.I.D. men to look out for Arabshah and Jamshed.

We now divided into two parties. I took charge of Dilawarkhan and handed over Patrick to Inspector Mokashi. Dilawarkhan took me to Foras Road where there were a number of chawls known as Bombay Improvement Trust Chawls. On reaching there, Dilawarkhan pointed out chawl No. 13 and blandly said that he used to see Sayyedkhan come out from that chawl. I decided to cordon off the whole chawl and search

every room. There were about 80 rooms in each chawl, and our job was to search every room patiently. I took Dilawarkhan inside and after carefully looking into the face of every inmate who was asleep there, I came to room No. 3 and fortunately for us, I found Sayyedkhan there sleeping soundly. The doors of these rooms had been kept open, perhaps due to sultry weather. On seeing Sayyedkhan, Dilawarkhan nodded at me and I immediately sent him out with instructions to keep him in a separate vehicle, so that Sayyedkhan should not know of his presence there. I roused Sayyedkhan from his sleep and brought him out. He vehemently denied having committed any crime and so I brought Dilawarkhan into his presence. Then he realised that he had been well and truly caught and agreed to point out another associate. As for Arabshah and Jamshed, he said he had no idea where they had disappeared.

Sayyedkhan led us to a place at Lamington Road, two furlongs from Foras Road. There on the foot-path, sleeping among several pavement-dwellers, he pointed out his associate. The associate was asleep. On being awakened, he gave his name as Vijay Chander Thakur, and seeing Sayyedkhan in the custody of the Police, he admitted that he had been one of the dacoits. We found 239 Government Currency notes of Rs. 1/- denomination. Twenty-two of these notes bore the rubber stamp mark of different ward offices. He had another sum of Rs. 55/- with him, a new wrist watch and the receipt for its purchase. The cash, wrist watch and the receipt were attached. This arrest took place at 5 in the morning of 19-6-57. We then returned to C.I.D. office where after interrogation Sayyedkhan volunteered to point out the place where he had buried his share. He took us to the compound of Roger's Aerated Water Factory at Clare Road, where he led us to the room of his uncle. He dug out the earth in the room and brought out an aluminium tin from which we recovered Rs. 1,269/- in Government Currency notes of Rs. 1/- denomination, in 13 bundles. Only one Currency note bore the rubber stamp mark of a Ward office. Later Sayyedkhan told us that he had passed on almost all the rubber stamp mark notes to Vijay Chander Thakur. Thus by 7 o'clock in the morning of 19-6-57 we had arrested four of the dacoits and recovered stolen cash worth Rs. 7,367/-.

Elated with this success, we did not, however, rest content. We continued to search for the rest of the absconding dacoits, but met with no further success immediately. All the places mentioned by Dilawarkhan and Patrick were thoroughly searched but it seemed as if Arabshah and Jamshed had left Bombay. I deputed officers and men to keep track of them.

In the identification parade held by the Magistrate, Dilawarkhan and Patrick were identified by cashier Prabhu who also identified Vijay Chandar Thakur. Dilawarkhan was identified as the dacoit who shot at Gurkha watchman, Patrick as the man who inflicted knife injuries and stole the cash box, and Vijay Chandar Thakur as the man who kept himself seated in the Pontiac car. The other witness, Gangaram identified

Sayyedkhan as the man who kept guard near the dacoit who killed Coelho.

The finger and palm impressions of all the four dacoits were sent to the Finger Print Bureau. Only one chance print found on the Pontiac car was identical with the left palm impression of Vijay Chandar Thakur. The rest remained unidentified.

Further questioning of Dilawarkhan revealed that Arabshah had a mistress who lived in Colaba but had left for Calcutta in January 1957. Her name and Calcutta address were obtained and Sub-Inspector Sane of Crime Branch, C.I.D., with a few men, was sent to Calcutta. Sub-Inspector Sane, however, did not meet with any success in Calcutta.

We continued to work ceaselessly to trace Arabshah and Jamshed. We were definite that the unidentified finger prints found on the Pontiac car would be those of Arabshah or Jamshed. On 6th July, Deputy Commissioner Sami received information that Arabshah and Jamshed were in Calcutta and would probably spend the Id festival there. On the same day I also received information that Arabshah and Jamshed had left Bombay together for Calcutta on 17-6-57. Immediately Shri Sami ordered that two officers and a few men should be sent to Calcutta incognito. Deputy Inspector Dakshinkar and Sub-Inspector Jadhav and four reliable men of the C.I.D. were selected for this job. They reached Calcutta on 8-7-1957 and took up their lodgings in the 2nd Class waiting room of the Howrah Railway Station. They sent an informant to obtain intelligence regarding Arabshah. There were no events during the day on 8-7-57, but late in the evening the informant returned with information which showed that Arabshah and Jamshed had left Calcutta on 26-6-57 and had gone towards Lucknow, and that they might return to celebrate the Id festival on 9th July. The two officers and men kept vigil on every incoming train. Night passed and day dawned but still there was no sign of Arabshah or his companion. None of the C.I.D. men or the officers had any sleep. Suddenly at 7 a.m. two well-dressed persons, with bags slung over their shoulders, and with new suit cases, walked into the waiting room. They were in a haste to have a wash and change. The furtive look on their faces aroused the suspicion of the police who remembered the description that was given to them about the dacoits. One of them was suspected to be Arabshah. The police closed in on the visitors and questioned them. The visitors adopted a defensive attitude. The Railway Police Sub-Inspector Singh was then called and they were searched. One of them had a motor driving licence which bore the name of Arabshah Ahmedsayeed and his photograph. When confronted with it, he admitted that he was Arabshah and that his companion was Jamshed though he gave a false name as Gazankhan. Both were arrested. They were found in possession of cash of Rs. 1,080/- and costly clothes, and valuable new wrist watches. The receipts for the purchase of these articles were found with them. Both admitted that they were the two dacoits whom the Bombay C.I.D. were searching for and stated that they had left Bombay on 17-6-57 and

arrived in Calcutta on 19-6-57. They had purchased several articles with the cash which came to their share. After collecting all possible evidence in Calcutta, the police brought the two dacoits to Bombay on 15-7-57. Immediately after their arrival, they were covered with *burkas* so that they might not allege during the trial that they were shown to identifying witnesses.

At the identification parade, witnesses Prabhu, Dalisingh, Desai and Cecil Lyon Mack identified Arabshah as the killer of Coelho. In addition, Dalisingh identified Jamshed who drove the Pontiac car of the dacoits.

Soon after, I questioned Arabshah and Jamshed about the crime. Arabshah made a statement that he and Jamshed after they had dispersed, went to Wodehouse Road, Colaba, where in the room of his friend Abdul Aziz, they changed their clothes, and concealed two knives in the latrine in the building. He led me to that place and in the presence of two panch witnesses, produced the knives from the water cistern of the latrine. The blades of the knives still bore red stains. The Chemical Analyser to whom the knives were sent for analysis, reported that the blood detected thereon was human. Arabshah stated that one knife was his and the other belonged to Patrick who had inflicted injuries on Prabhu. On 15-7-57, I took finger and palm impressions of Arabshah and Jamshed and sent them to the Finger Print Expert. He found that three of the chance prints developed on the Pontiac car were identical with those of Arabshah.

Evidence was collected from Lucknow and Varanashi where Arabshah and Jamshed had taken up their lodgings in different hotels and had purchased certain articles there between 26-6-57 and 8-7-57.

I sent the pistol and the live cartridges seized by me from Dilawarkhan to the Chief Superintendent, Technical Development Department, Government of India, Kirkee. It was proved beyond doubt that the bullets fired at the Gurkha watchman by Dilawarkhan, were fired from the same pistol.

Investigation also showed that Sayyedkhan and Vijay Chandar Thakur had stolen the Pontiac car from Carmichael Road on 13-6-57. It was Patrick who had prepared a false number plate EMU-1483 and affixed it to the car in the place of the original number plate BMU-1699 which was found inside the car when it was traced on 18-6-57.

After marshalling all the evidence, the six dacoits were sent up on a charge sheet and were committed to the sessions.

The trial in the Sessions Court lasted from 28-11-57 to 23-12-57. The jury returned a verdict of guilty against all of them. Dilawarkhan, Miraslamkhan, Patrick, Sayyedkhan and Jamshed were awarded life imprisonment. Vijay Chandar Thakur was sentenced to rigorous imprisonment for 10 years, while Arabshah Ahmedsayeed was sentenced to death.

——o——

ILLICIT DRUG TRAFFIC IN INDIA

M.B. Chande

Inspector, Bombay Police.

PART I

Nature of illicit drugs and their production

THE opium season starts in the month of October each year, when the cultivators sprinkle opium seeds in the lands which they either own, or lease for cultivation. All the lands where opium is cultivated belong to farmers whether by way of heritage or tenancy right. No opium cultivation can be undertaken by any cultivator unless he has been granted a licence under section 8 of the Opium Act 1857. These licences are issued by the District Opium Officers in their respective circles to farmers free of cost in the month of September each year. The cultivation has to be carried out strictly in accordance with the conditions of the licence. In the second week of March every year, *i.e.*, about five months after the seeds of opium are sown, the poppy plants bear capsules, from which opium is extracted by lanceting the capsules with the help of a pronged knife at dusk, and then collecting the milk that is expended the following morning. Each capsule is thus lanceted three or four times within an interval of a few days to tap all the milk contained in the capsules. The oxidized milk, formed after pricking the capsules, is collected separately each time, as the percentage of morphine is lower. Eight seers of raw opium per "bigah" of land is supposed to be the best yield, but generally it is claimed by the cultivators that they cannot produce that quantity of raw opium, because the opium plant is delicate and susceptible to the vagaries of climate.

Opium is grown in the following districts:—

Uttar Pradesh—Ghazipur, Basti, Bareilly, Faizabad, Lucknow and Barabanki.

Madhya Pradesh—Mandsaur, Ratlam, Gird and Shajapur.

Rajasthan—Kotah, Jhalawar, Chittorgarh, Bhilwara.

A little opium is also cultivated in Punjab and Jammu and Kashmir.

Under the Opium Act of 1857 all the raw opium produced by individual cultivators is required to be taken to the District Opium Officer of the circle, who purchases it on behalf of the Government of India at a rate varying from Rs. 33/- to Rs. 37/- per seer depending on the morphine content. The opium is then sent to the factories at Ghazipur, and Neemuch, both of which are owned and controlled by the Government of India. In these factories raw opium is purified and commercial opium is manufactured. The principal contents of opium are morphine and codeine. From these two factories opium is supplied to the various States in India for excise purposes. The States fix their own price for sale by vendors. Thus the retail price of opium varies from State to State. For instance, in Madhya Pradesh it may be Rs. 400/- and in Delhi it may be Rs. 560/- per seer. The opium produced in both the factories is stamped, and the simulation of the Government stamp is difficult. Generally the Government or Excise Opium is sold by the Opium Department in slabs of one seer each. In the Neemuch factory, hard balls, soft excise and biscuit opium are also manufactured. The first is in the size of a tennis ball, the second is a slab of one seer, and the third is of the size of an ordinary biscuit.

Poppy heads and seeds.—This does not exactly come under the definition of opium cultivation, although the plants and seeds are of opium. The only difference between these two cultivations is that the cultivation of opium is exclusively meant to produce raw opium, and the collection of poppy heads and seeds is restricted to the growth of only the seeds, commonly known in Hindi as "Poosta", a kind of dry fruit, which has a low drug content. As there is a risk of the production of raw opium from it, cultivation is licensed by State Government (Excise Department). The Narcotics Deptt. has no material control over this type of cultivation. It is exclusively the State Government's responsibility to see that opium is not extracted from poppy heads and seeds, which are grown in the following areas :—

Punjab—Hoshiarpur and Jullundur districts, Kapurthala and Nalagarh Tahsils.

Uttar Pradesh—Jaunsar, and Rawain Parganas of Tehri-Garhwal district, Bawar parganas of Dehra Dun district.

Indian Hemp (Cannabis).—Although it grows wild in the States of Assam, Bihar, Madras, Uttar Pradesh, Punjab, West Bengal, Jammu & Kashmir, Rajasthan, Kerala, Himachal Pradesh, Manipur and Tripura, harvesting of wild hemp is generally prohibited. But in the case of Punjab possession of ½ seer of hemp (.4666 kgms.) by a wholesale or retail dealer is permitted only for the purposes of production

of Bhang; whereas in Uttar Pradesh, collection of wild hemp for the production of 'Bhang' by licenced Drug Supply Contractors is permitted. In Jammu & Kashmir and Kerala, cannabis plants are destroyed by the Government.

The cannabis plant produces 'Ganja,' which consists of the dry flowering tops of the female plant coated with resin, and is ordinarily consumed by smoking in a country-made pipe; and 'Bhang,' which consists of leaves and flowering shoots of the plant, green or dried, and pounded with sugar and spices, is used as an ingredient in drinks or sweetmeats. 'Charas', which is the juice or resin of the plant cannot be produced from the average cannabis as it does not have much juice in the stalk. Cultivation of cannabis and the control over the products are the concern of State Government; and the rules and regulations in this respect are, therefore, not uniform throughout the country.

Cocaine.—Cocaine is manufactured out of coca leaf. It is not cultivated or manufactured in India. Possession of cocaine in any quantity is an offence. The form of cocaine available in India is generally Cocaine Hydrochloride and its manufacture, sale and consumption which includes possession also, is strictly regulated for medicinal purposes only. Without a medical certificate not a grain of cocaine can be purchased, and hence there is very little trafficking in this drug. The prices are also prohibitive.

Manufactured drugs.—The manufacture of morphine, codeine, diomine, thebaine and their salts is prohibited save by the officers of the Government and Opium Alkaloids Works at Ghazipur. Although the manufacture of cocaine and its salts is prohibited, the manufacture of cocaine hydrochloride from impure confiscated cocaine is, however, allowed by the chemical staff employed under the Central Board of Revenue, Government of India.

The manufacture of crude cocaine, and exgonine and of diacetylmorphine and its salts and of any other narcotic substance (other than codeine, diomine or thebaine or any of their salts) is prohibited.

The manufacture of medical opium or any preparation containing morphine, diacetyl-morphine or cocaine from materials, which the maker is lawfully entitled to possess, is prohibited, some under and in accordance with the conditions of a license granted by the State Governments.

There are no factories in India, which have been authorized to manufacture preparations made directly from raw or medical opium and containing more than 20 p.c., of morphine or to manufacture preparations

made directly from the coca leaf and containing more than 0.1 of cocaine.

International Conventions and Indian Legislations for Controlling illicit drug traffic.—One of the first attempts to regulate the distribution of opium was the International Opium Conference held in 1925 in Geneva. India was represented at this Conference which was mainly concerned with devising ways and means to suppress the contraband traffic in, and abuse of dangerous drugs, especially those derived from opium, cannabis and coca leaf. The Dangerous Drugs Act of 1930 was enacted mainly to implement the resolutions adopted in this Conference. In 1949, another important decision was taken by the Government of India, according to which the control of the cultivation and manufacture of opium in the old "Princely States" passed finally into the hands of the Government of India on the 1st April 1950. By virtue of the Opium and Revenue Laws (Extension of Application) Act, 1950, the three Central Government enactments, viz., the Indian Opium Act of 1857, the Opium Act I of 1878 and the Dangerous Drugs Act II of 1930 were applied to all the States of the Indian Union. These Acts together with the rules made thereunder by the Central Government have replaced the State laws and regulations in regard to cultivation, manufacture and export of opium previously in force in these covenanting States. This has resulted in the law relating to the traffic in opium and other dangerous drugs being greatly simplified and strengthened. In November, 1950, the Government of India took the first step in a programme to unify and rationalize the system of control over the production of opium throughout the country by creating the central organisation of the Narcotics Commissioner. The Central Agency of the Narcotics Commissioner, as far as India is concerned, is charged with the responsibility of fulfilling her obligations arising out of articles 11 and 12 of the International Convention of 1936. This Bureau, located in Simla, has to supervise action taken for the suppression of traffic in drugs.

For the world as a whole, the United Nations Organisation, through its organ—the Economic and Social Council took up in 1952 the question of controlling opium and other dangerous drugs production, their traffic, and consumption in four main aspects concerning the legislative, social scientific and police characters. For this purpose a special Commission on Narcotic Drugs was set up which considered the preparation of a single convention to replace all existing multilateral treaties for the control of Narcotic Drugs. This was the adoption of a proposal put forward by the members of the Advisory Committee on opium and other dangerous drugs of the League of Nations. For the first time the convention has succeeded in going beyond a general discussion on the type of provisions that should be incorporated in this new treaty.

The magnitude of the problem of illicit traffic in drugs throughout the world is still disquieting. Owing to the international aspect of this traffic it is necessary that close international co-operation and collaboration are established for the purpose of effectively opposing it, and, therefore, the different Governments have agreed to co-ordinate their efforts in this field by making use of all existing means. One medium, through which co-ordination of the various Governments of the world can be achieved in stamping out and eradicating this menace, is the International Criminal Police Organisation, which by the immediate circulation and use of the information at its disposal, is in a position to provide valuable help in the suppression of this illicit traffic. Therefore, any information relative to persons implicated in cases of illicit drug traffic which might be of international interest is passed by the Central National Bureau to this Organisation.

The first legislation on the subject of opium was the Opium of Act 1857. It was merely a Revenue Act. According to the provisions of section 8 of this Act, the cultivation of opium was regulated by issuing licences to the desiring cultivators by the District Opium Officer who with the help of his assistants was entrusted with the superintendence of opium cultivation in his circle.

The cultivation of opium is required to be done strictly in accordance with the conditions of the licence granted under this Act, and for our purposes the principals are: (1) that cultivators do not cultivate more land than has been permitted to them for cultivation by the District Opium Officer of their circle, and (2) that all the raw opium produced is sold to their District Opium Officer, and no opium is held back from Government for selling in illicit market. The cultivators are legally bound by law (under section 11 of this Act) to deliver all the raw opium extracted by each of them from opium capsules to the District Opium Officer of their circle at an established rate which varies from Rs. 33/-to Rs. 37/- according to the morphine and moisture contents. The District Opium Officer classifies the surrendered opium and fixes the rate of purchase of opium by Government. The opium of different inherent strength is packed separately, and sent to the Ghazipur or Neemuch Opium Factory.

The Opium Act of 1878 was specially enacted to control the cultivation of poppy, possession of opium, transport, importation, exportation and sale of opium and the form of duties leviable on the retail sale of opium by the various State Governments. Under this Act powers have been given to any officer of any of the departments of Excise Police, Customs, Salt, Opium, or Revenue superior in rank to a peon or constable to enter, search, seize and arrest any person, in any enclosed place, on information that opium is unlawfully kept in that place.

The Dangerous Drugs Act of 1930 was enacted consequent on the participation of India in the Geneva Convention, and all offences pertaining to opium and other dangerous drugs could be completely checked with its help. Section 23 of this Act had empowered any officer of the Excise, Customs, Salt, Opium, or Revenue department superior in rank to a peon or constable to enter, search, seize and arrest any person without a warrant from a Magistrate in any closed place, building or vessel. Similar powers have been vested by section 24 in all the officers mentioned in section 23 for detecting or preventing offences pertaining to this Act in public places. Section 26 also bound by law these officers for giving mutual help.

The Acts are applicable throughout India, except in the States of Assam and Bombay, where on account of total prohibition of opium separate Prohibition Acts have been enacted in 1948 and 1949 respectively. These Prohibition Acts are self-sufficient. In several States on the basis of the provisions of some of these Acts, sub-laws of regulations have been framed to suit local conditions in arresting the menace of illicit drug traffic. Smoking of opium is generally prohibited.

(*To be Continued*)

If the whole host of humanity
Weeps away to extinction,
I alone will stoutly stand
To fulfil my obligation.

—*From a Bengali verse.*

A Clue Followed Up

Bhagwat Swarup

Deputy Superintendent, Delhi Police.

CORRECT handling of clues is as important to a case as the finding of them in a scene of crime. If clues are handled ineptly, more often than not, the case remains unsolved or a vital part of the evidence remains undiscovered leaving many loose ends. Therefore, investigating officers have to be careful and alert while searching for clues and, what is more important, they should make use of them shrewdly in order to get on to the track of the culprits quickly. This was amply illustrated in the following case of burglary and murder which occurred in Delhi.

Anwar Ali was a rich man aged about 80 years, who lived in Suei Wallan Mohalla in Faiz Bazar, Delhi, with his wife named Hussain Jhan. They had two children, a son and a daughter. Notorious for his persimony Anwar Ali guarded his savings jealously.

On the night of December 5, 1956, Hussain Jhan woke up about 3 A.M. when she heard some noise on the roof of the house. At first she thought that some cats were quarrelling among themselves, but after a few moments she heard from the next room sounds of pathetic groaning from her husband followed by hissing threats to keep him quiet. She got up and saw through the window in her room a person standing outside her room as if guarding it while four others were surrounding her husband. She heard one of them saying, "Oh Wheed, we have got a large booty which should be equally distributed among us all." Frightened out of their wits she remained motionless and did not even have the presence of mind to shout for help. It was only after the culprits had made good their escape that she picked up courage and went into her husband's room where she found him dead on the floor with his hands and feet tied up with a string and his mouth gagged with a piece of rag. Horrified, she raised an alarm which brought all the neighbours to the scene of occurrence. A frantic check-up revealed that currency notes and gold ornaments amounting to Rs. 75,000/- were stolen from the boxes lying in the room.

Within moments information was lodged with the Faiz Bazar Police who registered a case. The Station House Officer took up the investigation. High police officials visited the scene of occurrence and questioned the only two eye witnesses, Anwar Ali's wife and her daughter Ahsan Jhan.

The police made a quick examination of the house for clues and discovered that the criminals had entered it by breaking open the shutters of a staircase door, and then unbolting the door from inside. They had reached

Anwar Ali's house from the adjoining building. Footprints of the criminals were found on the roof of the adjoining house. As moulds could not be prepared of the footprints on the roof, they were photographed. The mode of entry indicated that the culprits were familier with the plan of the house and also knew that all the money was kept in the old man's room. The fact that the criminals did not bother to go into any other room made it obvious that robbery was their motive. These findings led the investigating officer to infer that at least one of the criminals should have been a man of the locality or a man known to the family of Anwar Ali.

Not having any clues or information about the criminals, the police decided to probe into Anwar Ali's life in the hope that they might stumble on some piece of information which would prove invaluable in their investigation. Their inquiries revealed that Anwar Ali was a peaceful man and had no suspicion about anyone coveting his wealth. The fact that he was close-fisted and had hoarded up considerable wealth was known to everyone in the area. This might have encouraged the criminals because the old man did not have any guards to protect his money or his own life. He did not believe in depositing his money in the banks but kept it in his own room. A lot of money with little protection was bound to tempt anybody. Further the police learnt that Anwar Ali was a much married man. Hussain Jhan was his 18th wife. All other wives were divorced by him one by one as they failed to give him a male heir. The investigating officer wondered whether any of the divorced wives piqued by the fact that she had lost the enjoyment of a luxurious life by her husband's action and coveting his wealth had taken revenge on him. But diligent inquiries revealed that all the previous wives had gone to Pakistan long back and so they could not have had a hand in the affair.

Another interesting aspect in the case was the enormous disparity in age between Anwar Ali and Hussain Jhan who was 35 years old. She had every reason to do away with the shrivelled up old husband, inherit his vast property and proceed to enjoy it by acquiring another and younger husband. The police had noted an odd thing in her testimony and that was that she had failed to raise an alarm as soon as she saw the culprits in the room of her husband. They were sceptical about her explanation that she was too frightened to raise an alarm. Secondly, the police learnt that she had asked her daughter Ahsan Jhan also to keep mum when the latter tried to shout for help. What was puzzling was that even after the criminals had left the room Hussain Jhan did not remove the rag with which her husband had been gagged to make a last desperate bid to save his life. Though there was nothing definite against her, the police made discreet inquiries about her relations with her husband but they heard nothing suspicious against her. They questioned her and her daughter thoroughly in the hope that they might give some clues but achieved no useful results.

The case presented so many possible angles of suspicion that the police had to proceed warily but alertly, testing every theory before reaching a definite conclusion. Not having any incriminating evidence against any

of Anwar Ali's relatives, the police decided to question his neighbours. They heard that Sayeed Mirza, a neighbour, used to work with Anwar Ali and was familiar to the household. Though suspected, careful inquiries disclosed that he was not in Delhi at the time of the crime occurred. Two letters recovered from his house indicated that he was in Bombay, on the day of occurrence. Some persons of the locality who offered to help the investigators however still suspected strongly Sayeed Mirza to be the culprit because of the possibility that he could have got the letters posted at Bombay in order to serve as his alibi. Some even suggested that Hussain Jhan had misunderstood the word "Wheed" for "Sayeed", which one of the culprits had uttered at the time of occurrence. When questioned again about this, Hussain Jhan thoughtfully agreed that she might have misunderstood in hearing "Wheed" for "Sayeed" as both the names sounded similar. Obviously influenced by her statement the police concentrated on getting Sayeed.

Enquiries about Sayeed Mirza established that he was a man of doubtful character who could have planned the robbery. A police officer was sent to Bombay to verify the contents of the two letters recovered from the house of Sayeed. Sayeed Mirza was found in the house of one Mohmed Rafi in Bombay. Some anonymous letters were found on him in which he was informed about the details of the crime. This further strengthened the suspicion against him. He was arrested and the letters were seized. He was brought to Delhi and interrogated thoroughly but no useful clue emerged. He was bailed out but his movements were carefully watched nonetheless.

At this stage the investigation was entrusted to me in April 1957. Realising the importance of the case to restore pubiic confidence in the police, I at once organised a special staff for solving it. I carefully examined all records concerning the crime and felt that the most important clue had been overlooked by the investigators who had made no efforts at any stage to trace "Wheed", a name mentioned by Hussain Jhan in the F.I.R. This important point was not given due weight by the investigators probably under the impression that the ghastly murder of her husband might have unnerved her to misunderstand "Wheed" for "Sayeed", a mistake which took the whole investigation in a wrong direction. I came to the conclusion that it was essential to trace Wheed, who, for all we knew, might belong to the same locality. It was obvious that none else but the neighbours could have knowledge of the house of the deceased and could have committed the crime. I instructed S.I. Harpal Singh to prepare a list of persons named Wheed residing in that locality and then to check up their antecedents from the records of Police Station at Hauz Qazi and Faiz Bazar. Two letters were received from the Deputy Inspector General stating a certain Wheed to be a resident of Gali Murli Ban, in Faiz Bazar.

Since Wheed is a common name among the Muslims, S.I . Harpal Singh traced four persons of that name in the locality. Enquiries about the financial position of each elicited the fact that Wheed, son of Aziz, resident

of Murli Ban in Faiz Bazar who was running a small restaurant in Jama Masjid area might be our quarry. He had been a hotel boy earning Rs. 60 a year back but suddenly from all accounts seemed to have acquired riches, nobody knew how. It was also freely mentioned that he had financed his relations and friends to set up business in the same area. It also came to light that his eldest brother Rasheed had purchased two houses for Rs. 4,000—in January, 1956, (after the commission of the crime). Wheed's second brother Majeed was reported to be at large with a huge sum of money and was declared a proclaimed offender later on. The information collected secretly by the Special staff made it clear that Wheed must have become rich only after the occurrence of the crime and that he had spent money lavishly.

Wheed lived in his father's house along with his two brothers. When the police tried to get him, however, he was not in his house nor was any stolen property found during a search of it except some letters. These letters indicated that he was in correspondence with another Wheed at Karachi and a certain Nur Mohd. at Bombay to whom he had expressed a desire to invest Rs. 1,000/-. The recovery of these letters became the turning point in breaking the back of the case, because it strengthened the suspicion against Wheed. It became necessary to interrogate him on several points which indicated his complicity in the crime. Efforts were immediately made to round him up as there was a possibility of his going underground or migrating to Pakistan. We had reasons to suspect that he might flee because in his house we had seized some papers including a passport for Pakistan to which one of his brothers had already migrated. But we had kept our activities so secret that no one had the slightest inkling about our moves. We combed the entire area without raising any suspicion and succeeded in arresting Wheed in the Jama Masjid area. On his person were found some documents regarding purchase of a motor cycle and a radio.

On interrogation at the Police station he denied all the charges against him. Questioned about the letters written and received by him from his friends at Karachi and Bombay for the investment of money he kept mum but looked uncomfortable. The shrewd police at once suspected that he could not be as innocent as he claimed to be. They asked him by what means he had suddenly acquired enough money to think of making investments when all knew that till recently he was a poor man. Wheed maintained a stubborn silence to all their queries. Then the police decided to convince him that his case was hopeless and confronted him with indisputable evidence about his complicity in the case. Thus cornered Wheed gave up all pretence of ignorance about the crime and made a clean breast of the affair. According to him four persons were responsible for the murder and robbery, Mehfoz, Kamru Din, Azizu and Illyas Ul-Din.

He admitted helping his brother to purchase two houses and said that the rest of the money was with his brother Majeed. To verify the truth

of the statement it became necessary to arrest the above mentioned four persons.

Kamru Din was first located and brought to Faiz Bazar police station. On interrogation he confessed to his guilt and confirmed that Wheed had organised a gang of three persons for the crime. He had concealed his share of Rs. 2,600/- and some ornaments of gold, part of the stolen property, in the workshop where he was working as a labourer. He took the police party to his workshop for recovering it.

Confronted with Kamru Din's statement Wheed admitted that he had falsely tried to implicit Mehfoz because the latter had misbehaved with him sometime back. He stated further that Illyas was working as a cook in Jawahar Hotel in Jama Masjid, from where he was brought on the night of crime. Illyas was also traced and on interrogation he admitted his part in the crime. He disclosed that he had buried some of the ornaments which fell to his share in his house in Tanda village in U.P. State.

The Police recovered the stolen property which Kamru Din had concealed in his workshop. The recovery of the stolen property taken by Kamru Din established beyond doubt that the Police had succeeded in laying hands on the real culprits. But they were taking no chances. They decided to test Illyas's statement also and sent Inspector Prem Kishan to village Tanda along with Illyas to recover his share of property stated to have been buried there by him. On the morning of 24-4-57 gold ornaments weighing 13 tolas were recovered intact from his house. The recovery of this stolen property more or less put the lid on the case and confirmed the guilt of Wheed and his associates.

Azizu was then arrested and all the four accused, Wheed, Kamru Din Illyas and Azizu, were sent to judicial lock-up for their identification by the witnesses. Hussain Jhan and her daughter Ahsan Jhan identified Kamru Din, Azizu and Illyas, but unfortunately failed to pick up Wheed. The footprints of Illyas and Kamru Din tallied with those found on the house top. The entire recovered property was identified by the complainant and also by goldsmiths who had made those ornaments.

Kamru Din, Illyas and Azizu confessed to their guilt before a Magistrate who recorded their statement u/s 164 IPC. They were sent up for trial and were convicted. Wheed and Illyas were sentenced to R.I. for one year and 1½ years respectively, u/s 411 IPC. The others were acquitted on technical grounds.

—o—

The Conquest of Cho Oyu

K. Ravindran, I.P.S.

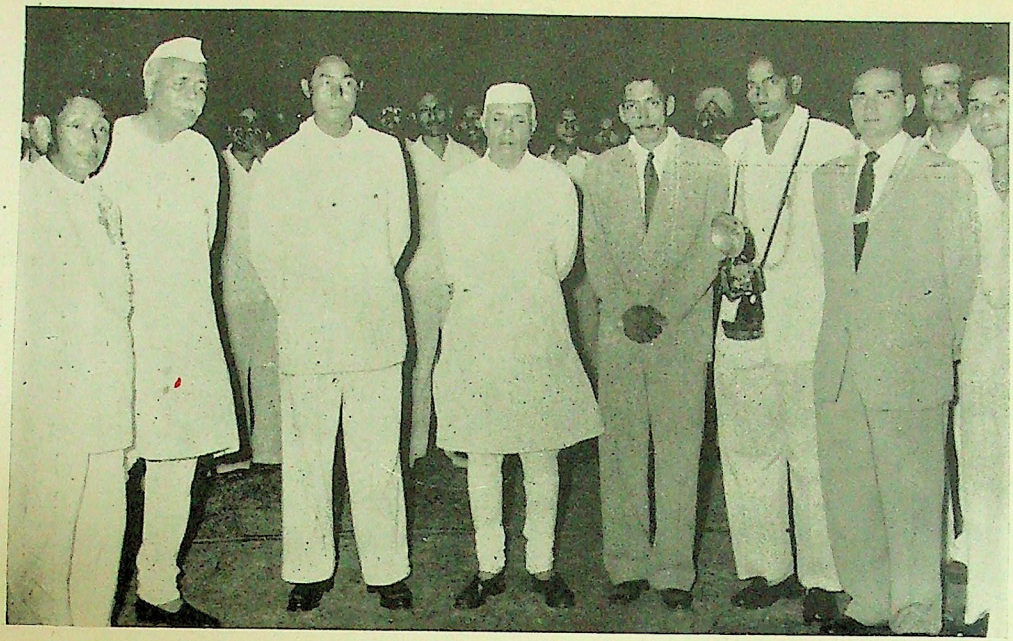
AT 3.30 p.m. on May 15, 1958, two mountaineers, Sonam Gyatsho and Sherpa Pasang Dawa Lama, young in age but old in experience, achieved their hearts' desire when they stood for the space of fifteen minutes on the summit of Mount Cho Oyu (26,867 feet), the seventh highest peak in the world. They did what all victorious climbers in such circumstances do; they flung their arms round each other with ecstatic joy and danced around to celebrate their triumph over the mountain peak. Then they gazed all around at the panoramic view, wondering and awestruck while icy winds blew and frigid silence prevailed. In great excitement wishing to record the rare moment of conquest they took photographs of the scenery from various angles. Their feelings could very well be imagined. Truly it was a unique moment in their lives, a moment pregnant with the fulfilment of a long cherished desire marking man's triumph over fierce elements and Nature. It was a victory born of sustained endeavour, and matchless courage and determination. For full fifteen minutes the conquerors lived their triumph in the hushed stillness of the lonely peak and then started their descent back to their eager and anxious companions. These two mountaineers were members of the first All-Indian team to scale the towering peak of Cho Oyu on the borders of Nepal and Tibet (17 miles to the north-west of Mount Everest).

Till Tenzing Norgay with Sir Edmund Hillary stood proudly on Mount Everest in 1953, Indians had hardly taken any interest in mountaineering. All mountaineering expeditions to the Himalayan peaks were led by foreigners with the Indian element consisting mainly of sherpas. Since then, however, interest in mountaineering in this country was quickened and was given a tremendous fillip by the setting up of the Himalayan Institute of Mountaineering which was inaugurated by Prime Minister Nehru at Darjeeling on November 4, 1954.

Early this year a sponsoring committee under the chairmanship of Shri M.K. Vellodi and with Shri S.S. Khera, I.C.S. as its Secretary, decided to sponsor an expedition to the Cho Oyu peak. Shri Keki F. Bunshah, a solicitor of Bombay and a keen mountaineer and member of the Himalayan club, was chosen as the leader. Cho Oyu was selected for the assault because it was a very high peak which offered a difficult challenge to the climbers. In the chequered history of the expeditions which went to scale this peak only one previous conquest was recorded.



The Memorable Conquest:— *Sonam Gyatsho and Pasang Dawa Lama, who scaled the Cho Oyu peak, seen at a height of* 21,600 *ft. with thick snow all around.*



Members of the successful Indian Cho Oyu expedition with the Prime Minister, Shri Jawaharlal Nehru, and the Union Home Minister, Shri G.B. Pant, at a reception held in New Delhi.

In 1951 a small British expedition had reconnoitred the Cho Oyu area and decided that the only practicable way to ascend it was from the western side. In 1952 another British expedition made an attempt to reach the summit from the western face of the peak but failed as they came across insurmountable difficulties at a height of 21,600 feet in the form of steep ice cliffs. Again in 1954, Dr. Herbert Tichy of Austria organised an expedition to the same peak with Pasang Dawa Lama as their Sirdar. On reaching the spot from where the British expedition was forced to retreat Pasang Dawa Lama made a determined effort and after an initial unsuccessful effort managed to scale the ice wall and established a camp at 23,350 feet from where the final assault was to be made the following day. But, a howling bitter gale during the night tore apart their frail tents and the party was forced down the mountainside with the leader of the expedition suffering from severe frost bite. A few days later, however, on October 19, 1954 taking advantage of calmer weather conditions Dr. Tichy, Pasang Dawa Lama and another member of the expedition successfully scaled the last hump and proudly stood on the summit of Cho Oyu.

The All-Indian expedition of 1958 consisted of eight members including the leader. They were:—

1.	Shri Keki F. Bunshah	Leader
2.	Major N. D. Jayal	Member
3.	Captain John Dias	,,
4.	Captain Jagjit Singh	,,
5.	Shri Sonam Gyatsho	,,
6.	Dr. R.M. Boal, Doctor.	,,
7.	Dr. Rao, Botanist.	,,
8.	Shri Datta, Zoologist	,,

It was but natural that while looking around for sherpas they should have selected Pasang Dawa Lama as their leader.

The expedition left Khatmandu on March 26, 1958 and reached Namtse Bazaar (12,500 feet) on April 11. Namtse Bazaar is a far-off village in the confines of Nepal and on the frontier of Tibet from where all expeditions to the Himalayan ranges in that area start their trek. Its inhabitants are predominantly Tibetan and though they have seen countless expeditions passing their little village they still continue to look on with wide eyes and childlike curiosity at every fresh expedition. Leaving behind a portion of their stores needed for their return journey at Namtse Bazaar, the party accompanied by six experienced high-altitude climbing sherpas from Darjeeling and six locally recruited sherpas left the village on April 14 and after steady trekking reached Jampa (17,000 feet) on April 17. It was here that height first began to tell on members of the party and Dr. Boal who was with the party had to open his medicine chest to attend to some members. A further climb the next day across the glaciers brought the expedition closer to their goal by 1,500 feet at a spot near Nangpala where the sherpa porters religiously hoisted prayer flags to propitiate the mountain goddess as was their custom. From thence, the

base camp at 19,000 feet was the next stage where they pitched their tents. This base camp was located at the same spot chosen by the previous expedition of Dr. Tichy.

On April 21, Captain Jagjit Singh and Shri Sonam Gyatsho accompanied by a few porters left the base camp and climbed the steep face of a rock which rose up sheer to a height of 1,000 feet. This was a tremendous task which required tenacity, iron nerves and considerable stamina. The porters were helped up by means of rope and then at a height of 21,000 feet Camp-I was established. After pitching the camp, wireless contact was established between the base camp and Camp-I, and the sherpa porters were returned to the base. On April 22nd, Pasang Dawa Lama and a few sherpa porters went ahead while under the advice from the leader of the expedition Shri Keki F. Bunshah, Captain John Dias and Dr. Boal remained at the base camp to await Major Jayal. Skipper Bunshah accompanied by a few sherpas reached Camp-I late in the evening by which time the weather turned bitterly cold with heavy snow fall. The next day with Pasang Dawa Lama, Captain Jagjit Singh and Sonam Gyatsho on one rope and Keki Bunshah with two sherpas on another, a hazardous but successful attempt was made to establish Camp-II at a height of 22,500 feet. The location of Camp-II coincided with that of Camp-III established by Dr. Tichy. The view from Camp-III was breath-taking, majestic mountain peaks with their gaunt outlines framed against the shimmering haze of the blue skies unfolding themselves range upon range in all their splendour well into the Tibetan territory. Contact was once again established with the base camp over the wireless and Shri Bunshah spoke to Major Jayal who had reached the base camp, about their prospects and difficulties. A mood of subdued optimism prevailed in the Camp marked by a determination to achieve conquest.

Practically the whole of April 25 was spent by Pasang Dawa Lama, Captain Jagjit Singh and Sonam Gyatsho in fixing a rope along the steep wall of ice nearly 300 feet high. Having done it (and this was no mean task) they returned to Camp-II.

The next day they proceeded to Camp-III where they encountered hostile weather and so could not establish their camp there. They retreated 700 feet and struck their tents under a cave of ice. The party spent the whole of the next day also within the ice cave as the weather showed no signs of improvement. They became benumbed and had to call up fresh resources of energy to sustain themselves and their enthusiasm in the icy weather conditions. On April 27, the trio made a bold bid to establish Camp-III at a height of 24,000 feet from where they hoped to make a final assault on the peak. Progress however was rather slow as they had to cut a number of steps on the face of sheer walls of ice and they had to use crampons. The next day, April 28, saw a further deterioration in weather conditions which would have depressed any less stout-hearted mountaineers. To avoid any risk of shortage of

food the party returned to Camp-II and thence to the base camp. Bad news awaited them for on their way they were met by their leader Bunshah who told them the stunning news of the death of the ace-mountaineer Major N.D. Jayal.

Major Jayal had arrived at the base on the evening of April 23, when he was contacted by skipper Bunshah on the walkie-talkie from Camp-II. He contracted pneumonia and on April 27 the doctor administered oxygen to ease his breathing difficulty. With anxiety creasing the lines on his face the doctor slept in the same tent with Major Jayal to be at hand for any emergency. At 3 a.m. on the morning of April 28, Major Jayal slipped into a sleep from which there was no waking. So died a great soul, one of the pioneer mountaineers in India and the founder of the Himalayan Mountaineering School which he lovingly nurtured through its teething troubles. However he achieved his heart's desire which was to breath his last amidst the snow-capped grandeur of the mighty mountain peaks. In accordance with his wishes, Captain John Dias and the Doctor buried him in a glacier near Camp-I and said prayers. The next day Pasang Dawa Lama, who as his name indicates is a Lama, offered a moving memorial service to him. Prayers were also offered at the Thyangboche Monastery, a familiar landmark to all mountaineers. Thus did the mountains claim one of their best beloveds.

Undaunted and undeterred in their resolve by this tragedy the expedition went ahead with their plan for conquest. After ten days' rest at the base camp, the refreshed group once again started out on its final assault on May 10. After a forced halt of two days at Camp-I due to bad weather, the party moved on to Camp-II on May 12. The weather still continued to be unpleasant, the wind being so high that it tore to shreds their Swiss tents. An attempt to construct an ice cave also proving futile, the party returned to Camp-I to await more pleasant or at any rate less inclement weather. The weather Gods decided to give them a lucky break the next day i.e. May 13, which dawned bright and clear. It was decided that Pasang Dawa Lama, Captain Jagjit Singh and Sonam Gyatsho should attempt the final assault. They set out with many words of encouragement from their companions ringing in their ears long after they had left them. Reaching the last camp on May 14, the group decided in consultation with their leader to make an attempt to reach the summit straightway next morning without waiting for improvement in the weather, but there was no sign of the weather improving. One can imagine their dismay when at 4 a.m. next morning they found the wind so high that they could hardly come out of their tents. However at 7-30 a.m. when the velocity of the wind subsided slightly, the three heroes set out to make the momentous bid to reach the peak. However, at a height of 25,000 feet Captain John Dias feeling the pace telling on his reserves of energy gallantly decided to drop out and returned to the last camp, thereby giving a chance to his companions to reach the summit. Thereafter, Pasang Dawa Lama and Sonam Gyatsho

inched their way forward battling against the elements and climbed what seemed to them an endless stretch of rocks and for an eternity. But suddenly they found themselves atop the peak—yes, right on top, alone but conquering heroes. The wind whistled by in terrific velocity and there was hardly any snow on top. Every step entailed such tough rock-climbing that Sonam Gyatsho hardly realised that he was on the top. When realisation dawned, according to Sonam Gyatsho himself, he became delirious with joy and flung his arms round Pasang Dawa Lama and kissed him. Choking with emotion he could hardly bite the sweet that the practical and considerate Pasang Dawa Lama dropped into his mouth. The pair proudly unfurled the Indian and Nepalese national flags on the summit. To do so they had to remove their gloves for a short space of time and that was enough to result in frost bite. This indeed clearly gives an indication of the rigours one has to face at such altitudes. After taking a few photographs and raising a prayer flag which took fifteen minutes, the pair started their descent. As if like an advance token of their companions' gratitude they found a welcome flask of piping hot coffee awaiting them 300 feet above their last camp, so thoughtfully sent to them through a sherpa by Captain John Dias. Refreshed they hastened down further and soon the heroes staggered into the friendly arms of their colleagues. Sonam Gyatsho could hardly remove his boots on reaching their last camp—so frost bitten and benumbed had his fingers become. The kindly attention of Captain John Dias who played the role of a ministering angel with a bottle of 'Priscol' brought much sought after relief. The mood of conquest quickened their pace on their trek back to rejoin their companions and soon they were with them shouting the glad news as they neared them. The whole party was on their toes and hopping about with gay abandon, proud of their achievement. The grateful leader hugged his heroes with sheer joy. With their faces aglow with pride and achievement and their hearts bursting with happiness the party descended and reached the base camp where the weighing machine had a story to tell. The two stalwarts Sonam Gyatsho and Pasang Dawa Lama had shed 15 and 20 lbs. respectively. The party wended their way back to Khatmandu and thence to India where a tumultuous welcome was given to them ending in a rousing reception at Delhi in which the Prime Minister, Shri Nehru, and the Union Home Minister, Shri G.B. Pant, joined.

Thus ended the story of this magnificent expedition. It is only a beginning, a happy beginning withal made by these eight stalwarts of India. Their enthusiasm is certain to infect many other youths including young policemen who would find stimulation in the story of this conquest and join successful expeditions to other Himalayan peaks in the future. Kanchenjunga, K-2 Nanda Devi, these are among a few high peaks which still defy the best efforts of man. Who knows but in the near future we may see the Indian and Nepalese flags fluttering proudly from every one of these peaks and perhaps more.

A House-breaking Case

N.P. Pande
Sub-Divisional Police Officer, Madhya Pradesh.

RARE are the occasions when the police are called upon to investigate offences which do not clearly indicate signs of their commission and which are committed by expert criminals wholly unknown to the locality. The house-breaking case related here is of this category and therefore, interesting from the police point of view.

Raja Saheb of Chhuikhadan was a feudal chief before the merger of his territory into Madhya Pradesh. A police guard protected his palace although it was in a dilapidated condition and entry into it could be effected even without the notice of the police guard.

On the night of March 17, 1957 a maid servant of the palace noticed flames coming out from the store room known as "Khajana" where the valuables were stored. The room was duly locked from outside and on hearing her uproar, the inmates unlocked the padlock only to see that the middle one of the three almirahs placed therein, was in flames along with some of the silver pots weighing about 3,000 tolas. The fire was extinguished and the valuables were removed to another room of safety. The occurrence was mistaken as a case of accidental fire caused by an electric short circuit. The Raja Saheb remained quiet for two days but when one of his relations told him that it was one of the ways of house-breaking committed in Uttar Pradesh, he reported the matter as an occurrence of house-breaking in which silver pots worth over Rs. 8,000/- were missing.

It was a queer incident in which the police had to investigate first of all whether it could be a case of house-breaking. I, as a Sub-Divisional Officer, rushed to the palace to inspect the scene with the help of an electrical expert. The electrical wires were found totally burnt on all sides of the room but the wooden cover was intact except at the place above the burnt almirah. The electric current used to be switched off at 11 p.m. and, therefore, it was considered impossible that the fire should break out at 2 a.m. However, it was thought possible that the fire might have been smouldering and might have developed into flames later on. The room used to be locked always and it was not clear whether or not the electric switch was put on. It was stated, however, that the lights in the palace were never switched on and off. They always remained on as the supply was limited to a few hours in the night. In the light of these facts, the incident appeared to be due to an accident but one thing could not be explained. A bucket and rope were found uprightly placed in the room and

none of the servants could say whether any one had thrown the bucket inside the room while extinguishing the fire. Even if any one of them had done so, it was not possible to put it in the position stated before in a hurry and that too below the sky-lights. The police suspected that some one had brought it from the well and dropped it through the sky-light by means of the rope. They decided that it was a case of house-breaking and investigated it accordingly.

The selection of a room known as "Khajana" indicated intimate knowledge of the palace and the servants, therefore, were suspected to have had a hand in the occurrence. A search of them resulted in recovery of sundry articles believed to have been pilfered from time to time. Their questioning however did not solve the mystery. In the meantime four other house-breakings were committed at Rajnandgaon on the night of March 26th. In these cases the culprit was believed to have moved from one terrace to another terrace. On one terrace a "Kamand" made out of a "newar" was found hanging, while on another the culprit had set fire to clothes in one of the rooms and in the third a stick was removed probably to defend himself against a challenge. These details of *modus operandi* tallied with those adopted at Chhuikhadan.

Occurrences of so many cases created an alarm in the town but in the absence of any information it became difficutlt for the police to detect the criminals. However, we decided to tighten up the night patrol to prevent the recurrence of the crime. We also learnt that such cases had occurred in Uttar Pradesh in which similar *modus operandi* had been adopted. We, therefore, obtained from the Uttar Pradesh Police particulars of those cases. We also consulted the records and history sheets of gang members to find out the criminals responsible for committing such burglaries but no useful clue emerged.

The activities of the local criminals were checked up to ascertain whether any of them was active at that time and responsible for the burglary at the house of Raja Saheb or any of the other burglaries committed in the area. But our enquiries proved that none of them was involved. We then concluded that the crime must have been the work of some outside criminals probably in league with the local criminals who had knowledge of this room in the house of Raja Saheb. We, therefore, detailed plain clothes constables to the outskirts of the town to watch suspicious persons coming from outside.

On the night of March 28th, the palace rooms of Raja of Chhuikhadan were again burgled and property worth Rs. 600/- was reported missing. The entry into the palace in this case also was effected by means of a "Kamand" found attached to the sky-light window. This house-breaking was also registered and investigated.

For this purpose all the vehicles, tongas, rickshaws and buses were secretly watched for the movement of the local criminals and their associates and outside gang members. The checking was vigorous on the morning of March 29, the day following the occurrence of the second burglary,

when it was felt that the burglar would try to escape through some means with the stolen properties. The Station Officer had to give evidence in the Court, so he left the Police Station in the charge of a constable and started by the first morning bus. He carefully watched all the passengers in the bus and saw a person boarding the bus outside the town. The passenger was carrying a bundle and appeared to be a stranger to the locality. On seeing the bundle, the investigating officer recollected that a silver 'Pandan' was stolen in the second occurrence and the bulging bundle appeared to contain an article of a similar type. This aroused his suspicion and he detained the passenger and questioned him. Not getting any satisfactory replies he opened the passenger's bundle and to his surprise the articles in the bundle were found to be the stolen property of the second offence. The stranger, who gave out his name as Ram Singh was arrested following the recovery of property worth over Rs. 500/-.

When questioned, Ram Singh admitted the commission of both the offences with the help of two local criminals one of whom was a barber in the palace. He admitted that his two local associates had met him at Raipur and in the course of a talk they had disclosed the wealth of Raja Saheb of Chhuikhadan. He became friendly with them and accompanied them to Chhuikhadan and with the help of the barber friend acquainted himself with the plan of the palace. He admitted that he had untied the rope from the well and dropped a bucket through the sky light window by means of which he went into the room. He had lit up some papers in a glass tumbler placing it in the almirah just to have a survey of the room. The almirah caught fire from the burning papers in the tumbler and it could not be extinguished. Fearing that the flames might attract the palace inmates, he hurriedly came out by means of the same rope tied to the sky-light window and made good his escape after untying the rope and dropping it with the bucket inside in a hurry without being able to steal anything. But tempted by the stories of Raja Saheb's wealth he decided once again to commit house-breaking. He, however, did not admit the commission of four house-breakings at Rajnandgaon, although he confessed that he was present at Rajnandgaon on the night of these house-breakings. He was traced to be a notorious burglar and a previous convict who had been recently released. On the pretext of recovering some of the stolen property, he took the police to Rewa, his home district, apparently in the hope of getting an opportunity to escape from the police custody.

While in the Khairagarh jail as an under trial, Ramsingh managed to disappear on the night of August 28th. He used his skill in committing a house-breaking in the jail itself for disappearing from the room of his confinement. He removed a window frame and climbed over a roof of a building and jumped out of the jail. Despite the fact that a case u/s 224 I.P.C. was registered against him and the police were alert in locating him, he committed two house-breakings the next night at Khairagarh by his usual methods that indicated his presence.

Thereafter he escaped to Dongargarh and tried to entrain a night

passenger. However, he could not escape the keen eyes of a constable deputed at the Railway Station to watch the train. The Constable along with a Sub-Inspector soon jumped into the moving train and took the culprit into the custody once again with the stolen property of two house-breakings recently committed by him at Khairagarh.

Ramsingh was kept under special watch in the jail and tried for three offences of house-breaking including one in the palace of Raja Saheb of Chhuikhadan.

A list of his previous convictions obtained by the police indicated what a desperate character this convict was in committing offences. Once he committed a murder in Assam and was awarded life imprisonment. He had fractured ribs, spinal cord and footbone during his nefarious activities and these indicated his desperateness.

He was also tried for escaping from the jail and was convicted to two years' R.I. on each of the four counts.

POLICE COMMISSION IN BIHAR

The Government of Bihar have decided to set up a Police Commission with a High Court Judge as its chairman, it is authoritatively learnt.

The Commission may suggest steps to amend the police code and to re-organise the police administration in order to ensure efficiency and reduce the incidence of crime, in Bihar.

The Commission will be the second of its kind. The first one was constituted in 1902 on an All-India basis.

It is likely to be a nine-man body in which four may be non-officials and five officials. The Inspector-General of Police is likely to be the Secretary of the Commission.

From the Indian Nation, Patna.

Readers' Views

"READERS' VIEWS" has become an annual feature of the Indian Police Journal. The large number of officers who take the trouble to communicate their views and criticisms indicates the growing interest which this Journal creates amongst them. The volume of suggestions and criticisms that are received is so large that it is not possible to publish all, and what is published here represents a cross-section of these views, suggestions and criticisms.

Public Relations.

Apathy towards the people is a thing of the past. Increasingly the police are aware that the public is their best ally at all times and so attention has been focussed upon the need to improve relations with the people. An I.G. from Central India says: "We theorise a good deal on police-public relations but we do little in practice to improve these relations. The policeman, with whom the public come in contact most, is the Police Station Officer. If our relations with the public are to improve, the Police Station Officer must improve his behaviour with the members of the public. I am not sure that the treatment that a member of the public receives at the Police Station is all that could be desired or even what one should expect from a public servant."

A Commandant from an Eastern State says that the public are becoming increasingly conscious of their rights and privileges under the Indian Constitution and, therefore, subjects discussing methods to promote better relations between the police and the public should be published.

A young S.P. from Rajasthan seems to lay even more emphasis on the subject when he says, "unless the policemen get rid of their aggressive behaviour, no amount of control over crime or attempts at public relations will win us the sympathy and cooperation of the people. The authorities should seriously consider experimenting in a district in each State, put the best men there and make it a model for others to follow".

A Sub-Inspector from South India says: "Far removed from currents of enlightened opinions, some of the rural folks still have a blind faith in age-old beliefs which have no place in modern life and this makes them indulge in activities which are harmful. Our policemen should themselves be rid of superstitions and educate the people to behave intelligently. If this is not done, instead of leading the people away from harmful beliefs and activities, they will simply follow the public and feel resentful if pulled up for doing so."

"In each issue of the Journal," says an Inspector, "an article on police problems from the point of view of some outsider should also be published. This would help us to know our defects and come closer to the public."

Our Rural Critic says with his customary candour: "Our men live in a modern age with a medieval outlook. Several of them are unaware of the vast activities going on which will change the face of the country pretty soon and what is worse, even if these are made known to them, they exhibit an unconcern and lack of curiosity which is reprehensible. They still cling to old ways of thinking and obsolete methods symbolised in the feudal attitude: Our village, our group and our affairs. What happens outside is no concern of theirs. This apathy can be infinitely harmful and should give way to the growth of nationalistic and community feeling. The entire countryside is aflame with a desire to improve economically and the people are toiling and struggling for prosperity. The policemen should intelligently grasp the shape of the future and realise the responsibilities and functions that are likely to be theirs in the coming times and adjust themselves accordingly."

Investigation

A D.I.G. from the North suggests publication of foreign cases solved by use of scientific equipment. Secondly he wants topical essays on some aspects of police work as a study of principles will broaden the mind and help in tackling practical problems.

A Deputy Inspector General of Police from Northern India: "The Journal should every now and then feature some of the important foreign cases in which by sheer doggedness, perseverance and hard work the investigators are able to achieve success. Since the investigators in the foreign countries deal with the cases more scientifically, this publication would be of immense value to the investigators here. Some photographic representations of ways and means to improve police-public relations may also be published for the benefit of the police in general."

A police Chief from the South: "The articles which are at present published in the Journal more or less depict important and sensational criminal cases mainly touching the successful side of the investigation. These cases of course help the reader to know the details of successful investigations which may have overcome some difficult aspects. But in addition to such articles on successful investigation, it will be in the interests of Police officer, if articles on undetected cases where the investigating officers had employed some really ingenious and skilful methods to detect the case find place in the Journal."

A Sub-Inspector writes to say that investigation is an art by itself. We will be picking up new ideas and knowledge every day and thereby improve ourselves and for that the Police Journal is one of the best and effective media. Continuing further he says, "Law and justice have to see that even though a hundred guilty persons go unpunished, one innocent person

should not get punished. So the full responsibility to prove the case against the accused beyond reasonable doubt lies on the shoulders of the investigating police officer. We have got to work tactfully, intelligently, collect evidence to convince the learned judges, and have the accused convicted in order to meet the ends of justice. The Judges rely on the evidence of witnesses.

"During the investigation, the witnesses who help the police are mostly poor and needy people and so are easily purchased by the accused party and they retract during trial which becomes a difficult problem for the police. The only way to overcome this difficulty is to go in for scientific evidence which cannot be contradicted and from which there can be no appeal."

An Instructor of a Police College comes out with an interesting suggestion—"Most of the offences in a particular area are committed by History Sheeters, ex-History Sheeters and suspects of the town or city. Some of them are shown as absconding by the local police because of the lack of proper identification by the police who cannot be long enough in the places to know them personally. A good police officer takes up this job of identfication and this goes on for ever and is never completed. Once a Station House Officer of a particular area has complete control on his criminals and they willingly obey him not due to fear but due to realisation that he is superior to them as a detective, they will not commit crime. Crime is a business by a class of persons who feel that the chances of success are greater than the amount of risks involved, and once that idea is removed by deliberate devices, crime must go."

Shri S.V. Garde, an occasional contributor to I.P.J. says, "The Journal has created liking and recognition in the officers stationed in remote corners of the country. From the articles published in it, the police officers can pick up various methods of detection and understand importance of team-work in achieving their objects. The Journal has rightly taken a lead in providing literature on the subject of crime investigation for which there is great demand in the country."

Photography is another subject desired by many readers. An I.G. suggests: "The addition of photography does create an interest in an article and so it is desirable that it should have more and better photographs. This will be possible only if photographs are taken liberally at the time of investigation of important cases."

A Station House Officer from a remote corner in South India: "I request that photography may kindly be introduced in our Police Department. Every S.H.O. may be given a short training as to how to handle the camera and how to take photos. A camera may be supplied to each station. Photos taken during investigation will go a long way to success in the detection of crime and also to help the trial in a court."

Scientific Aids.

Quite a few suggestions have been received regarding publication of more scientific articles on investigation and detection. A critic from Madhya Pradesh: "The publication of scientific articles with the details regarding detection of a crime and in which they were useful would be more helpful in promoting a scientific outlook for police officers."

An I.G. of a Northern State: "In my opinion some of the scientific articles are too highly technical and are not of much use to the ordinary investigating officer. The writers should be requested to lay greater stress in their articles on simple problems which an ordinary investigating officer has to deal with in his day-to-day work."

A Dy. S.P. from Madras: "The journal is dynamic enough to provide thinking in some quarters and the investigating officers have largely been benefited by it. As regards the scientific articles, the average knowledge of an Indian Police Officer in mechanics and physiology is very limited and does not bear comparison with that of his counterpart in Europe who is able to assimilate the recent developments in science without much racking of brains. This is due to the difference in the type of education. In India, education through work as distnict from "thought book' is in the infant stage and so a proper ground-work in science is not one of the attributes of all police officers. This Journal has a great role to play in making police officers scientifically minded so that what is now left more or less to inference and conjecture can be adduced as proof or fact with the help of science."

A D.I.G. sums up his comments in a single sentence when he says"More scientific articles on investigation and detection may be published."

Commenting again on the nature of scientific articles published in the Journal a Superintendent from a Northern State remarks, "The scientific articles published were excellent in their own way or at any rate helped us to gauge the extent to which science has come to the aid of police but it must be confessed, at the same time, most of them had little practical value. Scientific articles based on the availability of scientific aid in an average police station can be of greater value."

Police Problems.

Difficulties of the police in dealing with the police and investigation of a crime are another subject discussed by many readers who have said that the strength of the police force in India has remained almost the same although the population has gone up enormously. Growth of education and political changes have made the people more knowledgeable. Unfortunately for the police they are still looked on with suspicion by the public who behave indifferently in moments when they need their cooperation. "A policeman," writes a Sub-Inspector from an Eastern city, "cannot but feel that he has been neglected by the builders of the nation in free India. Every policeman who has to investigate a case or deal with the general public often

feels frustrated and disillusioned and gets tired of fighting against insurmountable adversities. Some of their problems lie very deep. It is high time that we had a Police Commission to review the working of the Police in India."

A Sub-Inspector from one of the industrial towns of Northern India draws our attention to the enormous difficulties which the police face in the maintenance of law and order. "A major omission," he says, "in the presentation of difficulties that police experience, relates to the maintenance of law and order especially in times of political movements, labour strikes or communal flare-ups. Accounts of officers who have been successful in dealing with any tough situation without having resort to force will be of tremendous significance to the young officers who have not had similar experiences so far. What would be particularly welcome is not the generalised theory of crowd control, but specific instances and specific measures that are required to be taken: (1) to forestall, and (2) to control any violence on the part of public."

The Principal of a Police Training College says: "The feature Readers' Views is a forum for the expression of views of different strata of the force and as such is valuable. I can already notice its becoming more popular with every fresh issue. I am of opinion that the Journal conveys an accurate picture of the various types of work in the department but more emphasis may be laid on problems like maintenance of law and order, traffic control, etc."

An officer from Assam says: "The Indian Police Journal at present does not appear to be adequately conveying an accurate picture of the varied types of work and the sacrifices and the hard work of the police in different parts of the country. Comparative analytical notes and articles on the problems regarding the working of the police in dealing with the problems of common interests and characteristics in different States, may be of great help and guidance."

A Superintendent of Police from Northern India says: "Though Indian Police Journal has set forth some theories in the changing pattern of outlook it has failed to point out solutions of the old problems basically. The restrictions of old rules and regulations framed under quite different conditions still govern us paradoxically. Almost all cases of detection are based on confessions of accused persons but the number of cases detected on small clues is rather meagre. Besides, the Journal has failed to suggest solutions for some of our day-to-day practical difficulties in police work in the matter of creating healthy relations with magistrates, police of other States, the Bar, the public and other departments of the Government without jeopardising our interests. The police require that its integrity should be preserved, sufficient protection ensured to encourage firm execution of duties, raising the consciousness of public about their duties towards the police and lifting the age-old procedures of departmental rules which govern them even now in place of more liberal rules suiting the times. It would be helpful if the Indian Police Journal can show us the way for it."

A Dy. S.P. from Western India says: "The Journal does not mention the vast difficulties the police face in rural India such as great distances, poor communications, inadequate transport, multiplicity of dialects, lack of civic consciousness, and ignorant and uncooperative people. Our police are overworked and under-staffed compared to the functions that they are asked to perform. Moreover, the territorial jurisdiction that some of the rural police stations are given is so enormous that it is physically impossible for them to carry out patrol, surveillance of bad characters etc. Our rural police should be fully equipped and strengthened in order to function effectively and efficiently."

Lack of Variety—Criticism.

Some of the readers have desired more variety to be introduced in the Journal.

A D.I.G. from U.P. says, "What the readers want is variety. Therefore, interesting articles on all kinds of subjects allied to police work should be encouraged. Descriptions by experienced officers of some complicated difficult situations which they may have had to deal with, would be most interesting to read."

An I.G. recommends the same thing and says, "In order that it may also convey some idea of the multifarious types of duty and the arduous nature of their work in different parts of the country, I recommend that there should be a greater variety of articles in this Journal. We should not confine ourselves mainly to crime investigation. A policeman has to face all kinds of problems and it would be better to deal with them also in the Journal."

A Commandant from Assam says, "The account of varied types of work and the sacrifices and the work of the police in different parts of the country lack in practical details which are necessary for the guidance of an inexperienced police officer."

A reader from West Bengal says, "I am of opinion that Police officers would be much benefited if articles on the subjects of 'Preventive aspects of the Crime' and 'Law and Order' are published in the Journal."

An I.G. from the North says, "A large majority of articles is devoted only to investigation. It would be useful if prosecution side is also given prominence in the Journal. Apart from investigation and prosecution, articles on other topics such as Juvenile Delinquency, students' indiscipline, dispersal of unlawful assemblies, police-public cooperation, reformation of bad characters, prevention of offences etc. are also included in the Journal."

A critic from U.P. says, "The matters which need to be given importance are suggestions and proposals regarding reforms, changes and improvements in methods of all kinds of police work which have been found useful and successful from practical experience."

An enthusiastic I.P.S. officer from the South says, "Original work on police problems done by a few officers may be published in the Journal. This section on police research would deal with analytical studies of traffic problems, traffic engineering (lay-out of islands, road crossings, automatic traffic signals etc.)".

The Principal of a Police Training School in South suggests that a study of police methodology in other countries would be welcome as chairs for criminology exist in those countries. Research publications in foreign languages should be studied and reviewed in the Journal.

An I.G. of a Northern State says, "It would be perhaps useful if a new feature of questions and answers is also included in this Journal which will enable readers to put questions of special interest and get replies thereto. This will be quite thought-provoking and helpful in improving the efficiency of the force."

A similar idea was expressed by a D.I.G., who wrote to say, "It occurs to me that the Editor might consider starting a 'Debating Forum' in the Police Journal. The views of the readers might be invited about topics of burning interest and at least two or three articles expressing different views on the subject might be published in the magazine at a time."

An I.G. from the South says, "I suggest the inclusion in the Indian Police Journal a new feature with the heading 'Recent Judicial Decisions' as it is necessary that investigating officers should equip themselves with a basic knowledge of the case law. As regards cartoons I wish to state that they are helpful and should be more. I have no further suggestions in the matter."

A police chief from Northern India says, "Although this Journal is undoubtedly increasingly reflecting the spirit, aim and the view points of the Indian Police and also serving a useful purpose by giving an interesting reading to its readers, yet there is considerable room for further improvement, as for instance discussion of the question of dealing with suspects. This subject requires to be thoroughly discussed and suitable remedies found with a view to the eradication of wrong methods."

A Superintendent from a Northern State says, "Articles of topical interest are still few and far between. Even reports on sporting events are confined to mere descriptions of athletic and All-India duty meets only, although every year every district, Range and State organises such meets in some form or the other. We should have more articles containing news from regions which will interest everybody and show that the police do not lag behind anybody in sports or other activities. Indeed the fact that some of our men have earned a reputation for their prowess in athletic and sporting events at international centres should encourage the Journal to give more space to news of the kind."

Bouquets.

A Sub-Inspector from an Eastern City says, "I have no hesitation in saying that the Indian Police Journal is very instructive to every police officer in the country who takes his service not merely as a job but as a profession. The three months' interval is pinching and I would request you to publish the Journal every month."

A critic from U.P. says that the Indian Police Journal has been greatly improved and is very well got up.

A Sub-Inspector from Madras says, "Your esteemed Journal may kindly be published monthly instead of quarterly so that we police officers from every nook and corner of India can meet, express our views, difficulties and experiences come across in our daily life through the Journal so as to improve our knowledge and make proper use of the same."

A senior police officer writes, "Let us not forget the kudos that is due for the cartoons and illustrations of the Journals. Ahmad has depicted the average police officer with amazing accuracy. He has not only captured his portly figure, but his doubts and bewilderment at all the changes occurring around him, and all the new techniques that he has been urged to follow. Ahmad is the man of the year for me."

Layman's Views.

And then we come to the Intelligent layman who says, "I have been watching the Indian Police Journal since its inception with interest and the large number of persons who take away my copy of the Journal is evidence of the interest that it arouses in others.

"The Indian Police Journal presents one facet of Indian life-crime in a manner which appears convincing. There is atmosphere in the stories which is lacking in many other literary pieces produced in India. This is probably because it is the policeman who comes in contact with peoples and places more intimately than the general fraternity of writers. Whatever the cause, there is an authentic touch about the stories, which is creditable to the police officers of India.

"The best stories are undoubtedly those which concern village life or the countryside. The three writers, who in my opinion, could be considered the best of the year 1957, were :—

1. Shri M. Radhakrishnan (Man Singh)
2. Shri S. V. Garde (Jungle Crime)
3. Shri B.B. Misra, I.P. (Post Script to the Pakur case).

"Each of these stories has its own value.

"Man Singh" is a well-written story. It gives one all the facts in an attractive manner. After reading the story one says "now I know something about the dacoity problem in Madhya Pradesh." Perhaps I liked

"Jungle Crime" better for the excellent manner in which simple tribal folk have been delineated. I particularly liked that little bit about the mother of the tribal Khandgoo.

> "All night Khandgoo's mother sat outside the hut, waiting for her son to return. She was unable to see anything in the darkness because she was blind, but her ears could pick out the sounds of the jungle. He was her only son, and her only support.
>
> "She did not move when the villagers went out in the early morning to see why birds hovered over a certain spot in the jungle. She did move when they carried in the body of Khandgoo, and laid it at her door, and told her he was dead. She did not want to know how he had died. It was sufficient for her that he was dead."



Shri S. V. Garde



Shri B. B. Misra, I.P.

"Misra's account of the siege in which the Pakur Murderer was eventually killed is another piece of graphic writing. The complexities of the situation have been depicted so well that every reader must have felt the same doubts and indecisions which the besieging party felt.

"There is good writing in the Indian Police Journal. That is the secret of its success."

***

Sita Bai Murder Case

P.N. Misra

Sub-Inspector, Madhya Pradesh Police.

IN the early hours of May 6, 1957, a cobbler residing in Dondiwara village in Madhya Pradesh while going on his rounds saw a few carrion birds hovering over a nullah in the dense forest nearby. He guessed that the carcass of some animal probably killed naturally had been discovered there. Having run out of his stock of leather he felt tempted to go into the jungle and search for the skin of the carcass. When he went to the nullah he received a shock on seeing bits of what appeared to be a human skeleton scattered here and there. He immediately reported the discovery to the police at Barghat P.S. Registering a case under section 302 I.P.C., the police hurried to the spot and made a careful search of the surroundings. They discovered pieces of torn and blood-stained blouse (polka) with green flowers on it, a few strands of long black hair and a piece of Sari having blood stains. These were concealed in thorny bushes around.

Examining this skeleton the police made a tentative guess that it might have belonged to a young woman. As there were no signs of struggle at the spot which was in the heart of the dense forest into which normally people would not think of going for fear of being attacked by wild animals, the police thought it probable that the woman had been murdered at some other place and then her body had been thrown in the forest to avoid detection.

The Police could not find any other clues to the murder which appeared to be pre-planned. Since the identity of the woman was not known, the police made vigorous enquiries in the surrounding villages which elicited the information that a young couple from Thigra village six miles from the murder spot had left for another village Aggrawada, a week earlier and of whom only the husband returned. He had told his relatives that Sita Bai, his wife, had remained behind with her parents to nurse her ailing aunt. Pursuing this clue the police learnt from some neighbours that Sita Bai was a young and beautiful woman whose morals, however, were not above reproach. She had abandoned four paramours in quick succession and her present husband Chhote Lal was the fifth. Sita Bai, however, knew one unpleasant fact about Chhote Lal and that was that he had another concubine Juganta Bai. Although Sita and Chhote Lal pretended to be passionately in love with each other, they were mutually suspicious and were well aware of each other's illicit affairs.

Police investigation about the movements of Chhote Lal and Sita Bai disclosed that they had left Aggrawada 10 days before the skeleton was found in the forest. They had been away for four days and returned by foot. The couple were seen within a mile of Thigra village but after that Sita was not seen. Chhote Lal returned home alone. These facts raised considerable suspicion in the minds of investigating officers against Chhote Lal, especially because it was well-known that the couple suspected each other of immoral activities.

The autopsy on the body found in the forest disclosed that it belonged to a young woman who had been murdered a week earlier. None of the bones were fractured. It was proved that the long black strands of hair corresponded with those of the young woman. The autopsy helped the police investigation to establish that the date of disappearance of Sita Bai corresponded with the date of probable death of the unknown woman as suggested by the civil surgeon. But the autopsy could not establish the identity of the deceased except by a guess and the police had to find it out by their own efforts.

Their suspicion against Chhote Lal became very strong and they decided to raid his house. During their search they found a torn piece of Sari exactly like the piece they found in the forest and also a few strands of hair. The police were now fully determined to obtain all information about Chhote Lal and to check up his movements during the past ten days. Further investigation disclosed that he left the village where he and Sita Bai were last seen deliberately after nightfall and went into the dense forest near Dondiwara. When he returned to his village he visited his concubine Juganta Bai. He took his supper with her and then returned home.

The next step for the police seemed to be to question Juganta Bai carefully and get information about Chhote Lal. Juganta Bai was not very helpful to the police except to inform them that the silver bangles which Sita was wearing when last seen belonged to her. However, there was no trace of the silver bangles.

Despite all the information that they could gather against Chhote Lal the police found that the case had still many loose ends, and it seemed necessary to connect together the available clues into a tight case. However, they persisted in their efforts to get some more evidence against Chhote Lal. The piece of Sari recovered from his house was closely compared with the one found in the forest and both the pieces corresponded exactly. These were also identified by Sita's uncle and companions who had last seen her. Thus it was proved that the body in the forest could have been only that of Sita.

Having piled up fresh evidence against Chhote Lal the police decided to make one more effort to make Juganta Bai talk. They could not obtain more information from her except that before leaving her house Sita had more ornaments on her person but those were not traceable. The police, however, did not lose heart and felt that if tackled properly Chhote Lal might provide them with some clues about the murder. They confronted

him with a few facts that they had learnt about his movements and his quarrels with Sita Bai on account of his having a second concubine Juganta Bai. As the police reeled off fact after fact about his movements Chhote Lal lost his nerve and decided to make a confession of his guilt. He admitted that he had murdered Sita Bai by throttling her. He stated that on their return journey while they were in a village, Asta, she pretended to feel thirsty and getting his permission to drink water in the village went to the house of a former lover of hers who was staying in that village. She had been away for so long that Chhote Lal became suspicious about her. When finally she returned to him a violent quarrel broke out between them during which each accused the other of faithlessness. When Sita Bai went on taunting Chhote Lal and mentioned Juganta Bai's name he lost his temper. He punched her violently, threw her down and throttled her till she became dead. When he saw her dead his senses returned to him and he became worried about the disposal of her body. He wrapped up the body in her Sari after breaking a few limbs which resulted in some flow of blood and threw the body in a tank nearby. Before doing so he removed all the ornament including the silver bangles, some of which he gave to Juganta and the rest he sold in the market.

Ever since the murder Chhote Lal carried an uneasy conscience and often visited the tank into which he had thrown Sita's body to find out whether it was floating. On the third day, the body came up to the water surface. He put it on his shoulders and threw it in a deep nullah about three miles from the tank. He concealed her blood-stained Sari and other pieces of it under a nearby thicket and left the blouse on the body.

As a result of his confession, which proved police suspicion against him, Chhote Lal was arrested and at his instance the ornaments sold by him in the Bazaar were recovered. He also helped the police to recover some articles carried by Sita and a few strands of hair which had fallen in the forest. The strands of hair found near the nullah, in the house of Sita and those discovered on the spot where the skeleton was found were sent for examination by experts who gave the opinion that they all belonged to the same woman. Torn pieces of Sari were also identified to belong to Sita. Blood-stained articles, clothes and nails of the accused were sent to the chemical examiner and the serologist in Calcutta. Human blood was detected on these articles.

When Juganta Bai heard that Chhote Lal was arrested on the strength of considerable evidence having been gathered against him, Juganta Bai felt that her continued silence might be interpreted as her complicity in the affair. Therefore, she approached the police and made a confessional statement that Chhote Lal had told her about the murder soon after the occurrence.

Chhote Lal was sent up for trial for murder. The Additional Sessions Judge, Seoni, found him guilty, convicted and sentenced him to imprisonment for life. The sentence was confirmed by the High Court of Madhya Pradesh.

Introduction of Probation

M.M. Thapar

FROM the beginning of the present century ideas about penology and criminology have been undergoing considerable and rapid changes. The concept of retribution and deterrence has been gradually yielding to the idea of reformation and rehabilitation of the offender as a useful citizen of society. Probation has demonstrated itself as an effective device for the rehabilitation of offenders, while allowing them to remain useful members of the community and avoiding the stigmatizing and frequently deleterious effect of imprisonment. From the financial point of view, a judicious use of probation can help in reducing the provision for prison administration and in reducing the damage done to short-termers by imprisonment. In addition it is an effective method of preventing crime.

The probation system originated in America and the first probation law was enacted in Massachusetts in 1878. A study of the history of this system in America shows that it came into being in that country, as a result of the conviction in the minds of people, that harsh and cruel punishments had a bad effect on offenders, and that conditions of life inside the prison were so intolerable, that it was necessary to discover a better and more effective alternative to committing a person to prison life. Though in America the probation system was made available originally to first offenders, this restriction on the category of offenders was later removed. It is now applicable to all kinds of offenders. Statistics show, that in the State of Massachusetts, 77% of the persons released on probation pass successfully through their probation period, without coming again to courts. Great stress is laid on the saving to the community, achieved by the use of this system.

In the United Kingdom the statutory jurisdiction was given in 1887 to the higher courts to make use of recognizance for releasing accused persons. The Act of 1887 applied only to first offenders convicted of certain offences. The important lacuna regarding the appointment of probation officers in that Act was filled up by the Probation of Offenders Act 1907, which contained all the modern elements of a comprehensive probation law. It was by the Act of 1925 (XV and XVI Geo. V.Ch. 86) that the appointment of probation officers in all cases, was made compulsory. The organization of the Probation Department in England is mainly local in character, the local justices, through probation committees, being responsible for administration in places where the probation system exists. The Secretary of State for Home Affairs, looks after the affairs of the depart-

ment, and the expenditure of probation services is met partly from local funds, and partly from Government grants. The work of the probation department was reviewed by a committee appointed in 1934 which submitted its report in 1936. The Government considered the recommendations of this committee and the Criminal Justice Act of 1948 (XI and XII Geo. VI Ch. 58) and placed them on the Statute Book.

Experience shows that the probation treatment of offenders has met with considerable success in England. While it has reduced the population in prisons, and the cost of prison expenditure, it has brought about the rehabilitation of many an offender, who, if detained within the four walls of a prison, would have been difficult to reclaim to an honest life.

The system of probation first tried out in the U.S.A. and the United Kingdom has gradually been extended throughout the world.

Probation, thus, belongs to the notable achievements of penal reform in the first half of the twentieth century. In principle it shares general recognition in many countries with different legal systems. Probation as we know it today, is a combination of two elements—a conditional suspension of punishment and personal care and supervision. According to a generally accepted definition, probation "consists of the conditional suspension of punishment while the offender is placed under personal supervision and is given individual guidance and treatment." The truly ingenious idea of a conditional sentence in the sense of a suspension of its execution pure and simple, was first introduced in Belgium and French legislation in 1888 and 1891 respectively, and was soon adopted by almost every other European legal system and from these found its way into the modern legislations of some of the Latin American countries.

In India the release of offenders on probation is regulated by Sections 562, 563 and 564, Cr. P.C. 1898 and is based on Section one of the Probation of Offenders Act 1887 (50 and 51 Vict. Ch. 25). The Indian Jails Committee 1919-1920 considered these sections in paragraphs 431 to 433 of its report and suggested certain changes. As a result of the recommendations by this committee Section 562 of Act 1898 was replaced by the present Section 562 (*i*) and a new Section 562 (*i*) a (Acts XVII and XXXVII of 1923).

In several States in India, the principle of the probation system was recognised ever since the Report of the Indian Jails Committee was published. An All India Draft Bill for Probation was prepared in 1931 by the Government of India, and circulated to the Provincial Governments for eliciting opinion. But after provincial autonomy was introduced, provincial Governments were empowered to have their own Probation Laws. Thus in 1936 the Madras Probation of Offenders Act was passed, this State being the first to take a lead in the matter. In Bombay the first Probation of Offenders Act was passed in 1938, followed by U.P. in 1938, and the other states also legislated on the subject.

The All-India Conference of Inspectors General of Prisons in 1952 recommended the extension of the Probation Service throughout India. A

Conference of Probation Officers of U.P., Madras and Bombay was called by the Government of India at Bombay in 1952. Dr. Walter C. Reckless, the United Nations Expert in Criminology conducted the proceedings. The main concepts regarding probation which emanated from the Conference are listed below:—

(1) The law should provide that age should not be a factor barring any individual from eligibility to probation.
(2) A record of previous convictions should not be an automatic disqualification for eligibility to probation.
(3) The nature of an offence should not be an automatically disqualifying factor except in the case of convictions carrying a death sentence.
(4) Probation should not be granted for less than one year.
(5) A pre-sentence investigation should be mandatory in all cases and must be used by the magistrate as a basis for the disposition of the case.
(6) Surety will not necessarily be a pre-requisite for eligibility to probation.
(7) It will be presumed that all offenders under the age of 21 will be candidates for probation and magistrates must specify in writing reasons for awarding institutional confinement in the case of youthful offenders denied probation.
(8) Where there is special probation legislation in force Section 562 Cr.P.C. shall not be applicable.
(9) Provision will be made that convictions, which have been followed by probation rather than jail confinement will not be considered a bar to employment.
(10) All sentencing magistrates shall have power to grant probation.
(11) Rules for the administration of probation should be developed by the individual states.
(12) Post institutional supervision (parole and aftercare services) will be the responsibility of probation department.

Officials and authorities from many countries of the world have, in regional meetings sponsored by the United Nations, agreed that probation is perhaps the most economical and satisfactory way to handle the average juvenile and adult offender. It has been recognized as a typical educative measure for juvenile delinquents, and also as a remedial method for adult offenders.

According to Judge Alexander Holtzoof of the United States District Court for the District of Columbia, the persons who would be benefited by the probation system are those offenders who are amenable to rehabilitation, such as those, who are not unduly depraved and show repentance and willingness to cooperate in attempting to become useful citizens, those who commit crimes in an impulsive mood, without premeditation, and those who commit offences of a minor character, under the influence of other persons.

Though in Western countries, originally the system was resorted to only in the case of first offenders and juveniles, the result of experience has shown, that it could be applied with profit, to persons who have not committed grave offences like murder, rape etc., and to all persons irrespective of age. The modern tendency is to leave it to the discretion of the courts unfettered by restrictions. Experience has shown that use of this discretion has not resulted in failure in the majority of cases.

A system which is good for the Western countries, need not necessarily be suitable to the conditions prevailing in a State in India. At the same time, it may be remembered that human nature is much the same all the world over and if the principles underlying probation are sound, there is no reason why it should not be introduced in the States in India and given a fair trial. Further reports show that the system is working successfully in Madras, Bombay, and U.P.

Whether an order of probation should precede conviction or not has been mooted in Western countries. Several legal devices are adopted. They are dealt with in 'Probation and Related Measures' United Nations 1951. These devices are:—

(1) Suspension of criminal proceedings as such.
(2) Suspension of criminal proceedings after prosecution is started, but before the formal declaration or finding of guilt, i.e., before the establishment of guilt but after prosecution.
(3) Suspension of the imposition of sentence after formal convictions, and
(4) Suspension of the execution of the sentences after imposition thereof.

Opinions vary, as regards the feasibility of the adoption of each method. The method, that is generally followed in U.S.A. and U.K. is the suspension of the imposition of the sentence after a formal conviction is entered. In England, probation order was passed after the establishment of guilt but before a formal order convicting the accused was passed. But as a result of the experience gathered, this method was given up and the legal device of passing probation order, after formal conviction, was adopted by the Act of 1948. A well-established system of probation exists in India in the States of Madras, U.P., and Bombay, and experiments are being tried in other States as well.

The probation system was recently introduced in the State of West Bengal. It has been designed on the pattern of the Franco-Belgian method where the execution of sentence is suspended. The main difference between the system of recognizance and conditional suspension lies in the fact, that in the case of the latter, there is a contingent pecuniary liability, which would become real, if the conditions are violated, which is lacking in the former. The only provision which has the effect of suspending the sentence with or without conditions attached to it, is that contained in Section 401 Cr. P.C. 1898.

With regard to the duration of the period of probation, difference of

opinion exists in various countries. In England, originally, the period, varied from one to two years and in the U.S.A. the period was fixed as two years. By the Act of 1907 in England, the maximum period was fixed at three years, but by the Act of 1948, a minimum of one year and a maximum of three years were introduced. In European countries like Switzerland, Poland, Denmark and Norway the period varies from three to five years. Since the essence of probation treatment, is to treat offenders individually the modern opinion is not in favour of regulating the administration of probation by means of general rules, and imposing limits. The objects with which, statutory limits are imposed are the protection and maintenance of the legal nature of the administration of justice, the provision for legal protection to individual rights, and the guidance to be given to courts, and those who administer the probation system.

The pivot of the probation system is the probation officer who has to keep a parental watch over the conduct of the probationer, entrusted to his care. The success of the probation system rests mainly on careful selection to fill the posts of probation officers. In the selection of probation officers, greater care has to be taken. A mere educational qualification is not sufficient to enable a probation officer to discharge the duties entrusted to him by the government. He should possess scientific skill and a broad knowledge of human nature, coupled with sympathetic understanding of humanity. The personal qualifications necessary for an officer are the following: good health, intellectual capacity, emotional stability, thorough honesty, tact and patience, adaptability, resourcefulness, earnestness in work and the capacity to deal with people. As regards his educational qualifications, a Degree in a University, training in social science, criminology, penology, psychology and other allied subjects are essential. He should have some previous experience in a welfare institution. Arrangements for the training of probation officers are available in Lucknow and Bombay.

As regards the number of cases that could be effectively handled by a probation officer, opinions vary, but it is stated, that on an average, the cases entrusted to one officer, should not exceed 50 at a time, and that the number should be proportionately reduced, when he has the further work of presenting pre-sentence reports. It is advisable to assign work to probation officers within defined geographical areas, such as districts. Here also, it is not possible to lay down any hard and fast rule. There is a view that each officer should be entrusted with work of a particular type, such as matrimonial cases, cases affecting juveniles, those affecting adults etc. He has to perform an important function in assisting offenders released from prisons, certified and Borstal schools. He has to work for this purpose in close association with Aftercare and Discharged Prisoners Aid Societies.

Before the introduction of probation system in a state, a sympathetic public opinion should be created to ensure its success. The public opinion should urge the introduction of probation legislative measures, and should, after their introduction, give the necessary support and encouragement in its

working. The next step towards the introduction of probation is the passing of an Act. The next stage is recruitment of officers and their training. It is essential that Probation Officers should have a general background of social welfare activities, educational management, or experience in dealing with criminals and prisoners, apart from a moderately high academic background. After selection and appointment, a detailed programme of departmental training should be laid down. Besides this departmental training, some of the officers may be deputed for special and higher training in the special Courses of criminology and correctional administration where such facilities are available.

It would also be desirable to introduce a departmental examination in Criminal Law including the Code of Criminal Procedure and the Indian Penal Code, Probation and related measures, other laws relating to social welfare, such as Children's Act, Borstal Act, Supervision of Immoral Traffic Act etc., and elementary office accounts.

The next stage is application of the Act to selected areas.

As a good deal of success of the probation system depends on public sympathy and co-operation, the Act may be extended by stages to selected areas. Some urban and industrial areas and some rural districts, where the crime rate is usually high may be taken up in the first instance.

On the experience gained and with the training of personnel in actual field work, it would be easy to extend the provisions of the Act, by stages, so as to cover the whole of the State.

When the probation service is properly established and the judiciary and the public become convinced of the utility and importance of this system of extramural correction, it would be time for moving for liberalization of the provisions of the Probation Act. As preliminary enquiry is basic to any probation release, this may be made compulsory. The benefits of probation may later be extended to suitable cases, even when they are not first offenders. The limitation on the use of probation only to offenders sentenced to a period not exceeding six months may also be removed and the longer sentences may come within the purview of the system.

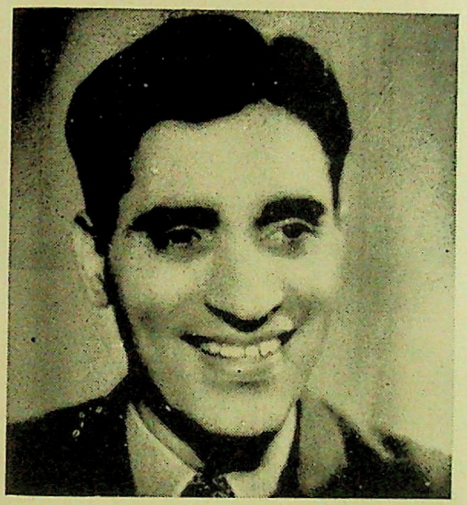
Establishment of Probation Hostels may also be brought into the picture after some progress in probation service has been made. As environment breeds many of the factors which contribute to crime, the question of separating some of the probationers from their injurious home surroundings may be considered desirable at a later stage.

Aftercare programmes form almost an integral part of probation and related measures.

To assess the effect of probation and other correctional services after termination of probation and training would be difficult unless a follow-up programme is arranged. It would also be necessary to harness the services of an Aftercare agency to help the released offenders and probationers to gradually rehabilitate them in society. This work, however, requires great tact, persuasiveness and willing cooperation of the community and may be undertaken with the help of Probation Officers at a later stage.



Sports & Athletics



Shri Ashwini Kumar, I.P.

Shri Ashwini Kumar, I.P. Deputy Inspector General of Police, Punjab, President of the Hockey Federation of India, was on September 14, 1958, elected Vice-Chairman of the International Hockey Federation in place of Shri Naval Tata who has since resigned, at a meeting held in Amsterdam.

India will be one of the sixteen countries which will participate in the 1960 Olympic Hockey Tournament in Rome.



Shri Azizuddin

Policeman Skippers Indian Football XI to Burma

Shri Azizuddin of the Andhra Police was appointed captain of the Indian football team which visited Burma in August, 1958, to play four exhibition matches there. The Indian team won two matches.

Lakshmi Kant Pandey

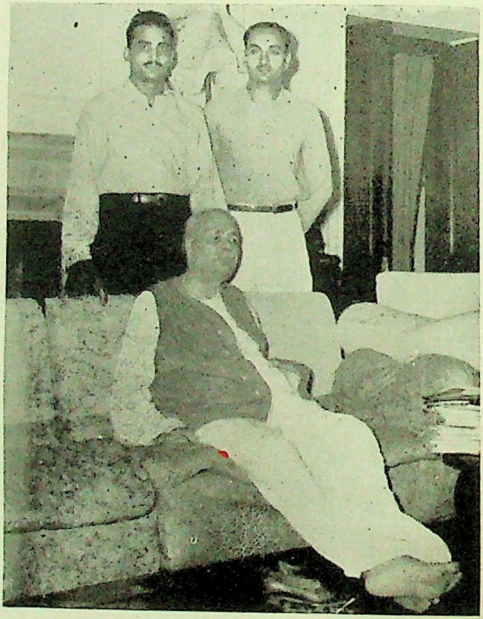
Lakshmi Kant Pandey of the Uttar Pradesh police brought honour and credit to the police in India when he won a silver medal at the Commonwealth games held in Cardiff this Year.

He was born in 1936 in Banaras district, Uttar Pradesh and developed his interest in wrestling early in life, following the tradition in his family. He passed his High School Examination from a Higher Secondary School in Banaras district and in 1956 joined the U.P. Provincial Armed Constabulary. The same year he won the National

Wrestling Championship in Welter weight held at Patiala, and a few months later represented India in the Light weight wrestling class at the Olympics held in Melbourne.

In February 1958 he retained his wrestling title in Welter weight at the Indian National Games held in Cuttack. In July this year he represented India in the British Empire and Commonwealth Games held at Cardiff and won a silver medal in the Welter weight class. He also participated in the Highland Games held at Edinburgh two weeks later where he beat Mohd. Bashir who had won the gold medal in the Welter weight class wrestling at the Empire Games.

Pandey is modest, popular with his fans, wrestles scientifically and is expected to go far.



After his triumphant return from Cardiff Lakshmi Kant Pandey was presented to the Union Home Minister, Shri G. B. Pant. Standing with Pandey, on his left, is Shri K. P. Roy, who went to Cardiff as the official coach to the Indian wrestling team.

Hyderabad City Police Football Team

A.F.S. Talyarkhan

THE history of football in India is also very much the story of some of the country's most renowned teams. When the game was first introduced by British civilian and army sides the popularity of football established itself first in Calcutta and thence spread, rather gradually, to other centres. Among several civilian clubs which have contributed very greatly to the advancement of the game in India are Mohun Bagan, East Bengal and Mohammedan Sporting whose exploits, even against British teams, provided the original fillip to what is now an ingrained love for this manly game.

While enthusiasm spread to Western India in the course of time, and some first-class sides established good reputations, it was not till 1950 that a truly outstanding and champion side arose which not only spurred the South but also thrilled the whole country with its all-conquering record. For it was in 1950 that the Hyderabad City Police team became a household word in India wherever football was played and it will be interesting to go back a quarter of a century to discover the roots of this great football-playing organisation.

It was in 1925 when Maharaja Venkat Rama Reddy was Commissioner of Police and Mr. Nawab Sultan Agajani was Deputy Commissioner that a team was formed called City Afghan Football Team. This outfit took part in many tournaments in Hyderabad State and other parts of India and they were fairly successful.

When, in 1950, the name was changed to Hyderabad City Police Football Team real fame came their way and by virtue of an amazing sequence of successes the team were rightly recognised as the "champions of India." They won the Staffords Cup, Bangalore; Presidency Football Tournament, Madras; the Trivandrum and Madurai Football tournaments; two tournaments in Secunderabad; the Exhibition Tournament in Indore and, to cap it all, the Rovers Cup Tournament in Bombay and the Durand Football Tournament in Delhi.

It was only logic that the stars of this grand team should be representative of the National sides and in 1951 Azizuddin, Noor Mohamed and Laiq were selected for the first Asian Games at Delhi. For the Far Eastern tour the same three players earned representative honours and the name of Moinuddin further added lustre to the Police. From time to time members of the Hyderabad City Police team have represented India and no greater compliment could be paid to any side than that its players are in demand for international competition.

But quite apart from the winning of so many tournaments and relatively high proportion of representation in National teams, I prefer to assess the accomplishments of this magnificent outfit in terms of its own identity.

In recent years, despite much attention paid to better standards of sport in India and considerable expenditure thereon it is remarkable that many of the most outstanding of India's athletes and other sportsmen are being drawn almost exclusively from the Services. The civilian, by and large, has taken a back-seat and various reasons are attributed to this development.

To accomplish anything worthwhile in sport it is necessary, first of all, to have good physique and to maintain a high order of fitness without which little can be accomplished. While it is true that Services, like the Police, have to be fit in the normal course of their duties there is no question that it takes considerable time and knowledge to produce specialised sportsmen and whoever has been responsible for the great achievements in football of the Hyderabad City Police team, they have done a magnificent job of work and have demonstrated to the whole country that the adoption of certain basic principles is the first step towards success.

I have watched all the matches played by this team when they have come to my home-town of Bombay and have had occasion over a period of the last eight years to comment on their fine team-work and standards of play.

Immaculately turned-out in the matter of attire, victorious even in their bearing on the field, Hyderabad City Police team have only to step on the field to raise shouts of welcome and appreciation, not only because of their reputation but also because they command visual respect.

Team-work has been the key-note of success and the perfect understanding amongst the players has resulted in effective positional play and uncanny anticipation. With no question about the quality of muscle or stamina, the Hyderabad City Police team have invariably won their matches because of keen study and exploitation of their opponents' weaknesses.

If the cool and calm tactics of the defending lines have caught the popular imagination, no less have the crafty moves, combined with speed and opportunism, brought fame to forward lines whose patterns of attack have thrilled millions of football lovers all over the country.

Rock-like defence, coupled with intelligent half-line methods always contrive to keep the forwards on the move and I have often seen very clever moves initiated from almost the Hyderabad goalmouth which have resulted in the scoring of a point at the other end of the pitch.

One of the salient features of many virtues has been the correct kicking of the ball by nearly all those players who have worn the famous Black-and-Gold shirts. In India, unfortunately, the playing of football started with barefooted enthusiasts and it is still taking time for a great many to adapt themselves to the wearing of football boots. But the HCP teams have never conveyed any impression that correct equipment is foreign to



Rock-like Defence—*A defender of the Hyderabad City Police team skilfully tackles the opposing team's forward and clears the ball to safety.*

them and I am absolutely certain in my mind that much of the success attained by the HCP teams has been due to their ability to boot the ball accurately.

Dour in defence and attractive in attack, the HCP teams have made football history in the country but there is another aspect, even more important, on which I wish to dwell in this brief appreciation.

Not once that I know of have HCP teams conducted themselves on or off the field with anything except true sportsmanship and gentlemanly behaviour. The value of this goes unrecognised in sport but, especially for the Services sides, is this very important. Our crowds are largely composed of enthusiasts who have yet to learn the rudiments of discipline and decorum and when a team composed of policemen comes along not only to entertain them but also to educate them, however indirectly, it is something to be very proud of.

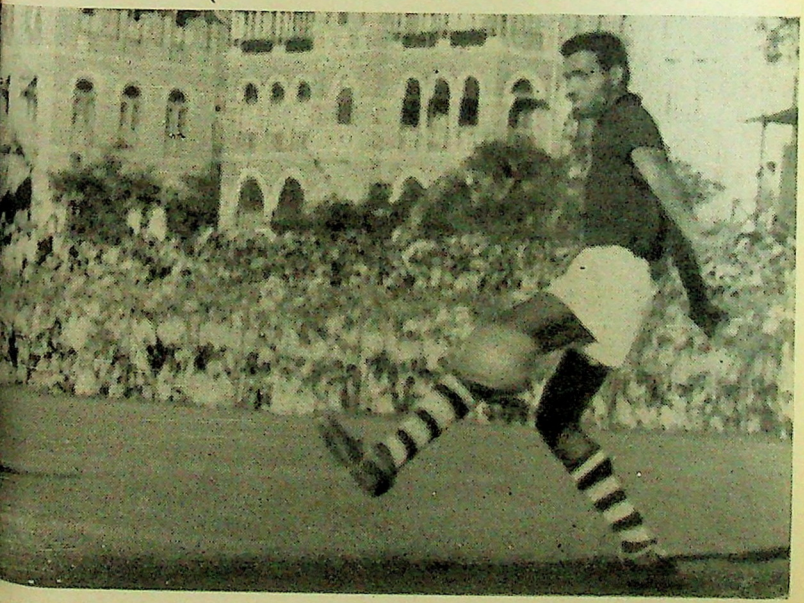
Much is being said and written about the need for discipline and sportsmanship in the country and I have always commented that only the Services—Army, Navy, Air Force and Police—can drive home these lessons. Sport should encourage the building of character and through



sport much has been done, if not in India, in other parts of the world. Give-and-take, do-or-die and the ability to accept defeat with a smile is all very easily taught through sport. The very high and praiseworthy standards set by the many great teams of the Hyderabad City Police have not only taught these lessons but, in their course, have demonstrated that the winning of dazzling successes is more effective when allied to strict adherence to the code of sportsmanship.

Not only have the Hyderabad City Police teams set up a record of victories in football it will be hard to equal for a long time to come but they have earned for themselves and their organisation a permanent niche in the hall of football fame alongside those legendary teams of the past like Mohammedan Sporting.

For a team representing what is, after all, law and order it is only fitting that physical fitness should be as admired as deportment and character and while the general sporting public of India will always acclaim the deeds of the Hyderabad City Police teams, it is the policemen of the country who should be the proudest at the mark made by their representatives in sport and through sport.





Members of the Hyderabad City Police football team.

It seems fair to say that the Hyderabad City Police football teams have done more to raise the prestige of the police force in India than many other accomplishments achieved in the course of normal duty and the Hyderabad City Police footballers might care to accept from me this award—that they have been the best public relations officers any Service could hope to boast of.

LIST OF ACHIEVEMENTS

1.	Ashe Gold Cup, Bangalore.	1944	Defeated the Royal Indian Air Force, Delhi, by two goals to one.
2.	Madurai Gold Cup, Madurai.	1946	Defeated the Youngmen's Club, Peshawar, by three goals to nil.
3.	Madurai Gold Cup, Madurai.	1947	Defeated the Mohan Bagan Club, Calcutta, by three goals to nil.
4.	Madurai Gold Cup, Madura.	1950	Defeated the Sullivan Police, Bangalore, by one goal to nil.
5.	Travancore Cup, Travancore.	1950	Defeated the Raisina Club, Delhi, by six goals to nil.
6.	Stafford Cup, Bangalore.	1950	Defeated the Binny Mills, Bangalore, by one goal to nil.
7.	Rovers Cup, Bombay.	1950	Defeated the Aryans Club, Calcutta, by one goal to nil.
8.	Durand Cup, Delhi.	1950	Defeated the Mohan Bagan Club, Calcutta, by one goal to nil.
9.	Rovers Cup, Bombay.	1951	Defeated the Wimco Sports Club, Madras, by two goals to one.
10.	Rovers Cup, Bombay.	1952	Defeated Bombay Amateurs by one goal to nil.
11.	Presidency Cup, Madras.	1953	Defeated Wimco Sports Club, Madras, by one goal to nil.
12.	Rovers Cup, Bombay.	1953	Defeated Bangalore Muslims, by two goals to nil.

13.	All-India Heroes Tournament, Ambala.	1953	Defeated the Khalsa Blues, Ambala, by one goal to nil.
14.	All India Police Tournament.	1953	Defeated Punjab Police by two goals to one.
15.	Rovers Cup, Bombay.	1954	Defeated Kemari Union Sports Club, Karachi, by two goals to one.
16.	Durand Cup, Delhi.	1954	Defeated the Hindustan Aircraft, Bangalore, by one goal to nil.
17.		1956	Mostly due to the Hyderabad Police Team players, the Hyderabad State Team won the National Championship.
18.		1957	Again thanks to the Hyderabad Police Team players, Hyderabad team won the National Championship.
19.		1957	Won the Rovers Cup and the Durand Cup, the third double in their career.

I may lose many things, including my temper, but I would never lose my nerve. That is a useful quality.

—*Jawaharlal Nehru.*

The Orissa Police Welfare and Cultural Meet

R. Govindarajan, I.P.S.

AS a sequel to the discussions at the Conference of Inspectors-General of Police held in 1958, a Police Welfare Work Exhibition, Seminar and Cultural Meet was organised by the Orissa Police at Cuttack from the 7th to the 14th of August, 1958. The first three days were devoted to competitions and discussions about this work in different districts and Police Ranges within the State itself. During the last four days Police teams from different States which had been invited by the I.G.P., Orissa, participated in the Exhibition of handicrafts, Seminars on Police Welfare Work, and the Cultural competitions. The States represented, apart from Orissa, were Bombay, Bihar, West Bengal, Delhi, Madras, Madhya Pradesh, Punjab, Rajasthan and Uttar Pradesh.

The Meet was divided into two broad sections, (*i*) Handicrafts Exhibition and (*ii*) Cultural Competitions. The Handicrafts Section was further divided into sub-sections for sewing and tailoring, knitting, embroidery, carpet making, weaving, basket making, drawing and painting, crochet work, pottery, preparation of preserves and condiments, modelling etc. The Cultural Section was similarly divided into four broad subsections namely, stage performances, musical items, dance including folk dances, and literary works.

(*a*) The Inter-District competitions were inaugurated in the morning on the 7th of August 1958 by the Inspector General of Police, Orissa at the Barabatti Stadium, Cuttack. The vocal music competitions were conducted in the forenoon and the instrumental competitions in the afternoon. Besides the performances on conventional musical instruments, there was a performance on the Tuila, a simple Adibasi stringed instrument which evoked a lot of interest. Recitation, Odissi dance and two one-Act plays were judged in the evening.

(*b*) On 8-8-58 in the morning Kathak dances, and other tribal dance performances put up by the teams from the districts in Orissa were judged. This was followed by three one-Act plays in Oriya. On the 9th, competitions in Pala and Daskathia, typical folk songs in Oriya were conducted. Two one-Act plays were staged in the evening.

The inter-State competitions were inaugurated by the Governor of Orissa on the 10th of August. He went round the Handicrafts Exhibition and watched some cultural events. The Chief Minister and the Home Minister also visited the Meet on two different occasions each.

The Cultural competitions on the 10th included some short skits and recitation by teams from the Punjab, Uttar Pradesh and Bombay, Kathak and folk dances by teams from Bombay, Uttar Pradesh and Madras and a play in Urdu which was also staged by the team from Uttar Pradesh.

Amongst the cultural items judged on the 11th and 12th were Hindustani and Karnatak classical and light music, Rabindra Sangeet, instrumental music, Bharat Natyam and two plays, one in English by the team from Uttar Pradesh and another in Hindi, a play on 'Family Planning' put on by the Delhi team. Competitions in folk songs and Bhajans were judged on the 13th and the same night as a finale, the Orissa team put up a Chau dance, while the Delhi team gave an exhibition of the Bhangra dance.

The items in the Welfare Exhibition as well as the Cultural Competitions were judged by panels of judges constituted by the Inspector-General of Police, Orissa, from amongst senior officials and artists of repute.

Seminars of Police Welfare Work attended by the captains of the teams from different States were held on two days in the presence of the Director, Intelligence Bureau and the Inspector-General of Police, Orissa. In the beginning the background of the Police Welfare Meet was explained and an indication was given of the lines on which work for improving the lot of the lower ranks in the Police and their families could be undertaken. Particular stress was laid on the need for cooperative effort which would engender self-confidence amongst the men and their families and the importance of facilities for education was emphasised. The officers present agreed that unless the men in the lower ranks were given opportunity for improving their minds through education, they would be unable to draw the maximum benefit from different welfare plans. Other avenues of work mentioned in this context, related to improved medical facilities, dieting, sanitation, etc. The representatives from Bombay, Uttar Pradesh and Madras gave particularly useful expositions of the work which had been attempted in their respective States for the care of the families of Policemen, for starting small cottage industries, and for giving interest-free loan to house building, etc. The representative from Bihar made a special mention of the public school which had been started by the Police Department in Bihar at Hazaribagh for the sons of the members of the Police Force.

In the course of the discussions it was pointed out that the question of raising the funds necessary for promoting welfare work in the Police needed careful examination. It appeared that while in some States the Police had been permitted to raise funds by organising variety shows and tattooes, in others the State Governments had prohibited any such activity by the Police. A specific mention was made of the Madras State where a beginning in Police Welfare Work had been made with the help of the Guild of Service.

From the debate that followed it appeared that funds for welfare work were raised mostly from within the Police force itself. In certain States however like U.P. and Madras, the Government also contributed towards the Police Welfare Fund.

A broad indication of the lines on which Police Welfare Work had been attempted in different States is given below:—

(a) **Medical Facilities**

Establishing Police Wards in hospitals and T.B. Sanatoria, running separate Police hospitals, maternity and child welfare centres, provision of costly medicines to needy Policemen, supply of free milk to children and expectant mothers, mass X-ray examination of children.

(b) **Educational Facilities**

Grant of Scholarships or money for the purchase of books to promising children of needy policemen; establishment of primary and, in places, secondary schools for Police children; conducting literacy classes for adult policemen.

(c) **Monetary Aid**

Advances for the purchase of cycles, sewing machines, etc., the amount to be repaid by the Policemen in instalments.

(d) **Cooperative Societies**

Establishment of provision stores and grain shops, loans sanctioned from Police Cooperative Loan Societies at reasonable rates of interest recoverable in instalments; ex-gratia payments to the dependents of Policemen who die in harness.

(e) **Farms**

Dairy farms in suitable places, agricultural farms on vacant Government lands poultry farms and vegetable gardens.

(f) **Recreational Facilities**

Children's parks in the Police Lines, reading rooms, film shows with film projectors purchased out of welfare funds, Drama and Cultural programmes.

(g) **Provision for earning additional income**

Organisation of Amber Charkha centres, making of matches, tailoring, embroidery and other handicrafts. Arrangements to market the produce to be made by the welfare organisations.

The closing ceremony was held on the 14th of August, 1958. Here the I.G.P., Orissa in a brief address explained that the Police Welfare Work Exhibition and Cultural Meet had been organised in order to put this work on a better footing, and to exchange ideas regarding similar work being done in different States. The Director, Intelligence Bureau then thanked the I.G.P. Orissa for organising the Meet in pursuance of the discussions held at the Conference of the Inspectors-General of Police and

mentioned how the first encouragement in the matter had come from the Chief Minister of Orissa himself. He explained the importance of welfare work in the context of the new pattern of society being built in the country, and expressed the hope that profiting by the experience gained at the Orissa Welfare Meet other States would also organise such Meets in future years.

The Chief Minister gave away the prizes and congratulated the winners on their performances. He also announced the award of a trophy for inter-district cultural competitions within the State of Orissa.

The Meet attracted considerable attention from the Public and large numbers of invitees visited the Exhibition and also attended the cultural competitions. The Governor of Orissa was 'At Home' to all teams on the 13th of August at Raj Bhavan.

——

A born democrat is a born disciplinarian. Democracy comes naturally to him who is habituated normally to yield willing obedience to all laws, human or divine. I claim to be a democrat both by instinct and training. Let those who are ambitious to serve democracy qualify themselves by satisfying first this acid test of democracy.

— *Mahatma Gandhi.*


I AM A SERVANT OF THE PUBLIC. AND WHEN A BURGLARY IS REPORTED IT IS MY DUTY TO APPREHEND THE CULPRIT.
MY EFFORT TO FIND OUT IF THE NEIGHBOURS HEARD OR SAW ANYTHING SUSPICIOUS IS MET WITH ANGER AND RESENTMENT. IT IS TAKEN AS A PERSONAL AFFRONT!
I WILL NOT PERMIT YOU TO BROWBEAT MY SERVANT!
WHILE INTERROGATING THE SERVANTS OF THE LOCALITY I AM UP AGAINST THE MISGUIDED PROTECTION PROVIDED TO THEM BY THEIR EMPLOYERS
THEN, OF COURSE, THE VICTIM OF THE ROBBERY CENSURES ME FOR TARDINESS AND WHAT HE CLAIMS AS POLICE INEFFICIENCY.
—AND BEFORE VERY LONG IT IS I WHO AM BRANDED THE VILLAIN OF THE PIECE!

Police Notes

Distribution of forces

In approaching the problem of organising a police service so that full use may be made of modern equipment and men's time and talents, one must see that the fundamental purposes of police are fulfilled—protection of the people and the prevention and detection of crime.

The founders of the police insisted that policemen should live among the people and be of the people, and not be lodged in barracks as soldiers were. That principle has been confused with the policy of distributing the force for protective purposes.

Actually the distribution of the force in ones and twos in suburbs was necessary when the practice began. Then, the policeman could only go to the citizen in need on foot or by horse. Now, he has instant means of communication, and fast means of transport—if he is at his station to get the message. The criminal, too, has all these advantages.

I do not overlook that the very existence of the police station gives a sense of security and I realise, too, the value of a policeman living in a circumscribed locality and knowing the people and being known by them.

However, the plain fact is that, under this system, the policeman is not able to give the protection to citizens that he should and they imagine they were getting. Too much time is occupied in office work, in the service of processes, and the like; too little is spent in protective work and the policeman is too much out of communication range.

Any change will certainly be opposed and therefore it should be introduced experimentally in one metropolitan area, and then only after attuning public and police alike to the advantages.

It is obvious that there should be a grouping of stations—district satellite units—in which the whole force available is under one command and is fully equipped to deal with all the usual requirements. Every mobile man should be under radio control and there should be instant telephone communication points to the group headquarters at each sub-station.

Such an arrangement, briefly stated for the purpose of this report, would eliminate all but the bare minimum of office work at sub-stations, would assure the maximum use of a policeman's time for patrol, protective and detection work and, at the same time, reduce the number of men needed to give a better public service.

—Report on the Police Force of New Zealand
for the year ended 31st March, 1958.

Police & Public

It must be remembered that while the public in general accept the authority of the police, they are inclined to prefer that their connection with them should remain impersonal. Many citizens are not disposed to pass on information to the police deeming it improper or unnecessary to do so, whilst the "police informer" is regarded with disfavour. Perhaps this state of affairs is due, in part, to the police, for much of the workings of the police machine remains a mystery to the public and consequently they are not inclined to assist something in respect of which they know little or nothing. So then it is felt that it now rests on the police to publicise themselves. It is appreciated that in the past it has not been the practice for the police to force public attention on themselves, but gradually there has been need for change of policy and now it is timely to give more information to the public; to tell them about their police, about their work and problems through the medium of the press, radio, television and cinema.

—Hong Kong Police Magazine.

Prevention of Crime

Where the causes of the crime are not in themselves open to direct penal sanction or other action on the part of the authorities, the police are not entirely deprived of means of intervening in a preventive capacity, especially where elements capable of generating crime may be present. While their duties do not enable them to alter such elements, they nevertheless occupy an advantageous position for recognising and diagnosing them, thus to a certain extent contributing towards the prevention of crime.

The presence of several policemen in public places at all hours of the day or night is, indeed, equivalent to a number of observation posts affecting different spheres of activity and enables a chief officer correlating the various reports received to draw up an accurate picture of the varied criminal elements present in those spheres.

As an example, a police officer may observe that a slum building is capable of affecting an entire neighbourhood and thus leading to the establishment of social groups whose harmful influence may permeate the whole environment. Promiscuity, social decline, physical poverty and drunkenness contribute to the development of an atmosphere of violence in which disturbance easily breaks out, often resulting in murder and other injuries.

—Revue Moderne De la Police.

The Royal Federation of Malaya Police

Since the formation of the first unit in Penang 170 years ago the Police Force has often been called upon to take up arms against open violence besides carrying out its primary role of maintaining law and order in the everyday life of the country. In the early days there was a great deal of work to be done in combating piracy, secret societies and gang warfare which were then organised on a considerable scale. After such incidents of open violence became rare the Police Force was able to concentrate more on the maintenance of law and order, and at the end of the first 40 years of this century it had established itself as a Force with a high standard of efficiency and a great pride in its fine record.

It now gives me great pleasure to confer on the Police Force the title "Royal" so that henceforth it will be known as "Polis di-Raja Persekutuan" or in English "The Royal Federation of Malaya Police."

—Message from His Majesty The Yang Di-Perhum Agong Tuanku Abdul Rahman.

Road Tests—Salford Scheme

In the autumn of 1957 the Salford City Police opened a number of testing stations for motor vehicles. The primary object of the scheme was to stimulate interest in safe driving, and the details of its results given in a report recently issued by the Chief Constable (Mr. F.R. Gray) show that it was a success. The tests of vehicles were restricted to brakes, steering, suspension and lights, but in addition to this a driving test was held and the driver was invited to fill in a questionnaire dealing with measures which should be taken to promote road safety. A total of 535 drivers volunteered for the driving test, and it may be presumed that the majority of them were keen motorists. It is therefore surprising to find that 364 of them had to be classified as "poor". Mr. Gray states that all too many drivers were not fully competent in the technique of controlling a motor vehicle. This incompetence led to concentration of the mechanics of braking, gear changing and steering at the expense of signalling, positioning on the road and other ingredients of safe driving. The first lesson learnt from the tests, therefore, is that lack of technique, and not carelessness, may be the root cause of many accidents. Seven hundred and seventeen vehicles were examined, and again it may be presumed that their owners did not think there was anything seriously wrong with them. It is significant that twenty-eight of the vehicles were classed as unroadworthy and that only 139 were found to be without fault. This may indicate that mechanical defects play a larger part in accidents than the official statistics suggest. Finally there were the drivers' proposals for promoting road safety. The surprise here is that the proposal to receive most votes is one in favour of more Police patrols, stricter enforcement and heavier punish-

ment for drivers who break the law. This suggestion received more support than the one in favour of road improvements, and not far behind was the proposal that all drivers should be made to submit to periodic driving tests. The general conclusion to be drawn from this interesting experiment is that an improvement is needed in standards of driving and of vehicle maintenance, and that there would be public support for a policy of stricter enforcement.

—Police Review (U.K.)

Police Literature

We speak glibly of "police literature", yet has anyone really stopped to consider whether or not such a body of literature actually exists?

Five thousand entries over a period of twelve years (1945—1957) give an average of four hundred and sixteen entries per calendar year. The 1950 Census lists 194,313 persons as policemen and detectives (this number does not include other branches of law enforcement, thus the following statistics are low). This means that one article or book per year is submitted and published for every four hundred and sixty-seven law enforcement officers.

Compared on a *per capita* basis, the field of bacteriology produces 17.3 authors for each author produced by law enforcement! Were one to consider other branches of law enforcement and other literature from the field of bacteriology, the ratio would be even higher in favour of the bacteriologists.

From these statistics, it would be a simple matter to deduce that, in comparison, police literature does not even exist. At the same time, a bibliography of five thousand entries cannot be set aside.

Law enforcement, as a profession, is in its infancy, and its literature is in much the same position. Entries are too few, subject matter is too limited, and the depth of the literature leaves much to be desired.

However, a kernel of literature does exist, material on most subjects is available, at least in limited quantities, and the depth of works in the field does take into consideration the needs of the individual members of the profession. While police literature may not be sufficiently developed to be referred to as a body of literature, it at least exists, and it appears to be moving in the right direction.

Police literature finds itself in a position which requires much soul-searching, and it is in need of persons who are willing to contribute of their time and effort in an attempt to professionalize law enforcement.

—The Journal of Criminal Law,
Criminology and Police Science.

Prime Minister's Police Medal for Life Saving

In order to encourage Policemen of all ranks to bring help and succour to the afflicted, the Government of India have decided that in future, in the All-India Police Duty Meet, a separate award will be made in cases where exemplary devotion to duty is shown by a Policeman in saving human life.

The Prime Minister has kindly agreed to his name being associated with the award which will be in the form of a medal and will be styled and designated as the Prime Minister's Police Medal for Life Saving.

The medal will be circular in shape, made of bronze, $1\frac{3}{8}''$ in diameter (The details of the design of the medal and the ribbon as approved by the Government are given in the Appendix).

The medal will be awarded only to those members of a recognised Police Force within the territory of India who have done outstanding work in saving human life.

Six copies of the report of the cases to be considered for the award of the medal will be personally signed by the Inspector General of Police, and sent to the Director, Intelligence Bureau, soon after the event takes place.

The Central Co-ordinating Committee running the All-India Police Duty Meet will judge the merit of the cases reported to it, on the basis of the risk involved in life saving and the skill, physical endurance, courage and devotion to duty exhibited.

The Committee's recommendations will be sent to the Secretary to the Government of India, Ministry of Home Affairs, for final approval.

In some cases, the act of life-saving done may entitle the Policeman concerned to a gallantry award. If so, while sending the recommendation, the I.G.P. concerned will definitely mention whether a case for the award of a gallantry medal is also being forwarded. In that event the Central Co-ordinating Committee of the All-India Police Duty Meet will keep the recommendation pending till the case for the award of the gallantry

PRIME MINISTER'S POLICE MEDAL
सत्यमेव जयते
FOR SAVING LIFE
जीवन रक्षणार्थ

medal has been decided. If a gallantry medal is not awarded for that particular event, the case will be taken up for consideration for the award of the Life Saving Medal.

Appendix

"The medal shall be circular in shape, made of bronze, one and three-eighth inches in diameter, and shall have embossed on the obverse the State Emblem in the Centre and the words "Prime Minister's Police Medal" above, and the State motto "Satyameva Jayate" in the Devanagri script at the bottom of the State Emblem along the edge of the medal, separated by two five-pointed heraldic stars. On the reverse it shall have embossed in the centre the design of the front view of a circular shield, to the left and right of which will be ornamental patterns of a lotus stalk with a bud and leaf. Above the shield along the circular edge will be inscribed the words "FOR SAVING LIFE" and below the shield the words "JIWAN RAKSHNARTHA" in the Devanagri script.

Each medal shall be suspended from the left breast, and the riband of one inch and three-eighths in width, shall have four stripes of red, blue, saffron and green in that order beginning from the left. The red and green stripes will be of equal width each being one-third of the total width of the riband. The blue and the saffron stripes will be of equal width, each being half of the width of the red and green stripes."

——

BOOKS



An Introduction to Tool marks, Firearms and the Striagraph by John E Davis —published by Blackwell Scientific Publications. 24-25, Broad Street. Oxford, London, Price 63 s.

An attempt is made in this book to present in an easily understandable manner the basic identification characteristics of tool marks and firearms evidence.

Impression marks and striated tool marks by weapons used in cases like burglary, lock breaking etc., are briefly dealt with in the first few chapters. The bulk of the book deals with firearms identification, markings on fired bullets and their identification. There is a very interesting section on "Micro-Contour analysis" towards the end of the book.

The author appears to place too much reliance on the evidence of identification by tool marks, though he admits that the character of the marking depends upon and varies with a number of other factors, like the relative hardness of the two materials, application or rate of relative motion, the pressure areas involved, the texture and uniformity of the material acted upon etc.

The author gives a list of interesting research projects which could be undertaken with the help of the Striagraph. If these are followed up, useful contributions are likely to be made to the science of tool mark identification.

Illustrated sections have been given at the end of each Chapter to help the reader, and these clearly bring out the points made in the text.

Though the book is written by an expert in criminalistics, the author does not fight shy of pointing out the limitations of the methods described by him. The book will make useful reading for investigating officers interested in knowing what the recent developments in this field could offer to them and to all officers working in police laboratories.

Evidence for the Patrolman—By Floyd N. Heffron—Published by Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, Illinois, U.S.A., Price 43 s.

The book "Evidence for the Patrolman" by Mr. Floyd N. Heffron, *prima facie* intended for a patrolman would, in fact, be useful for any Police officer investigating a crime.

The book makes very interesting reading. The subjects have been dealt with keeping in view the legal provisions existing in the U.S.A. but by and large the points made out would prove useful to an investigator in India. 'Evidence Descriptive Terms' and the 'Evidence Kit' form Appendix 'A'

and Appendix 'B' to the book which are also useful. Besides being a guide to a policeman, the book may also be useful to a criminalist and a police prosecutor.

The Motor Vehicles Act (Act IV of 1939)—By Ajit Gopal Roy, M.A., B.L., Advocate. Published by the Pahuja Brothers, Law Book-sellers, Rajendrapath, Patna-3. Price Rs. 4.75 nP.

The Motor Vehicles Act, 1939 has been amended from time to time after its enactment in the year 1939 but most vital changes have been made by the Amending Act 100 of 1956.

Shri Roy has incorporated all these amendments in this book which brings together the judicial decisions relating to the various provisions of the Act, under appropriate headings, which will be found quite useful by policemen dealing with motor traffic regulations.

The addition of a commentary on the provisions of the Act would increase the usefulness of this book and we hope that the author will include it in the next edition of the book.

More Criminal Files—By John Rowland. Published by the Arco Publications Ltd., London. Available from Rupa and Co., Calcutta-12. Price 16.5.

The author has presented two cases each from six countries. The cases have been so chosen that one is from the so-called classical period and the other from more recent times. The author has effectively demonstrated that there can be nothing like a classical period in the history of crime and that human nature has remained the same right through the ages. The stories bring out the absolute selfishness that characterises every criminal.

Since the aim of the author is "to bring to life on the printed page villainous men and women", the stories deal with the technical and legal difficulties in the investigation of these cases, only in passing. Even so, the student of criminology would be able to pick out several useful hints to help him in his investigations. The method adopted by the American wood expert Mr. Koechler to prove that the ladder used by Hauptmann in the Lindbergh case, was made from wood taken from Hauptmann's Attic is an instance in point.

Awards for Gallantry

POLICE MEDAL

1. **Shri Nain Singh and Shri Man Bahadur, Constables, 4th Battalion, Special Armed Force, Gwalior, Madhya Pradesh.**

Constable Nain Singh showed conspicuous courage and devotion to duty during an encounter with a gang of the notorious dacoit Roopa in Madhya Pradesh. On July 2nd, 1956, a police party including Nain Singh spotted the gang of Roopa and chased them relentlessly. The gang disappeared in the ravines near Saraya-ka-Para in Bhinal district. But undaunted the police pursued them in a determined bid to capture them. While they were marching along inside the ravines the dacoits who had hidden themselves fired on the police from the hideout. Finding that the police were at a disadvantage Nain Singh did some quick thinking and decided that a show of courage would produce results. He stepped out boldly into the open and unmindful of the risk he ran in exposing himself he shot dead a dacoit whom he had noticed moving through the ravines. Unfortunately he was himself spotted and shot at by another dacoit. Constable Man Bahadur standing beside Nain Singh immediately removed him to a place of safety and killed the dacoit who had wounded Nain Singh. This dacoit was later identified to be the right hand man of Roopa. Nain Singh did not survive and succumbed to his injury.

2. **Shri Ram Sharma, Sub-Inspector, Sakit Police Station, Eta District, Uttar Pradesh.**

Shri Sharma showed cool courage and leadership of a high order when he foiled an attempt of dacoity by four desperate and dangerous dacoits. In June 1956 receiving information about the presence of a notorious gang in Khushalgarh Village, he surrounded the house which was attacked by the dacoits with the help of a force of armed police. In the encounter that followed the dacoits fired at the police indiscriminately in a desperate bid to escape, but the police succeeded in killing four of them and captured the fifth alive.

3. **Shri Ram Pal, Head Constable, Delhi.**

Ram Pal showed great courage, presence of mind and devotion to duty, when a man armed with a pistol suddenly fired at the Guard Commander L.G.C. Lal Singh sitting by the side of the driver of a postal van carrying

Rs. 89,000/- in front of the General Post Office in Delhi on December 24, 1956. After firing at the other occupants the culprit snatched a bag containing Rs. 39,000/- and drove away in a car. Constable Ram Pal immediately followed him in a car and succeeded in puncturing the car of the bandit. The bandit found himself blocked and with no means of escape shot himself dead.

AWARDS FOR MERITORIOUS SERVICE

A. President's Police and Fire Services Medal

Shri Imdad Ali, I.P., Deputy Inspector General of Police, Assam.
Shri Baidya Nath Mazumdar, I.P.S., Deputy Inspector General of Police, Bihar.
Shri Janak Dhari Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police Bihar.
Shri Mansinhji Meruji Chudasama, I.P., Inspector General of Police, Bombay.
Shri Khushroo Framruz Rustamji, I.P., Inspector General of Police, Madhya Pradesh.
Shri Palaniandy Kandaswamy, Deputy Inspector General of Police, Special Police Establishment, New Delhi.
Shri Balkrishna Bhimrao Gudi, Superintendent of Police, Special Police Establishment, Bombay.

B. Police Medal

Shri Nippani Narasimhamurthi, Deputy Superintendent of Police and Assistant Commissioner of Police, Crime Branch, City Police, Hyderabad, Andhra Pradesh.
Shri Manohar Govindrao Korde, Superintendent of Police, Greater Bombay.
Shri Dattatraya Babijirao Salvi, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Criminal Investigation Department, Bombay.
Shri Madhukar Dattatraya Barve, Sub-Inspector of Police, Local Intelligence Branch, Ahmedabad City, Bombay.
Shaikh Ghulam Qadir, Superintendent of Police, Jammu and Kashmir.
Shri Subbiah Naidu Veeraswamy, Inspector of Police, Madras.
Shri Avanashi Vyapuri Thangavelu, Inspector of Police, Madras.
Shri Chintamani Dasappa Adinarayana, District Superintendent of Police, Mysore.
Shri Yedatore Sadasiva-Avadhani Shamanna, Inspector of Police, Criminal Investigation Department, Mysore.
Shri Chottangada Woothaiah Kuttappa, Head Constable, Traffic Police, Mysore.

Shri Maharaj Krishen Luthra, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Punjab.

Shri Jaswant Singh, I.P.S., Deputy Inspector General of Police, Criminal Investigation Department, Rajasthan.

Shri Kuber Dan Detha, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Criminal Investigation Department, Rajasthan.

Shri Himangshu Kumar Kerr, I.P.S., Assistant to the Inspector General of Police, Uttar Pradesh.

Shri Gopal Chandra Dutt, I.P.S., D.I.G. of Police, West Bengal.

Shri Purna Chandra Chakravarti, Sub-Inspector of Police, Detective Department, Calcutta Police.

Shri Hari Kissen Pandey, Constable No. 18828, Detective Department, Calcutta Police.

Shri Durga Dass, Inspector of Police, Delhi.

Shri Monoranjan Bhattacharjee, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Special Branch, Tripura.

Shri Nurany Venkitachalam Choodamani, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Madras.

Shri Shiv Shankar Jha, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Bihar.

Shri Sudhirendra Mohan Kar, Inspector of Police, Assam.

Shri Krishnaji Vinayak Divekar, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Bombay.

Shri Krishna Lal Dutt, Inspector of Police, Punjab.

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide N/A to Murder	Administering of Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping and abduction
			Coins	Currency and Bank Notes				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra Pradesh	7,355	436	...	7	225	32	1	30
Assam	4,443	220	...	23	77	37	...	87
Bihar	14,057	401	3	25	183	55	24	66
Bombay	26,037	340	6	3	450	86	13	199
Jammu & Kashmir	801	57	...	1	15	5	1	22
Kerala	3,457	330	2	...	61	27	...	16
Madhya Pradesh	16,344	301	5	14	288	7	9	141
Madras	12,178	446	19	1	187	83	9	91
Mysore	5,036	148	1	1	161	23	2	36
Orissa	5,653	126	6	2	62	23	2	15
Punjab	4,439	43	1	1	134	62	2	107
Rajasthan	4,620	205	1	...	94	25	4	108
Uttar Pradesh	16,211	738	...	1	317	234	23	188
West Bengal	17,460	926	2	25	116	83	43	171
Union Territories.								
A. & N. Islands	48	1	...	...	1	...	...	...
Delhi	2,832	21	...	...	14	1	13	58
Himachal Pradesh	281	3	...	...	2	...	...	5
Manipur	227	6	...	...	2	..	...	20
Tripura	507	27	...	...	3	4	...	10
Pondicherry	309	2	...	...	2	...	...	...
Naga Hills and Tuensang Area	59	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Total	142,354	4,777	46	105	2,394	787	146	1,370

For the Quarter Ending 31st March 1958

Dacoity and Preparation and Assembly for Dacoity	Robbery	House-Breaking	Cheating	Criminal Breach of Trust	THEFTS						
					Copper wire	Cattle	Cycles	Motor Vehicles and Accessories	Fire-arms	Explosives	Other Types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
26	47	1,428	79	174	80	362	244	19	2	...	2,358
88	57	950	52	41	18	98	115	40	10	1	1,088
395	230	4,327	68	101	102	224	409	1	10	3	3,592
188	587	3,985	568	842	158	752	635	111	3	...	9,508
15	15	232	8	21	1	24	5	3	1	6	110
9	35	442	30	65	8	46	11	...	1	1	658
80	199	3,892	281	301	60	686	401	28	13	2	6,078
8	100	1,511	198	425	46	504	228	13	28	5	4,350
25	51	769	45	155	43	232	133	13	5	...	1,565
17	59	1,135	62	71	48	179	96	2	...	...	1,522
4	30	758	101	102	52	168	167	17	1	1	898
21	100	1,111	86	53	6	445	133	1	6	...	834
247	281	3,500	250	498	117	749	933	6	47	2	4,432
151	246	2,614	317	417	198	392	687	153	3	2	7,591
...	...	3	...	...	1	2	2	1	...	...	13
1	17	345	84	94	1	19	462	15	...	...	1,205
1	8	62	9	12	...	8	3	...	1	...	64
10	3	23	14	6	...	14	14	...	1	...	30
8	13	148	3	3	...	64	3	1	...	...	95
..	...	24	3	10	...	4	8	...	...	...	94
9	1	10	2	3	...	...	3	...	...	...	16
1,303	2,079	27,269	2,260	3,894	939	4,972	4,682	424	132	23	46,101

ROLL OF HONOUR



1. Shri Mohd. Naim Khan, Head Constable, V Battalion P.A.C. Ramnagar, Varanasi, Uttar Pradesh.

A party of this unit consisting of one Company Commander, 4 Head constables including H. C. Mohd. Naim Khan and 16 Constables was sent to Kichha district, Nainital, for training in jungle warfare. In course of training the platoon gave a demonstration on April 3, 1958, at 8.00 hours for crossing river Kichha by means of ropes tied across the river at both the banks. When the demonstration was over the company started practice for crossing the river and 25 best swimmers selected from the party were kept ready on both the banks to help those taking part in crossing. Head Constable Mohd. Naim who was also crossing the river had almost reached the other end when he suddenly lost hold of the rope and hardly had he gone four or five yards off the track when he seemed to dive. The emergency men waiting on the banks rushed to his rescue but in spite of their best efforts he could not be saved.

2. Shri Birpal Datt Sharma, Constable, Bijnor, Uttar Pradesh.

Constable Sharma died on duty while posted at the Police Station Afzalgarh for motor checking duty along with Head Constable Horam Singh. A loaded motor truck stopped there. The Constable asked for papers from the driver. The driver instead of showing the papers re-started the truck with the intention of running over the Constable and succeeded in knocking him down. Shri Sharma succumbed to his injuries.

3. Shri Narain Singh, Constable, Jhansi, Uttar Pradesh.

On information at the Police Station Mehroni about a dacoity likely to be committed in a village nearby, Constable Narain Singh who was in charge of the Police Station organised all available resources and hastened to the village. He was joined by the Station Officer of another Police Station who happened to meet the party on their way. The dacoit gang was located and chased and in the encounter that took place the dacoits came within the range of Constable Narain Singh who fired on them. Unfortunately he was himself hit by the dacoits and killed.

4. Rameshwar Dayal, Constable, Budauni, Uttar Pradesh.

Deputed from Bisauli Police Station on 17-6--58 to bring witnesses from village Mubarakpur, Rameshwar Dayal did not return at night. The next day about 8 a.m. the Chaukidar brought him to the Thana in an unconscious state. He was immediately sent to the hospital where he succumbed to his injuries. The post-mortem revealed that the Constable received 16 injuries and that the death was caused by the fracture of the skull and concussion of the brain. It was presumed that he had been killed by some aggrieved persons. Four currency notes of Re. 1/- each and a piece of paper containing the names of the witnesses were found in his pocket. He was cremated with full Police Honours.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. V No. 3 January, 1959

CONTENTS

			Page
A Dacoity in Bhagalpur	...	*R. S. Roy*	1
Blood Stains	...	*Dr. K. V. Venkatraman, M. D.*	6
A Black-Marketeer's Case	...	*K. G. Narayanaswamy*	10
27th Session of the General Assembly of the International Criminal Police Organisation	...	*Sardar Gurdial Singh, I. P.*	16
Bulandshahr Hold-Up	...	*Attar Singh*	21
Settlement of Kanjars in Madhya Pradesh	...	*J. C. Dikshit, I. P. S.*	26
Behind the Scenes With an Active Security Department	...	*H. J. Moll*	35
Illicit Drug Traffic in India—II	...	*M. B. Chande*	39
A Prompt Charge-Sheet	...	*D. D. Narain*	45
Police Commission in Bihar	...		49
As Others See Us	...		51
Results of Police Photography Contest—1958	...		53
The English Channel	...	*B. N. Pathak*	54
The Sixth All-India Police Duty Meet	...	*Sardar Balbir Singh, I. P.*	58
Prime Minister's Police Medal for Life Saving	...		65
Police Notes	...		68
Crime in India—1957	...		72
Legal Notes	...		82

The Indian Police Journal

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

———

Notice to Contributors

The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest for publication in The Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size.

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription of The Indian Police Journal from July 1958 is Rs 5/- (8 sh.) post free. Subscriptions may be sent to The Editor, The Indian Police Journal, 25, Akbar Road, New Delhi.

The Indian Police Journal is issued quarterly in the first week of January, April, July and October.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. V No. 3 January, 1959

EDITORIAL

Not many years ago, persons settled in a profession would rarely welcome a request for joining a course for higher training. Presenting oneself for a regular course or to join in discussions in a Seminar to put across ideas that might mean sometimes admission of inadequate knowledge, were avoided as unbecoming.

This attitude has changed. There is a general willingness even on the part of senior members of the professions to join in discussions or to go out for study with other units. Knowledge is widened and one gets the benefit of others' experience. Medical men, engineers, and teachers of technical subjects collect often and all over the world these days for this purpose.

It is now realised that Police work has to be learnt and practised as a profession as much as medicine or engineering has to be. A good deal of principles and technique are to be mastered and developed by further experiments to be able to do one's job properly. Police work touches a large number of subjects like psychology, road engineering, cause and effect of matters dealt with in Physics, Chemistry and Biology. This is in addition to the usually known subjects of public relations, art of interrogation, art of collection of intelligence, etc. 'Police Science' as an expression has therefore come into use. Criminology and Forensic Science have been brought to

serve Police work in the widest possible manner. Public opinion and judicial views do respect use of sciences in proving the guilt or otherwise of a person. Researches by the members of the profession and by the teachers on these subjects have thrown a good deal of light on the immense possibilities of studying police work in relation to these subjects.

The establishment of a Central Detective Training School has opened up opportunities for professional studies and research by people in service with a reasonable experience of field-work in various parts of India. The first set of officers who have joined the School at Calcutta will pool each others' experience and undertake research and studies under the guidance of the directing staff.

We wish them and the School a successful start.

Editor

A Dacoity in Bhagalpur

R.S. Roy
C.I.D., Bihar.

IN the early hours of February 28, 1952, the family priest of a private temple in Bhagalpur briskly trudged towards his landlady's house to obtain the key of the temple for performing morning puja (prayers). The landlady's house adjoined the temple and every morning when the priest knocked, the landlady, a pious old woman, used to hand over the key through a small window. On that day the priest was surprised when he failed to get any response to his repeated knocks or calls. The communicating window which usually remained closed was found open and through it he saw the lady lying motionless on a wooden bench in the verandah of the house, the usual place of her rest. This aroused the priest's suspicion and he hastened to the Town Police Station to inform the Police. The Police set off immediately for the house and on reaching it found the entrance door bolted from the inside. Looking through the window they could make out that the old lady was dead. But they were not in a position to know whether death was natural or whether any crime had been committed. They inspected the surroundings as well as the house itself and found that the outside wall of the house showed marks of scaling over the roof which indicated that some persons had entered the house by that means. Their suspicion aroused, the police sent a man down the roof by the same process to get the entrance door opened. They trooped in as soon as the door was opened and found the body of the lady with deep marks on her neck indicating that she had been throttled to death. The rooms in the house were locked from outside and the bunch of keys which used to remain with the landlady was missing.

Enquiries in the neighbourhood indicated that the old woman named Soórthi Devi was a rich widow. She owned considerable property in the form of ready cash and several houses. She had a son named Moorti Saraf, who was a gambler, fond of racing in Calcutta and addicted to drugs. Deeply disappointed by his attitude and tired of his ways, Soorthi Devi led a secluded life, spending her days in prayer. The son depended for his livelihood on the rentals of the houses inherited by him from his father. His mother carefully preserved the vast family property left by her husband of which apparently the son did not have as yet any share. It was not known whether the son had any grievance over this. The property consisted of numerous

precious jewels and included a large amount of old coins of Queen Victoria and George V's time. It was rumoured that the mother and the son had differences between them.

The Police learnt that the son had gone to Calcutta to attend a marriage leaving his mother alone in the house. The other member of the house, a servant, had also accompanied him. The Police decided not to inspect the rooms in the absence of her son. A telegram was despatched to Calcutta directing him to return immediately. It was considered safe to leave the house as it was till his return so that they could inspect it in his presence without letting anything disturbed. A constable was left to watch the house. The police continued to make inquiries of the people in the locality but could not obtain more information about the crime. Even during their brief inspection of the courtyard where the body lay, they could not get any clue except to note the absence of her bunch of keys. There were no marks of violence on the locks or on the door and they were unable to decide whether the house was forced open or not. However, they registered a murder case.

Some neighbours told the police of the possibility of robbery being a motive for the crime in view of the immense wealth that the lady was known to have possessed. At first the police suspected her son in view of the quarrels which had developed between him and his mother. But there was no clinching evidence against Saraf apart from the reports of the neighbours. The police felt that it was also possible that outsiders or criminals might have taken away the wealth by taking advantage of the opportunity provided by the son's absence.

It was obvious that some one must have been on visiting terms with the lady and known to her. The possibility of any unknown criminal having taken part was also ruled out by the fact that the house was within the "beat" in that lane for hanging discs by the night police patrolling party. Enquiry revealed that the discs were all hung and checked in the usual manner by the police who however did not see any sign of the criminals visiting the area. They then concentrated their attention on the neighbours and thought that some one living nearby in the lane having full knowledge of the hours of visits by the police to the place for their night rounds and hanging discs might have planned the commission of the crime. They noticed a room locked from the outside, just beside the temple opposite the house. It was found to have been in the occupation of a merchant who was reported to be working in a local cloth firm. He was absent. Details of his whereabouts given by the firm were unsatisfactory and this roused police suspicion. Further enquiries disclosed that he was a person of doubtful antecedents and that he was a visitor to the prostitutes spending more than his income. The Police kept a constable in plain clothes to watch the house in the hope of getting him there

and another constable was detailed to watch the prostitute area to locate him there. For the first three days Surya, as this was his name, could not be traced either in his room or in the cloth shop or in the prostitute area, his room remaining locked. Never before was he absent from the room for so long and this only intensified the suspicion. The Police decided to take more concerted action to find him.

In the meantime Saraf arrived from Calcutta with his servant on the second day of the occurrence, greatly perturbed. His grief seemed genuine and he gave all help in getting the rooms opened for inspection which was carried out in his presence. The iron safe containing jewels was found broken open, with its big lock removed and the articles scattered in the room. All other rooms were undisturbed. This indicated intimate knowledge of the interior of the house on the part of the culprits. Copper coins to the value of Rs. 500/- were found lying on the floor in the same room untouched by the culprits. The son's visit to Calcutta for a marriage ceremony was found to be true and the Police came to the conclusion that he was not responsible for the crime.

On a careful inspection of the interior of the strong room a piece of woollen cloth, apparently part of a pair of trousers, was noticed sticking to a broken peg of the iron safe. The Police seized it eagerly for they hoped that it would help them in unravelling the case. They took the piece with them and made inquiries among the dealers in woollen cloth of the town. They came to know that the pattern of cloth was of Lalimli Mills (Private) make. A reference was made to the Lalimli Mills with the hope of locating the dealer in Bhagalpur to whom supply of such cloth was made. The Lalimli Mills Management very promptly mentioned the name of the Bhagalpur firm which had made a bulk purchase of such a pattern of woollen cloth. An inspection of the various cash memos of the concerned firm helped the police to locate the purchaser of such cloth. Inquiries about the purchaser revealed him to be a man named Mahabir Gindiwala who was later traced as a criminal of the town. The Police learnt that on the date in question, several criminals had taken part in a feast at his house in the evening and all of them numbering about nine, had set out after the feast about 11 p.m. towards Bhagalpur railway station. The scene of the crime was only a few hundred yards away from the station.

On the fourth day of the occurrence, Surya Marwari was arrested by our plain clothes men in the house of a prostitute. Currency notes worth Rs. 800/- were found in his pockets. A search of his room revealed a small wooden box containing keys of various designs. He claimed that he was a lock repairer. A big lock suspected to be the one removed from the iron safe in the widow's house was found in his house and was seized. This was identified by Saraf

and his servant and was one of the items believed to have been stolen, a mention of which had been made in the F.I.R.

Surya Marwari was questioned and he made a confessional statement detailing how and with whom he had committed the crime. According to him it had been planned a long time before as he had access to the house often and enjoyed the confidence of the lady. He implicated eight other known criminals of the town including Mahabir Gindiwala, a piece of whose trousers was found stuck to the nail of the iron safe. Basua Dhanuk and Bhola Gope, the other notorious criminals, were also mentioned among them. Efforts were made to arrest all the nine accused persons concerned in this case, but they were not seen in the town. Every possible haunt of the local criminals was searched and after a series of raids in several houses which were carried out secretly on information, they were arrested. Excepting a few old silver coins with typical vermilion marks on them—a common Marwari custom—and some costly jewels, which were recovered from the house of Bhola Gope, nothing more could be recovered from the house searches of the other criminals.

While the police efforts continued for the arrest of the suspected persons, three of the important criminals, namely Basua Dhanuk, Bhola Gope and another, were arrested in a nearby village, while they were disposing of stolen ornaments. A golden watch of old design, mention of which was already there in the F.I.R. was seized from them. The remaining suspects whose names were mentioned in the confessional statement were arrested gradually in various parts of the town.

The confessional statement was later retracted by Surya Marwari when produced before a Magistrate. The Police were faced with the task of proving that his confessional statement was true and for that purpose they tried to collect circumstantial evidence to corroborate the statement. They made enquiries about his associates. Gradually witnesses, several of whom were shop-keepers and Tumtumwallas, were traced to prove the purchase of cigarettes, betels, soda and liquor, which the culprits had made prior to setting out on their nefarious mission on the night of occurrence. Some empty soda bottles, a liquor bottle, together with several burnt pieces of biris and cigarettes, and chewed betels were noticed and taken charge of from the nearby metre guage railway platform of Bhagalpur Station which generally has a deserted appearance after the passing of the last train at 8 p. m. Witnesses who had seen them drinking on that night were traced and their evidence obtained. There were also some Tumtumwallas who had seen these criminals going in and coming out of a lane near the railway station that leads to the place of occurrence. They identified Mahabir Gindiwala, the accused whose trouser-piece was found at the scene of crime. Later a house search of this accused led to the

recovery of the trousers in question with a portion cut which was shown as part of evidence in the court.

The recovery of the golden watch with its distinct marks and number from the three accused persons about five miles away from the town by the villagers went to prove the statement made by the accused. Although no other ornaments or jewels recovered were identified in the test identification parade, the recovery of the old silver coins of Queen Victoria and King Edward V's time, with distinctive vermilion marks used by the Marwaris on auspicious occasions, from the house of Bhola Gope went to corroborate the fact that materially the confessional statement, though retracted could be trusted. The recovery of the piece of woollen cloth from the pair of trousers of one of the accused, a valuable piece of circumstantial evidence, the corroboration of evidence regarding assemblage prior to the crime on the night in question again established the fact that Surya's confessional statement could be relied upon. The evidence collected was considered enough to submit a charge-sheet against the accused persons. A charge-sheet was therefore submitted against all the nine accused persons concerned in this case under Section 396 I.P.C. and all the accused persons were sentenced to transportation for life except one who was sentenced to death for strangulating the lady.

The convictions were upheld by the High Court on appeal.

———

For wherever a man's place is, whether the place he has chosen, or that in which he has been placed by a Commander, there he ought to remain in the hour of danger; he should not think of death or of anything but of disgrace.

—Dialogues of Plato

BLOOD STAINS

Dr. K.V. Venkatraman, M.D.

Serologist & Chemical Examiner to the Government of India, Calcutta.

VIOLENT crime often involves the shedding of blood and a careful, thorough and detailed examination of blood stains found in connection with a reported crime can be of considerable assistance in the reconstruction of the crime and in providing evidence of great value in the subsequent trial of the accused.

The gross appearance of blood stains varies depending on the nature of the material on which the stains are found and the age of the stains. Fresh blood stains, especially on a clean object are red or brownish red, but soon they take on darker shades to a colour nearly black. The rate at which the change occurs depends on the thickness of the stain and on the conditions to which it has been exposed. It is not possible to be precise about the nature or age of the stain from its colour alone. The colour of certain vegetable juices, fruit juices, paint, coffee and some dyes may look very much like that of a blood stain in some circumstances, and it is always necessary to have a laboratory confirmation before deciding that a given stain is caused by blood. Certain technical methods have been described for the determination of the probable age of blood stains by comparison of the colour and the solubility of the stain but the errors involved are so many that it is not possible to be precise about the age of a blood stain. But one should always note when visiting the scene of a crime whether the effused blood has coagulated, the extent of coagulation and whether the spots of blood are dry or not. Depending on the size of the spots and the atmospheric conditions of the place and the nature of the material on which the stains are found, one can judge roughly whether the blood has been shed very recently or several hours had elapsed. It may some times be apparent that attempts had been made to remove blood stains by washing or by rubbing them off with rags, cloth or straw or anything handy. Partial soaking of a blood stained cloth causes the stain to diffuse over a wider area and if the attempt had not been very thorough and while the stain was quite fresh sufficient quantities of blood will remain for its presence to be determined by laboratory tests. If it appears that blood stains on a non-absorbent or polished surface had been attempted to be wiped away by a rag or something like that, a careful search should be made for such articles likely to have been hidden or thrown away. In addition to the appearance, the feel of the stained material

should be noted. Blood stain on a cloth makes it stiff and the fibres have a glossy appearance by reflected light, particularly when turned around and looked at from different angles of incident light.

The size and shape of the stains depend on several factors. A pool of blood obviously results from the severance of a large blood vessel and subsequent profuse bleeding. Stains caused by slow oozing of blood or sprays or squirts have certain general features that are characteristic. When blood drops fall perpendicularly the stains are circular with crenated edges. When it falls obliquely they take on the form of exclamation marks. Drops of blood falling from a moving person take on a pear shape and by examining a number of stains from a moving object, an idea may be obtained of the direction taken by such an object. By careful observation of the disposition and shape of blood stains, one can obtain much useful information of the relative position of the victim and the assailant, whether there had been any struggle or not and the movements of the assailant, if he himself had been injured during the course of the struggle. The search for blood stains should be thorough and take into account all spots which are likely to have been missed in any attempt to remove the traces by washing or wiping away. Crevices in the floor or on walls, on furniture, hidden portions of furniture, door posts, door knobs and hangings about the room should all receive particular attention.

In examining the victim, when the body is left behind as happens in many cases occurring in this country, the blood stains found on the person of the victim, on the clothes worn by him and on surrounding objects should be carefully studied in relation to the wounds inflicted on the victim. The manner in which the stains pass over the wrinkles in the clothing and penetrate from one layer to another shows the way in which the clothing was adjusted at the time of the injury and immediately afterwards. It can also be ascertained whether the blood stain on the cloth is from outside or inside by observing the difference in size on the two sides and presence of any small clots or superficial spots. The possibility that some of the stains are derived from an injured assailant should be considered.

The examination of the suspected assailant has to be just as thorough as the circumstances will permit. Very often one has to depend largely on the stains present on the clothing worn by the suspect or other objects in his possession. There may have been attempts to remove the stains by washing or wiping. On must also be prepared to deal with pleas commonly put forward to explain the presence of blood stains innocently produced. In a recent case which came to our notice there were extensive blood stains on the bare limbs of an accused who was caught red-handed immediately after committing a murder. He was scantily clothed and the lower portion of his thighs, the knees, a large part of the legs and his feet and hands were covered with dried blood and there were no recent wounds on his person.

It happened that his blood group, determined from a blood sample obtained from him, was the same as that of the stains found on him and that of the victim, determined by a specimen of blood obtained at post-mortem. If an accurate record of the extent and disposition of the stains on his person had not been made at the time he could easily have inflicted a small injury on himself and pleaded that any blood stains found on his clothes were derived from that injury. The clothes worn by the assailant at the time of committing the crime are likely to have been hidden away especially if they were grossly stained with blood and are generally recovered only subsequently. When examining these, attention should be paid to the position of any stains, found on them, their number, size and shape. In the case of shaped garments like a coat or a shirt or trousers, it must also be noted whether they are on the outside or inside of the garments. Special attention should also be given to parts which may conceal small traces of blood, such as the edges of the cuff, button holes, inside lining of the pockets, flaps of trousers, laces of foot wear, etc. Similarly in the case of any weapons seized, traces of blood should be looked for not only on the blades which are likely to have been cleaned, but in joints and depressions where they may still be present. If the weapon has simply been thrown away, the place in which it had fallen should also be examined for traces of blood and any straw, grass, etc. on which it rests when discovered should also be included in the materials sent for examination.

It is not usual in this country for the investigating police officer to be accompanied by a trained laboratory worker when he visits the scene of crime, except perhaps in one or two large cities where the laboratories are situated. The size of the country, poor communication facilities and the relatively small number of laboratories engaged in this type of work are some of the reasons which make such team work difficult to establish. Some improvement in the situation may be expected when forensic science laboratories are established in all the States but it will take time. It is therefore of the utmost importance that the investigating officer should invariably make a thorough and systematic search for the blood stains, intelligently canvassing all possibilities in relation to the circumstances of the crime. Before removing the stains for analysis, he should make a detailed record indicating exactly where they were found, their relative positions and their shape, size and relation to surrounding objects in a sketch or a photograph. The collection of the material objects containing blood stains and their preparation, packing and despatch to the laboratory should be his special responsibility. Very often a satisfactory analysis of the blood stains in the laboratory becomes difficult or impossible if the initial handling and preparation are defective. As a general rule all conveniently movable objects on which stains are found, such as clothing, blankets, sheets, weapons, etc., should

be sent intact to the laboratory. It is useful to remember in this connection that where these articles had already been subjected to washing and the stains are feeble or unrecognisable to the naked eye under daylight, they can still be rendered visible or recognized under ultra-violet light or photography on infra-red sensitive plates in the laboratory. Therefore all articles likely to contain blood stains should also be sent to the laboratory for further examination.

Certain laboratory examinations such as microscopic examination for the morphology of the cells, and serologic examination for the determination of blood groups, would be greatly facilitated if the stains are quite fresh. But as this is not always possible, it is useful to know that blood stains allowed to dry completely before the articles are packed for transmission to the laboratory remain satisfactory for long periods when protected from the effect of direct sunlight and extreme heat. If adequate precautions are not taken at this stage, putrefaction may set in or the stains may become so altered as to render serologic examination for the determination of the origin of blood difficult or impossible.

Clothes, weapons and other movable articles containing blood stains should first be allowed to dry and then carefully and separately wrapped in clean paper. Stains on weapons and other hard surfaces should be protected by placing a piece of cotton, wool and clean paper over the stained area or over the entire article if the staining is general to prevent loss of material by frictional contact and peeling. Blood stains on immovable objects such as doors, doorposts, etc., or on bulky articles of heavy furniture, if not of considerable value are best removed by chiselling or sawing out a piece bearing the dried stain and including surrounding area of unstained material. Alternatively in the case of stains on expensive decoration the stains may be transferred to clean filter paper by applying a small piece of it wetted previously with water or salt solution over the stain and allowing the stain to soak into it after which it is removed and dried. A small piece of unstained filter paper should also be sent as a control. Where the stains are of considerable thickness or are on smooth surfaces, they may be scraped on to a piece of clean paper using a clean razor blade. As a general rule it should be packed separately interlaying a piece of white paper to protect the stain. Transference of a portion of a stain from one article to another should be carefully prevented.

Unstained controls are required in serologic tests, especially when the blood groups have to be determined. When the entire article is sent, the analyst will select suitable portions for this purpose. In cases where only the stains are removed from bulky articles, the investigating officer should collect at the same time a portion of the unstained material from the neighbourhood of the stain, in the same manner, and by cutting or scraping to the same depth as in the case of the stained portion.

A Black-Marketeer's Case

K.G. Narayanaswamy

Deputy Superintendent of Police, C.I.D., Madras.

GENERALLY in a case of black-marketing there is an aggrieved party who has paid more than the usual price for the particular commodity. He is the complainant who initiates proceedings and gives positive evidence. There was no such complainant in this case. The offence of black-marketing had to be proved from the accused's own books of account.

Three hundred bags of sugar had arrived from a factory at Nellikuppam. The licensed wholesaler named Seth Abhaichand Vendravan took possession of the consignment and kept it on behalf of the Government. It was to be released for consumption by an order of the Collector. Someone informed the District Collector that the 'stuff' had been sold in the market. The Collector ordered his Tahsildar to check the stock. The Tahsildar found that there was no stock of this controlled sugar on that date. Accounts had been written up for the sale of 200 bags but in the same place he found account books, vouchers etc., for the sale of what is called 'free' sugar in the name of one of the partners of the firm. The C.I.D. were asked to take over the case after some preliminary investigation by the local police.

The Essential Supplies (Temporary Powers) Act is an omnibus Act that could be applied to any commodity. Under the rule-making powers of this Act, the Central Government had framed the Sugar and Gur Control Order, which gave powers to fix prices and of inspection to certain officers of the Central and State Governments. The Madras Sugar Dealers' Licensing Order was in extension of the rule-making provisions of the Sugar and Gur Control Order of the Central Government. This had been issued by the Commissioner of Civil Supplies. Therefore, in this case there was delegation and sub-delegation of powers, from the Essential Supplies (Temporary Powers) Act, to the Sugar and Gur Control Order and from the latter to the Madras Sugar Dealers' Licensing Order.

The control applied only to sugar produced under the vacuum-pan process. What are the other processes of manufacture, is the question—for the case would fail if the defence established that the concerned sugar was not produced under the vacuum-pan process. How does the Collector of a District derive powers to fix the prices of

sugar which are called by the names of their producing centres Bara Chakiya, Nizam, Vuyyur, Mandya, Pugalur and Nellikuppam, scattered in the different states of India? How can a contravention of the licence, attract the punitive section of the parent Act, by passing the Sugar and Gur Control Order? If a firm is the licensee, can the partners in their individual capacity deal in free sugar? Is partnership a body corporate so that Director or a Manager or Clerk, etc., becomes liable for the misdemeanour of their servants and lastly how to prove the offence of black-marketing when nobody had come forward to depose to its occurrence? These were the questions the answers to which the police had to seek in order to tighten up the case of black-marketing against the businessman.

The first clue to the illegal dealings came to be discovered unobtrusively in the form of a gate pass, a trifling thing which could have been easily overlooked. It came about like this. The shop where the money was paid was about a mile from the godown. Both places were mentioned in the licence. In the case of controlled sugar, a bill-book in duplicate with consecutive numbers was maintained. One of the counterfoils was given to the party purchasing sugar who was also issued with a gate pass. Armed with these two slips, the purchaser had to go to the godown and take delivery of the bags after handing over the gate pass.

In the case of free sugar the bill-book was in triplicate. On the middle foil was printed the words "Gate Pass". Two foils are handed over to the parties, who take delivery of the sugar bags at the godown after giving the middle foil there. When the police took up the case they started to examine all the papers and account books of the firm. During a very careful search they found in the stock book for controlled sugar, a gate pass-cum-bill for the sale of 10 bags of Nizam sugar. On the reverse of this bill was an entry made by one of the clerks in the shop instructing the godown keeper to issue to the bearer 10 bags of Nizam sugar. The godown keeper had delivered 10 bags of Nizam sugar and taken an acknowledgement in writing for the receipt of the sugar. This sale with the bill number had been noted in the controlled sugar book but then struck off, obviously because the bill related to free sugar. Another remarkable discovery was the fact that the price noted in this bill was in excess of the controlled price of Nizam sugar. A second piece of paper was a list of deliveries of Bara Chakiya sugar in lots of 10, 20 and 50 bags to several names, underneath which the godown keeper had requested the head office to supply the bill numbers and gate numbers. It could be written up properly only with these particulars so that the correct stock position could be ascertained from day to day. From this slip of paper it was apparent that deliveries of sugar used to take place in lots to outsiders and subsequently accounts were written up to comply with the conditions of the licence. Thus these two slips of paper, which were nestling amidst

the pages of the stock book suddenly came to occupy the stage and proved the turning point in the case.

Free sugar, by which is meant dealing in sugar whose price is not controlled, was an innovation by the Government who allowed the factories a certain percentage of their production to be dealt with by them as they liked, after meeting the entire needs of procurement. The Government had laid down the rule that licensed wholesalers should not deal in free sugar. This objection was sought to be met in this case by stating that one of the partners, the fourth accused named Ramaniklal Kapoorchand, did this business separately in his individual capacity and that it had the implied sanction of the Commercial Tax Officer who was also the licensing authority for the controlled sugar, because he had assessed Sales Tax for the free sugar dealings as well without pointing out that it was irregular. It was a case of the left hand not knowing what the right hand was giving.

Legally, the Police have no concern with the sale of free sugar because it is not regulated by a licence. But in this case, the places of sale and storage for both kinds of sugar denoted that the specific injunction that licensees should not sell free sugar had been violated. But this had to be established beyond any reasonable doubt, before the investigation could proceed any further in order that both kinds of accounts could be audited simultaneously with reference to bill books, gate passes, cash books, etc., and the bogus nature of some of the entries brought out. So the investigation started by finding out the registration of the firm three decades back and the latest position with regard to the partners and how they divided their profits. This involved tremendous labour and called for patience, diligence and mental alertness. A chart explaining all this was drawn up. This was followed up by ascertaining the individual responsibility of the partners of the firm and deployment of finances to purchase free sugar. The cash book maintained separately for this variety of sugar showed that for each and every transaction, cheques to the last anna, had been issued by the licensee firm to the fourth accused and even cart hire and cooly charges had been debited to the accounts of the firm. The third point was that the same clerks of the parent firm attended to this business also, and no additional emoluments were being paid to them. This could be proved by their maintenance of accounts of both the businesses, the cash being received at the end of the day by one or the other of the partners and also by the Pay disbursement registers. Fourthly, it was found that one of the reputed Cement Firms in South India which was running a Co-operative Stores and a canteen had purchased sugar, "free" as well as controlled from the fourth accused and the firm, but they had made no differentiation in the identities of the personnel. It could be proved from their books that though bills had been issued by the fourth accused, the parent firm

had been noted as the supplier in some cases. To crown it all, it was discovered that all the cheques issued in favour of the fourth accused found their way ultimately to the accounts of the firm in the State Bank at Coimbatore.

Having conclusively established that the licensee firm was in reality doing the business in free sugar also against the conditions of the licence, the question of sale of 10 bags of Nizam sugar was taken up. One important factor was that the free sugar stock book did not show the receipt of Nizam sugar by the fourth accused. But that could be explained by stating that he was not bound to note all his receipts in the book and though he may be committing an offence under the Sales Tax Act or the Income Tax Act by suppressing such items he had not committed any criminal offence. So the whole correspondence relating to the supply of Nizam sugar had to be gone through by the police to find out how the supply had been effected and how far the accused were cognizant of the transactions. There had been some little delay in the despatch of this sugar from the factory at Shakkarnagar in the former Hyderabad State and there had been a number of triangular communications between the firm, the factory and the Collector, for expediting these despatches. All these had been signed by one or other of the partners, including the fourth accused. One of the clever assistants of the investigating officer was sent to Shakkarnagar, as the latter had a "hunch" that Nizam sugar had been sent out only as controlled sugar and that no "free" sugar from that factory had been put on the market. This was found to be quite correct by the assistant who examined the Sales Manager, accountants and clerks of the Shakkarnagar factory. The police also established with the help of factory account books that the Nizam sugar had been distributed in the Madras market only as controlled sugar and that the "free" variety was never sent out at all. This evidence coupled with that of the store-keeper, who delivered the ten bags established beyond doubt that controlled sugar had been diverted to the free market for obtaining better prices and though the purchaser could not be traced, the books of the accused themselves proved the offence of black-marketing.

Again, while going through the accounts relating to the controlled as well as free sugar it was discovered that at a time when Nellikuppam free sugar was not available in the market, the fourth accused had sold 20 bags of it, to a party at a price higher than the controlled price. Only controlled sugar was available in the godown then and the godown keeper spoke to its delivery to an unknown party and taking the latter's acknowledgement. This also could not be rebutted by the defence but the magnitude of the task involved to discover these violations can be assessed from the fact that about 10,000 bags of sugar worth about Rs. 9 lakhs had been accounted for during a period of six months and each entry had to be compared

with the bill books, gate pass books, cash chitta book and regular cash book to gauge the genuineness of the entries. It was regular auditing and accounting without the help of the experts in the line but the police with their patient work and ability to meet the situation successfully unearthed the evidence that tightened up the case against the businessman.

Having established the offence of black-marketing, the contention of the accused that there was a falling market in sugar, could easily have been disproved by the police. But here the accused were strongly supported by a Government Circular to all the District Collectors, which they had come to know, wherein it had been stated that in some districts the retailers and Co-operative Stores had not lifted their quotas of sugar periodically from the wholesalers obviously because there was no public demand, as free sugar was being sold at lesser prices and so controlled sugar could be sold without restriction. In the same circular it had also been noted that the price restriction would continue but the defence was only harping on the fact that "without restriction" meant "without the shackles of Governmental interference", thereby supporting their action in selling the last consignment without the orders of the Collector or instructions from the Taluk Supply Officer. The unwillingness of the retailers to lift their quotas would be explained by the fact that the profit from normal training in sugar was very much less than that in the sale of other controlled commodities. A lot of care is necessary in maintaining it in good condition and in packing it and the retailers did not like to invest a large amount of money in this business where the return was small. These facts had not been properly appreciated by the District authorities and the investigating officer had to go into the economics of demand and supply to refute this incorrect presumption that controlled sugar could be sold without Government interference. Moreover that such a situation did not exist in Coimbatore District was conclusively proved by the Manager of the Co-operative Stores who had already complained against the firm and also from the books of the firm itself, where free market sugar had always been sold at higher prices than controlled sugar, the difference ranging between Rs. 5/- and Rs. 10/- per bag. The accused contended that free sugar was superior to controlled sugar on the strength of the opinion of the Depot Manager of a big European firm and tried to justify the higher price at which they sold bags of sugar. But this was effectively countered by scientific evidence from the Nizam Sugar Factory that sugar is classified according to the size of the crystals and that the chemical composition is the same and that there can be no gradation as inferior or superior in sugar produced in one and the same factory.

This was not all. The police had to consider thoroughly the legal aspect also. The District Collector's powers to fix prices were traced through the several orders as well as the powers of the Taluk

Supply Officer to allot sugar to retailers and to give instructions to wholesalers. The publication of the controlled prices for the different varieties was proved by the production of the Government Gazettes in which they had been notified. Thus compilation of evidence was completed to fence in the businessman. Then the stage was set for the trial. A Special Public Prosecutor was appointed by the Government to conduct the prosecution. Two employees of the firm stood by the prosecution in spite of the fact that their jobs were in jeopardy and laid bare the whole system of business. They were a tower of strength to the investigating officer.

The investigation of this case was an all-round education but it made the investigating officer and his assistants go through the mill. But in that process, they got to know different methods of production of sugar, the grading of it, the forces affecting the market and prices, and the methods adopted in the nation-wide distribution of a particular commodity. They also came to grips with problems of accountancy, auditing, book-keeping, sales tax, income tax and company laws. It is needless to mention that a thorough grinding in the Essential Supplies (Temporary Powers) Act was of the utmost importance. That is why it is again reiterated that a good investigator should be thoroughly conversant with all aspects of life, and has to be receptive to the motivating forces existing in the world.

The accused persons including Seth Vendravan, Ramaniklal and Krishna Chettiar, head clerk of the firm, were defended by an Ex-High Court Judge supported by an Ex-Public Prosecutor and a galaxy of junior talent. But the evidence collected in this case was so unrebuttable that the important accused were convicted in all to a fine of about Rs. 25,000/-, under Section 7 of Essential Supplies (Temporary Powers) Act, Section 8 of the Sugar and Gur Control Order and the Madras Sugar Dealers' Licensing Order read with Section 120-B I.P.C.

———

If we believe absurdities, we shall commit atrocities.

—Dr. S. Radhakrishnan

27th Session of the General Assembly of the International Criminal Police Organisation

Sardar Gurdial Singh, I.P.

THE 27th Session of the General Assembly of the International Criminal Police Organisation was held in London from the 15th to the 20th September, 1958. Of the fifty-nine countries, forty-eight had sent delegations for attending the session. There were three new applications from Ghana, Ethiopia and Panama for membership of the Organisation and all the three were unanimously elected as members.

Inaugurating the session, Mr. R.A. Butler, Home Secretary of the U.K., referred to the advance in the material well-being of the people and progress of science during the post-war period and pointed out that they had been accompanied by an increase in crime and had placed better resources at the disposal of criminals. He emphasised the need and importance of international cooperation in combating this situation. He also stated that the policeman of today must not only be well-equipped; but he must also be well trained in his day-to-day duties and in the use of the resources at his disposal.

The following were the important subjects on the agenda for the session :

1. Progress report and programme of activities.
2. Financial Report.
3. Draft financial regulations.
4. The use of television by the criminal police.
5. Illicit gold traffic.
6. Illicit drug traffic.
7. The International catalogue of articles.
8. Women police: principles underlying their recruitment.
9. International police cooperation regarding artistic and industrial counterfeiting.
10. Homosexuality-comparison of penal law.
11. Inter-digital aid in fingerprint classifying.
12. Radio communications (Alteration of the international police radio-communications regulations and suggested cipher code).

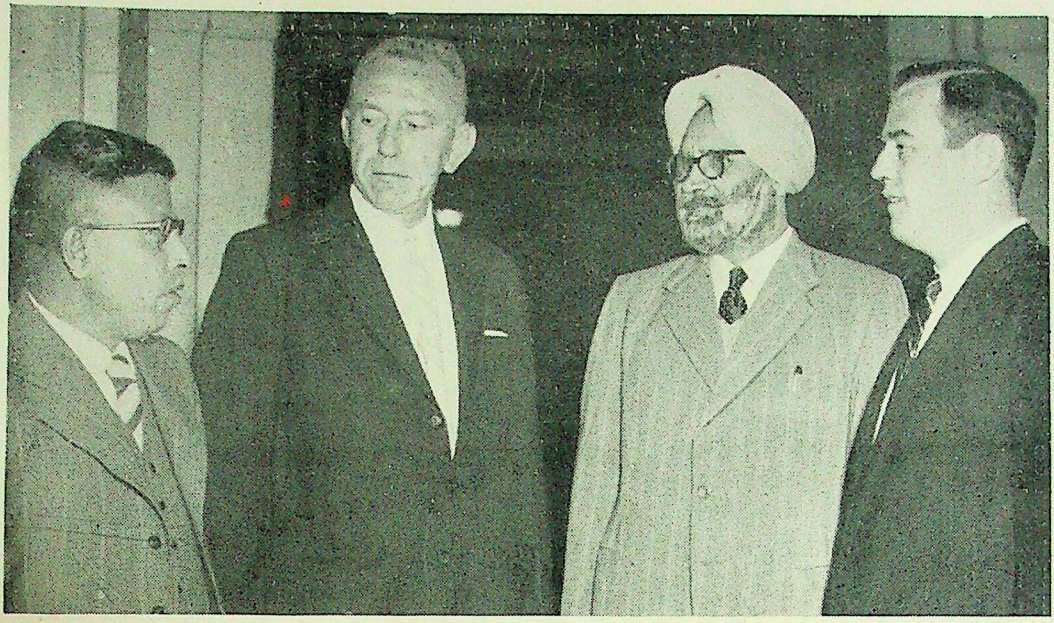
The report of the Secretary General was divided into two parts. Part I dealt with the last year's activities of the organisation. It mentioned that the new constitution and financial regulations had strengthened the position of the ICPO with the governments of the

member countries and the complex political developments in some parts of the world had not in any way interfered with their relations with the ICPO. It also pointed out that the National Central Bureaux of the member countries, which continued to exchange information on a regular basis and helped in the investigation of cases, had developed into a well-organised and effective network for combating crime and criminals. The second part of the report stated that the criminals would take advantage of fast mobility provided by the jet aircraft to escape faster and further away from the scenes of crime and there was, therefore, need for still closer police cooperation between the member countries. The report envisaged, that during the next year, the ICPO would pursue work on theoretical subjects and bring out circulars on possibilities of extradition, attend international meetings of interest, expand the radio net, complete the code of abbreviations and the cipher code, hold an international seminar on illicit drug traffic next spring and make arrangements to organise a regional conference on illicit drug traffic in S.E. Asia. At the end of his report, the Secy. General appealed to the member countries to extend greater cooperation to the General Secretariat and to discourage the practice, which had shown a tendency to grow up during the last few months of N.C. Bureaux having recourse to direct correspondence with each other.

The financial statement disclosed that the actual income during 1957 was considerably in excess of the estimates given in the budget. This was due to special contributions having been made by some interested member countries to improve the wireless net. The expenditure was also slightly in excess of the provision made. There was a balance of 3,38,108 francs at the end of 1957 as against the balance of 2,08,757 francs at the end of 1956. The Secy. General however expected that, as a result of the new financial arrangements, the income by the end of 1958 would leave a sizable margin over expenditure. The budget for the year 1959 provided for an income of 6,68,000 francs as against the expenditure of 6,65,000.

The Netherlands delegation showed a film prepared by them on 'Police and television' at the Scotland Yard, which showed how essential information relating to a case of kidnapping of a young girl had been passed on to the police and the public and how the police officers working on the case were kept in touch with the progress in its investigation by transmitting fresh information to them at fixed intervals by means of television. This subject was also discussed by a committee which felt that the criminals would also take advantage of such broadcasts and that it would enable them to destroy evidence and to evade the police. The General Assembly accordingly passed a resolution asking the General Secretariat to further study the technical possibilities of television broadcasts.

At the instance of India, the subject of illicit traffic in gold and



Sardar Gurdial Singh, I.P. (second from right) and Shri S. M. Dutt, I.P. (extreme left), Indian Delegates to the I.C.P.O. Conference held in London, are seen chatting with delegates from other countries.

—By courtesy *The Star*, London.

currency had been placed on the agenda. That subject evoked a good deal of interest in the General Assembly. The Indian delegate emphasised the special aspects of this type of international crime which was affecting the process of building up the new economy of an under-developed country like India. 'It was pointed out by the Indian delegate that this illicit traffic was in the hands of organised international gangs and that India was hampered in its drive against this crime particularly because of lack of full information regarding persons engaged and methods used in such illicit traffic. In view of the different laws and procedures prevalent in different countries regarding export and import of gold and currency, it was not found feasible to suggest any uniform legal action against the traffickers. It was, however, agreed that all member countries should send to the Secy. General for circulation all relevant information about persons engaged in and methods used in such illicit traffic.

There was a very comprehensive discussion about drug traffic. A committee was formed to discuss the subject in detail. During the course of discussions, the Indian delegate explained the policy and programme of the Government of India regarding narcotic drugs and pointed out that the use of opium was going to be banned in India except for medicinal purposes with effect from April, 1959. It was further emphasised by the Indian delegate that illicit smuggled opium was still finding its way to India in spite of preventive vigilance on the Indian border and was tending to disrupt the programme adopted by the Government of India. The committee endorsed the suggestions of the General Sectt. on the following two points:

(*i*) that any member country coming across any documents in code or cipher in cases of drug trafficking should send photostatic copies of the same to the General Sectt. so that they could be analysed there to see if they could furnish leads to any international connections among drug traffickers.

(*ii*) that a regional meeting of officers concerned with the suppression of drug traffic in the South-East Asian countries should be convened to devise means to bring about better control and closer cooperation between the enforcement services of that area.

The General Assembly accepted the two resolutions proposed by the committee and the Secy. General undertook to take further action on them. It was also confirmed that the General Sectt. would hold the international seminar on drug traffic in Paris next spring.

In regard to the catalogue of articles, the Secy. General recalled that the police of the Canton of Zurich in Switzerland had proposed the adoption of a catalogue of articles which it considered would be useful in connection with communications between different countries.

The consensus of views was that it would be preferable to wait and see the result of experiment in Switzerland before the system was tried anywhere else. As regards women police, the delegates explained the position in regard to recruitment and working of women police in their countries. The position in India was also explained by the Indian delegate. No further action was considered necessary on the subject. In regard to international cooperation relating to artistic and industrial counterfeiting, the Indian delegate explained the law and the arrangements for dealing with such offences in India. It was explained that the subject of copyrights and patents was dealt with by the Union Ministry of Commerce and Industry and that, within the present framework of law, there was very little that the police could do about it. Other delegates also pointed out that the violation of copyrights and patents was a civil offence in their countries. In view of this, the Secy. General suggested that the General Assembly should leave it to the Sectt. to establish liaison between national police forces in order to combat the counterfeiting of trade marks, etc., according to their own laws.

There was a very brief discussion on homosexuality. The French delegate read out a long note on the subject and made out that the prevalence of this vice gave rise to a lot of crime. It was decided to publish this note in International Criminal Police Review.

The inter-digital aid in finger print classifying was discussed briefly. The Secy. General suggested that the report submitted by the Australian delegate would be sent to N.C. Bureaux so that they could have it examined further by their experts.

In addition to the items on the agenda, the Secy. General pointed out that arrangements had been finalised with a British company for producing a set of television films on police subjects; but the company in question was stated to be having difficulties of a commercial nature about the use of word 'Interpol'. He added that the word 'Interpol' was an integral part of the title of ICPO and it should not be permitted to be used without their authority. A resolution was passed by the General Assembly asking the member states to take such action as they deemed appropriate to protect the name 'Interpol' for exclusive use in relation to the ICPO.

Mr. Iqbal, the First Secretary of the Pakistan High Commission in London invited the General Assembly to hold its 1959 session in Pakistan. The invitation was accepted by the General Assembly and it was decided that its next session would be held at Lahore during November, 1959.

—o—

Bulandshahr Hold-Up

Attar Singh
Inspector, Uttar Pradesh Police.

ON 2-4-1953 about noon a sensational dacoity was committed on Aligarh-Anupshahr Road in which Rs. 70,000/- and a gun of Imperial Bank, Aligarh were looted. The crime shook the morale of the residents of Bulandshahr, Aligarh and other neighbouring districts by its audacity and swiftness and created a state of alarm.

In brief, the details of crime were as follows:

The Imperial Bank at Aligarh had a pay office at Dibai, a town in Bulandshahr district, 25 miles away. After every two or three days large sums of money were transported in a public bus from the Bank at Aligarh to its pay office at Dibai. The criminals evidently had known this. On the day of the occurrence, the bank's Cashier and the Bank Guard armed with a gun started from the Bank premises at Aligarh, at 11 a. m. with a treasure chest containing currency notes worth Rs. 70,000/- for the bus stand which was quite near. The treasure chest was tied by a chain to the seat in the lower class of the bus which was to start for Dibai. The Bank-Guard with the gun in his hand sat near the treasure chest while the Cashier occupied a seat in the upper class near the driver. Four passengers boarded the bus at Aligarh, three of them sat in the lower class near the Bank Guard and one in the upper class. The bus left Aligarh at 11.30 a.m. for Dibai and reached a place between the 16th and 17th mile-stones near Chhatari village where a lando-body car of green colour was seen parked to the left of the road under a Shisham tree. The passenger sitting just behind the driver asked the driver to stop the bus as he wanted to get off there. The bus slowed down and the passenger made to jump out. Immediately dramatic events took place. Six men armed with revolvers and one with a rifle leapt out of the green car and dashed towards the bus. The man with the rifle fired two shots at the front wheel of the bus and burst it. The bus was surrounded by the dacoits. Three dacoits who were sitting in the lower class of the bus pretending to be passengers suddenly became violently active and grabbed the Bank-Guard and his gun. A revolver shot was fired at the Bank-Guard seriously injuring him in the right arm and his gun was snatched by them. Quick as lightning the dacoits broke the seat, pulled the treasure chest out of the bus and threw it into their car. All the occupants of the bus sat stock-

still in a state of fear. The dacoits including the four who had travelled in the bus, fled away in the green car towards Dibai at breakneck speed, leaving behind the half portion of the handle with which the seat was broken and the two fired cartridges of the rifle.

Immediately after the hold-up the conductor of the bus carrying the treasure chest ran nine miles to the Police Station in Pahasu to lodge a report. The Cashier hurriedly took the injured Guard to Aligarh for medical aid. He also rang up the Superintendent of Police and told him about the hold-up near Chhatari by 10 dacoits, loss of Rs. 70,000 and a gun and the injury to the Guard. The police of the adjoining districts were immediately alerted and all the traffic points in Aligarh, Bulandshahr and other districts were asked to detain and search a lando-body car of green colour used in the hold-up.

The Police followed the wheel marks of the car up to Narainpur village on the Aligarh-Dibai Road three miles from the scene, where it was learnt that the green car had gone on the tube-well road towards Muradpur. Enquiry at Muradpur revealed that the occupants of the green car burnt a box near a culvert in the jungle and went away towards Ahmedgarh. The remnants of the burnt chest such as locks, iron chain, iron screws, etc., were recovered from there. Enquiry at Ahmedgarh, twelve miles from the scene, indicated that the green car with eight or ten occupants had gone towards Shikarpur. The car was seen near Shikarpur with only one occupant. Enquiry at Shikarpur could not reveal the further direction of the car.

A picked band of officers and men working round-the-clock were exclusively detailed to search for the green car and the criminals. In spite of intensive search the car used in the hold-up could not be traced and the identity of the dacoits continued to be a mystery. Some felt that the crime might have been the result of inside information given by an employee of the Imperial Bank, Aligarh or Dibai. The Bank Cashier too was not free from suspicion. Even the driver and the conductor of the lorry were suspected by the people to have been in the know of the conspiracy.

Police officers scrutinised every scrap of information available about the crime and considered various theories and looked up the records of known criminals but no useful clue emerged. The case was handed over to the C.I.D. and and I was asked to investigate it.

The investigating officers analysing the various aspects of the case came to the conclusion that only pedestrians or vehicles travelling along the routes taken by the car could give any information about it. It was next to impossible to find out who were the pedestrians who had seen the car. They decided to question all the drivers of lorries and other vehicles who were known to have travelled in that area.

On the third day, a valuable clue regarding the car used in the hold-up dropped unexpectedly from the blue. It was learnt from one of the drivers of the lorries at the bus stand that he had seen a lando-body green car bearing No. DLH 7054 travelling at a high speed from Shikarpur at about 4 p.m. on 2-4-1953. The driver was the only occupant in the car. It was nearly involved in what would have been a serious accident with a cyclist. The car did not stop but was slowed down to avoid the accident and raced away towards Siana. Further enquiry indicated that the car went to Tatarpur, a small village four miles off Bulandshahr. Enquiries there revealed that one Babu Ram of this village who lived at 89 Circular Road, New Delhi, with his brother Kishan Lal, and used to drive a car there had brought a lando-body green car on the evening of 2-4-1953 and immediately went away leaving the car in the village. He returned on the evening of 3-4-1953 and took away the car on the morning of 4-4-1953 to Delhi. It was a priceless clue because from the police records it was discovered that Babu Ram had been previously arrested in an Agra hold-up case and had been acquitted.

The police rushed to Delhi immediately and an intensive search was made of 89 Circular Road, New Delhi and other places but neither the car nor Babu Ram nor his brother Kishan Lal was found. After persistent efforts on 5-4-1953 the police succeeded in tracing the car in the Expert Garage, Connaught Circus, New Delhi, where it was given by Babu Ram for repairs on 4-4-1953. The car was taken into police possession. Various places were continuously raided in search of Babu Ram and Kishan Lal but with no result.

At last on the evening of 6-4-1953 the police achieved success when they traced Kishan Lal. On careful interrogation he disclosed that his brother Babu Ram used to drive the car No. DLH 7054. The car was taken out of Delhi by Babu Ram on 29-3-1953 and was brought back on 4-4-1953 when it was taken by him for repairs to Expert Garage. Three or four days earlier Babu Ram told him that Ratan Lal, a Motor-cycle Dak Despatch-rider in the Office of the Chief Commissioner, Delhi, had asked him to take out the car for a marriage. Kishan Lal allowed him to take the car on 29-3-1953 and received a telegram from Babu Ram from Bulandshahr that he was busy in the marriage function. Kishan Lal also disclosed that Ratan Lal and Babu Ram were intimate friends and Ratan Lal had gone with Babu Ram in the car. Consequently a search was made for Ratan Lal but he was not found. The house of Ratan Lal was searched on 7-4-1953 and a postal receipt regarding deposit of Rs. 570/- on 4-4-1953 in the Post Office and a money order receipt of Rs. 200/- sent on 6-4-1953 just after the dacoity probably out of the looted money, were recovered.

Ratan Lal was arrested on 8-4-1953 while he was coming from the Chief Commissioner's Office. He was tactfully interrogated.

Realising that the game was up Ratan Lal confessed and gave details of the crime. Prem Singh, Shiam Singh, Ganpat, Babu Ram, Prem Pal Singh, Bhupendra Singh and Purshottam Deo Gautam were named as his accomplices in the crime. He further disclosed that the looted money was in the possession of Purshottam Deo Gautam and Prem Singh who were absconding since the commission of the crime.

Prem Singh and Shiam Singh were arrested by the police in dramatic circumstances near the Khurja Railway Station in Bulandshahr district on 10-4-1953. Information was received by the police that Prem Singh and Shiam Singh who had gone towards Etah or Etawah would return on that date by train *via* Khurja. The police secretly guarded the Khurja Railway Station. Both were located outside the Railway Station about 8.30 p.m. and were arrested. A rifle used in the hold-up, 43 live eartridges of the rifle and currency notes worth Rs. 500/- obviously part of the looted money were recovered from Prem Singh. The rifle which was in working order was examined by an Arms Expert and found to be a .351 bore weapon of the Lyon and Lyon make. Two fired cartridges left behind by the culprits on the scene were after examination found to have been fired by this rifle.

On 12-4-1953 Babu Ram, driver of the car used in the dacoity, was arrested. He vividly narrated the story of the hold-up. At his instance the false number plates fixed on his car which was used in the commission of crime and pieces of tin and paint with which the false number plates were prepared, were recovered. He admitted to have participated in the dacoity which he said was planned by Prem Singh and Bhupendra Singh and was put in operation by Purshottam Deo Gautam, a proclaimed offender in two cases of serious crime. Through him several persons were traced and large sums of money were recovered in consequence. He pointed out various places where he along with his accomplices collected, conspired and had got shelter before and after the commission of the crime. His confession was recorded in jail on 18-4-1953 by a Magistrate. On further information given by Babu Ram, one Janak Singh who used to live with Ratan Lal was traced out and he handed over currency notes worth Rs. 3,000/- which was found to be identifiable money having marking slips of the Bank. They were given to him for safe custody by Ratan Lal who was identified as one of the dacoits.

After the arrest of Babu Ram, Ratan Lal, Prem Singh, Shiam Singh, Prem Pal Singh, and Ganpat, efforts to get Purshottam Deo Gautam were intensified as the major portion of looted property was taken by him. Police records showed that Purshottam Deo Gautam was a man with a chequered career. In 1942 he was in jail as a political prisoner. In 1949 he was a cadet in the Social Service Camp at Faizabad and in 1950 he was under training as Sub-Inspector in the Police Training College, Moradabad. In 1950 he had claimed

to have been elected as Legal Adviser of the Indian National Trade Union Congress of Uttar Pradesh. In 1951 he took part in a Satyagraha movement launched by the Praja Socialist Party in Agra. In 1952 he took part in a labour movement in Jain Glass Works, Hirangau, Agra. In this movement he was arrested and prosecuted under Section 395/148/149 I.P.C. When this case was under trial in court at Agra, he escaped from police custody and absconded from 26-8-1952. A reward of Rs. 500/- was proclaimed for his arrest. Later he became associated with Bhupendra Singh and Prem Pal Singh, students of Aligarh, who used to stay in a room in the ground floor of a Communist Office there. He committed dacoity near Bulandshahr on 2-4-1953 along with Bhupendra Singh, Prem Pal Singh, Prem Singh and others. The arrest of Purshottam Deo Gautam on 20-1-1954 by Station Officer Hathras in a small village Bonai, twelve miles off Hathras, about noon under dramatic circumstances was a rousing climax to this sensational dacoity case.

On 20-1-1954 the Transport Minister, Uttar Pradesh visited Hathras where he was invited to tea by one Raj Kumar Bajpai. While dressed in spotless white khaddar Raj Kumar was entertaining the Minister to tea, the Superintendent of Police, Aligarh, got information that Raj Kumar Bajpai was none other than Purshottam Deo Gautam who was wanted in Bulandshahr Hold-up Case. Raj Kumar Bajpai left Hathras along with the Minister for Bonai village where a meeting was to be addressed by him in connection with Bhudan movement. The Superintendent of Police after consulting the police records and fully satisfying himself that the man posing as Raj Kumar Bajpai was Purshottam Deo Gautam rushed to village Bonai. Gautam was arrested by the Station Officer of Hathras while making a desperate bid to escape.

All the accused were sent up under Section 120-B/395/397 I.P.C. to stand their trial. Babu Ram was made an approver and his evidence describing in detail every stage of the conspiracy and the crime made the case very strong against the accused. Purshottam Deo Gautam was found guilty and sentenced to 10 years R.I. u/s 395/397 I.P.C. Prem Singh and Shiam Singh got a term of 10 years R.I. u/s 395/397 I.P.C. and 4 years R.I. u/s 120-B I.P.C. While Ratan Lal and Ganpat were sentenced to 8 years R.I. u/s/395/397 I.P.C. and 4 years R.I. u/s 120-B I.P.C. Prem Pal Singh accused was convicted u/s 395 I.P.C. to 8 years R.I.

All the accused appealed against their conviction in the High Court, Allahabad. Their appeals came up for hearing in December 1957 and were dismissed by Justice Desai.

——o——

SETTLEMENT OF KANJARS IN MADHYA PRADESH

J.C. Dikshit, I.P.S.

KANJARS are a criminal tribe operating mostly in Madhya Pradesh, Rajasthan, U.P. and Bombay State. They also visit places in the Punjab and Andhra. Those in the South are known as Dakshini Kanjars. The word Kanjar is probably derived from the Sanskrit word 'Kananchar' which means wanderer in forest (Kanane charanti te kanancharah).

Kanjars and Sansis are reported to be camp followers and guerillas of medieval chieftains who when they found that warring was no longer a paying pastime with the advent of British regime took to a nomadic way of life.

The Kanjars of Malwa in Madhya Pradesh are reported to have migrated here from Mewar along with Gujars about the time of famine in the year 1899 and lived mostly on begging. They also called themselves Mangtas of Gujars. The females used to go about begging and showing physical feats accompanied by their males who played on drum. They had no land in Mewar. Malwa being a fertile tract they did not return to Mewar after the famine. Being wanderers without homes and land and being heavy drunkards and given to thieving they became a nuisance to the peasants as they pilfered their crops and committed burglaries and cattle thefts while their cattle freely damaged the crops of the peasants.

They are also known by different names as Bijoria Nats, Kabutari Nats, Bhanmatas and Banchchadas in different parts of the country.

Basing their mode of life on thieving and pilfering the Kanjars became hard and bold, sure of eye and swift in striking and getting away. The traditions handed down through generations hardened them and they began to commit offences of more serious nature. They began terrorising country folks by robbing their crop and goats. They assaulted villagers returning to their homes from market towns and robbed them of their belongings and snatched ornaments from the women and children.

Kanjars in India may be roughly classified in two groups (1) those who have some fixed abode or are settled in Government settlements but who periodically proceed on raids often to great distances and live on their ill-gotten wealth and (2) those who still continue their vagrant gypsy—like life.

The main type of offences committed by Kanjars are (1) dacoity, (2) highway robbery. (3) house-breaking and (4) thefts including cattle thefts. In Kanjar dacoities, the *modus operandi* is mostly uniform. Before starting for a raid they usually get complete information about the topography of the village they propose to raid through their informers. Then they visit their priest and consult him regarding the most auspicious time for the commission of the offence. After offering the sacrifice of a fowl to the diety they get heavily drunk and start for the exertion, armed with lathis, farsas and fire-arms. Their women do not accompany the raiding party. The selection of the day is also important. It is usually 2-3 days after the full moon. They usually reach the village at dusk time, catch hold of an innocent villager and compel him to show the house they have to raid. On reaching the place they fire a few shots in the air and throw stones along the streets by means of slings. Thus after scaring away the villagers they start looting. While looting they do not leave even small things. They are very fond of eatables. They also soil the ground at the spot. They believe that by doing so, they will not be caught.

After committing the offence they leave for their abode. On the way they commit as many dacoities and robberies as they can. The time is so adjusted that they get the advantage of moonlight during their escape. On reaching their abodes they hand over the property to their women-folk. On return from a campaign there is usually big feasting and heavy drinking.

The road dacoities and robberies are usually committed on bazar days at dusk time when persons returning from markets are deprived of their belongings and cash. They usually start on their campaigns after Dasahra when crops are standing in fields providing them good hiding places.

They commit house-breaking by means of Bagli and Khan nakabs. Some of them have also taken to gimlet, window-bar-wrenching and roof cutting. They slip their hands through the small openings left in doors, windows, etc., and are also skilful in sliding off the locks and chains. They are experts in removing ornaments from the person of sleeping women and children. When moving with their camp during the day they enter a village in the afternoon and break up into small groups. Some members of the gang keep the villagers occupied with a display of acrobatic feats while the remaining members of the gang enter the houses by breaking lock and remove cash and jewellery. Their favourite instrument used in house-breaking is a 'Khanta' which is like a scythe. This is conveniently used by them for cutting also.

Theft is a kind of sport and pastime for the Kanjars. Even their women and children commit thefts. The boys are trained in committing thefts from an early age. The boys are given training

in cattle thefts by asking them to lift small stray goats. A thorn is pierced in the tongue of the goat to prevent it from bleating.

They are heavy drunkards and very fond of meat. They freely commit cattle thefts. They are very adept in stealing stray animals from grazing grounds. Stolen sheep or goats are immediately killed and consumed while bigger animals are sold at distant markets.

Kanjars are very swift in their movements. After committing a series of offences in quick succession they immediately move on. They are rapid travellers and when pressed cover as much as 40 miles in one night.

Their women play a very important role in the disposal of stolen property. The property is usually buried in the jungles away from their camp. Only the women know the spot. According to their requirement the property is dug out and passed on to the receivers in whom they have implicit faith. In case of arrest of male members the women engage lawyers and fight the cases.

In each camp the head of it is a woman known as "Patelan" who directs their activities and looks after their interests when they are in jail or absconding.

Kanjar is a specially hardened criminal. When arrested he is never easily broken. Even third degree methods have little effect on them. For this they are trained from early boyhood. The father would often beat a son mercilessly and keep him tied and without food for days, just to toughen and harden him.

Their language is a queer mixture of Marwadi and Gujrathi. They speak Hindi with a peculiar Rajasthani accent. The men are tough and wild looking. They have a Marwadi countenance, a good physique and a fair complexion. Their costume consists of Safa, Kurta and a Dhoti. Some of them have started wearing khaki shorts and shirts while committing dacoities and robberies. The women are good-looking but very dirty. Their dress consists of pyjama, kurta and an odhni. They are tattooed on the nose, chin, temples and arms. They are very quarrelsome and often indulge in grossly abusive language.

Kanjars are Hindus by religion and are of Rajput stock. They consider themselves to be descendants of 'Manguru' whom they worship as their God. They are akin to Sansis and intermarry with Bedias.

Kanjar problem of Madhya Pradesh is not of recent growth. Criminal tendencies have deep root in their social traditions. They have been carrying on criminal activities since time immemorial. To prevent free depredations of these lawless looters the Criminal Tribes Act was enacted. For years, this act was a great aid to the Police administration. Under this act, they were compelled to stay in criminal settlements where a strict watch was kept on their movements and activities. The settlements however did not bring about any

reformation in their habits and they continued to live on crime by sneaking away from the settlements whenever they got an opportunity. Although one of the objects of these settlements was to reform them, the object could not be achieved due to half-hearted measures taken at that time and because of their traditional instinct towards a life of crime initerited through generations. With the attainment of independence and the passing of Indian Constitution the discriminatory treatment given to criminal tribes could not continue. There was a general out-cry for the abolition of all discriminatory laws, as a result of which the Criminal Tribes Act was abrogated.

The abolition of the Act, although it was with the pious idea of bringing them to the level of other citizens of India, instead of improving their status gave them a free license to commit depredations. The repeal of the Act followed by abolition of all criminal settlements without any effort on the part of the Government to rehabilitate them, only vivified the old instinct of crime which they committed with redoubled vigour. It has been observed that during the last few years they systematically started their depredations with such vehemance that all the labour put in by the criminal tribes settlements appeared to have been a waste.

Strict measures were taken against the criminal tribes in the pre-independence period. A large number of these Kanjars and Sansis were settled in criminal settlements and brought under severe watch. Most of them escaped from these settlements and began to live on the borders of different States. They also bribed local unscrupulous officials to secure their connivance to stay in their jurisdiction. They also stopped begging and started living entirely on crime. It has come to notice that a number of small chieftains and unscrupulous officers actually provided them with arms and encouraged them to commit dacoities and robberies. The Sunars, Kalals and petty merchants helped them in the disposal of the stolen property. The result was that they became very formidable. Thus emboldened and encouraged they began to raid the neighbouring states and started committing dacoities and robberies on a large scale.

In Madhya Pradesh the field of their operations extended mainly to Dewas, Ratlam, Ujjain, Mandsaur, Shajapur, Rajgarh, Sehore and Indore districts. They also penetrated into far away districts in the south and committed many offences. In Dewas district alone out of 588 property offences committed in 1955, 228 were suspected to have been committed by Kanjars. Similarly in 1956, of the 618 property offences, 359 were committed by Kanjars. A large number of dacoities, robberies and murders were also assigned to them. In 1952 a big dacoity was committed by the gang of Hazari and Rugga Kanjars at village Hasalpur, Indore district in which considerable property was removed. In 1954 a gang of Kanjars led by Sardaria and Bhuria fired at the sentry in the P.S. Betma (Dis-

trict Indore) and after overpowering the guard removed all the arms and ammunition. After this they committed a dacoity in the house of a local goldsmith and absconded with considerable amount of property consisting of ornaments and cash. It was felt that in more than 50 per cent of the offences committed in some of these districts Kanjars alone were concerned.

Alarmed at this sudden outburst of criminal activities of Kanjars, the Government decided to take strong and firm action against them. A conference of all District Superintendents of Police whose districts were affected by depredations of Kanjars was held under the presidentship of Shri B. A. Sharma, D.I.G., Ujjain in 1955 and it was decided to take strong measures against the Kanjar gangs. As a result of this a number of raids were organised against them in Dewas, Shajapur, Ujjain and Ratlam districts. As a number of Kanjars operating in this area were also coming from Jhalawar-Chitor districts of Rajasthan a similar conference was arranged at Udaipur with D.I.G., Udaipur and raids were also organised in Rajasthan area. As a result of these raids a number of Kanjar gangs were captured while some of them left the area. In 1957 the raids were continued, gangs were constantly chased, intensive combing out operations and patrolling followed, large scale raids on all places of halting and hideouts were organised together with systematic watch on their harbourers. Kanjars became desperate. They were being constantly chased. They lost contacts with their families. Some of them fled to distant places away from their homes. Even under these conditions they did not lose an opportunity to strike whenever they found police vigilance slackened.

A stage was reached when it had to be decided whether there was any other way to wean away this hardy tribe from the path of violence and crime. Modern Penology holds that man is a product of his environment and that nobody is born a criminal. If a person or a tribe has criminal propensities, the cases of such mental aberration should be properly analysed and rectified before penal action is decided upon against them. Such a course would need a complete change in the outlook of the persons who were dealing with the problem. It would also need the cooperation of various other departments of the Government like the Revenue, Tribal welfare and the social welfare.

It was, therefore, decided to make a new approach to this problem. It was decided to persuade them to settle down to peaceful ways of life to make them realise the futility of the kind of life they were leading and to reform them economically, socially and culturally so that they could live as good responsible citizens.

Although several attempts were made in the past to settle them they had not met with any measure of success, firstly due to half-hearted measures taken by the authorities and lack of sincerity

on the part of some officers and secondly due to the fact that Kanjars themselves did not desire to settle down. Pursued and cornered from all sides they realised that they could not continue for long under the present conditions and the only way to escape total annihilation was to reform themselves by changing their mode of life. Attempts were, therefore, made through informers and officers of Social Welfare Department to contact the members of absconding Kanjar gangs and to persuade them to surrender. As a result of these efforts on 8-4-57 at Ratlam information was received that some Kanjars who had been absconding since 1954 and were wanted by the Police in connection with Betma dacoity of Indore district in which the P.S. was looted and some other dacoity cases of district Ujjain, Shajapur, Mandsaur and Ratlam were prepared to surrender. It was said that they wanted certain assurances before their surrender and that they were prepared to discuss the terms if I went there unarmed and without any police force. Accordingly I went to P.S. Tal, District Ratlam along with the District Superintendent of Police and the informers and met them. I discussed the question of surrender with them and gave them the following assurances:

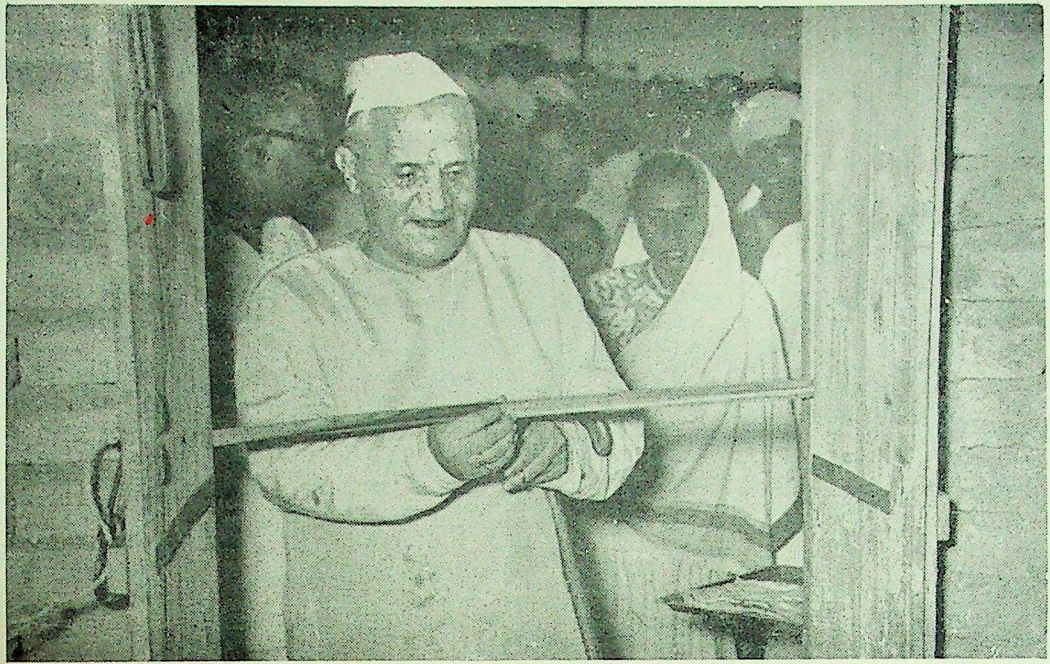
(1) That the persons who surrendered and would be taken into custody will not be ill-treated while in custody.
(2) The relatives of those who surrender will not be harassed or ill-treated by the Police for recovery of property etc.
(3) Their relations will be given full facilities to meet them while they are in custody.
(4) They would be given all legal help to defend themselves and as far as possible they would not be moved from place to place for the purpose of investigation.

I also promised them that after their release, they would be given all facilities to settle down to peaceful ways of life.

After getting these assurances eight Kanjars led by Sardaria and Bhuria surrendered themselves at Tonk Kala, district Dewas, at a special function attended by the Governor, M.P. They were formally arrested and brought to Indore. The Kanjars promised that if they were given proper treatment the other Kanjars who were absconding for a long time and were wanted in connection with other offences in the area would also be willing to surrender.

The officers in charge of the investigation of the cases were strictly warned to see that the arrested Kanjars were not kept in chains and that all the promises given to them were to be fully and properly respected.

During the investigation of the cases against these Kanjars it was found that the evidence collected was not so strong as would lead to certain conviction. In most of the cases no property or other weapons could be recovered from the surrendered Kanjars. Since these persons were absconding for a number of years the identification



Shri B. R. Mandloi, Minister for Revenue, Madhya Pradesh, declaring open the house constructed at Tonk-Kala near Dewas, for settling the Kanjars.

parades also produced poor results. Other evidence collected against them was also not very strong. A decision was, therefore, taken to drop all the cases against them and release them after getting them bound over u/s 110 Cr. P.C. for one year.

Efforts were also made in cooperation with the Revenue and Tribal Welfare departments to allot them land and settle them to peaceful ways.

The action taken against these Kanjars after their surrender had a very salutary effect on them. Satisfied with the treatment they received at the hands of the Police, a batch of 10 absconding Kanjars of district Dewas and Shajapur led by the notorious Haraji and Pancham surrendered themselves unconditionally on 13-10-57 at Tonk Kala, at a special function attended by the Chief Minister, M.P. Soon after another batch of 10 absconding Kanjars of Shajapur also surrendered unconditionally before the D.S.P., Shajapur.

These surrenders had unprecedented effect on the crime situation in these districts and the criminal activities of Kanjars were almost completely stopped in the area. Not a single dacoity, murder, robbery or other heinous offence has been committed by Kanjars in these districts after their surrender. There was considerable fall in the total number of house-breakings and not with one of them could Kanjars be connected. Before their surrender, the Kanjars were a serious menace in this State. Thousands of rupees were wasted every year on the raids apart from waste of time and energy. The police force had also been considerably demoralised by their depredations. Their surrender combined with the humane treatment given to them and efforts made by the Government to resettle them had a magic-like effect on these hard and tough criminals, who now appear to have decided to lead a peaceful life like other law-abiding citizens.

The efforts made to rehabilitate and settle them may be enumerated as follows·

(1) Fertile land up to 70-80 Bighas has been given to each family together with a pair of bullocks and agricultural implements; Takabi loans have also been given for building houses and digging wells.

(2) Children of Kanjars have been given facilities for free education and boarding. A number of scholarships have been given to the children and some of them have been admitted in public schools like Scindhia School, Daly College and Malhar-Ashram. Adult education classes have also been started at several places.

(3) A number of centres of social, cultural and economic uplift have been started in Dewas, Ratlam and Shajapur districts, where adult members along with their children are given vocational training. Allowances are given to them for their work with a view to educating them in handicraft and home industries.

(4) Kanjar Panchayats have been organised where members

elected from the community decide disputes of their community and take various other measures for improving their economic and social conditions and making them good citizens.

(5) A number of co-operative societies have also been opened to look after their economic welfare.

(6) Common-rooms, Akhadas, Recreation rooms etc., have been provided at various centres equipped with musical instruments and radio-sets.

All these measures have greatly facilitated the work of the Police and the Kanjars are definitely showing a trend to peaceful way of life. It will however be incorrect to expect a miraculous change at this stage. The traditions and conventions of centuries are not overcome easily. It is possible that tendencies to relapse into occasional criminal activities may still persist and there may be occasional lapses on their part. They will have to be dealt with with patience, sympathy and forbearance and efforts to reform them should be continued with religious and missionary zeal. It may take even a generation or two to reform them completely and to convert them into peaceful and law-abiding citizens.

If the efforts are continued in a proper manner it is certain that in course of time they will give up their criminal tendencies and resort to peaceful ways. What is necessary in this respect is to bring about a psychological change in their outlook which can be achieved by sympathetic treatment and education. It has been observed that the villagers where Kanjars are settled, are still suspicious of them and do not take to them kindly. They still refuse to give them employment. They would rather allow their fields to go unattended than allow a Kanjar to work for them. Confidence in Kanjars has to be established, at the same time constant efforts made to educate the Kanjars with a view to developing civic sense and sense of responsibility in them.

My goal is friendship with the world, and I can combine the greatest love with the greatest opposition to wrong.

—M. K. Gandhi

BEHIND THE SCENES WITH AN ACTIVE SECURITY DEPARTMENT

H.J. Moll
Amsterdam Municipal Security Division.

(Reproduced with kind permission from the International Criminal Police Review)

THE Amsterdam Security Division is unique in Holland in possessing a special "trackers" branch composed of ten teams of two men, responsible to a police officer.

This branch has been in existence for a good many years. The task of the trackers is to catch thieves on the scene of the crime and then to see that those they catch red-handed are brought to justice. They are free to carry out their task as they think best, but this freedom entails arduous duties because of the circumstances of each case and because of the competitive spirit existing, naturally enough, among the different teams.

It has been estimated that from 300 to 400 suspects were arrested in Amsterdam by the "trackers" during the years before the last war. At least 150 of them were caught red-handed and these arrests led to the others. Consequently, during that period, the one thing criminals feared was to fall into our nets. The trackers formed the one element of surprise in the police force.

Trackers do not always follow their suspects; on certain occasions they wait, either inside a building or out of doors, so that they can catch their "victim" in the act. These tactics can be compared to those of the spider sitting in its net and waiting for its prey, and they are used particularly in places where bicycles are often stolen, around Post Offices, hospitals, and libraries, etc.

The two inspectors work together perfectly as a team, whether following their suspects on foot, on bicycles, in cars or in trucks. As a rule they wear ordinary clothes and do not often disguise themselves or use masks. They have, however, been known on very rare occasions, generally at dawn or at dusk, to disguise themselves as women.

Here is an account of a case they were able to bring to a satisfactory conclusion.

Four inspectors of the Security division had spent their evenings and nights watching the villas in the southern part of Amsterdam, either from cars or from bicycles for the past few months, as a considerable number of thefts had been reported in this area. On one or two occasions they felt that they had achieved some small measure of

success, but the thefts would soon begin again and would recur at regular intervals. The inspectors' task was not made any easier by the ingenious methods used by the thieves. The latter would pick on what seemed the most difficult buildings or houses to break into, but once inside, would lock or barricade the entry so that, even if the inhabitants returned unexpectedly, they would not be caught unawares.

A journalist, writing in one of the country's popular daily papers, nicknamed one of these burglars "the Flea"—in view, no doubt, of his success at scaling seemingly, impossible heights—and we promptly began to call him by the same name.

The thefts, on which we could shed no light but which must have been the work of the "Flea" and of his friends continued. From time to time, one of my colleagues or the head of our division would (with the best intentions in the world) ask the four inspectors on the case whether they had arrested the "Flea " yet. These solicitous inquiries hurt their pride and made them all the more ready to sacrifice family life and, indeed, all forms of relaxation, to their task.

One of them finally discovered a young man names Frans who, it seemed, might really turn out to be the "Flea". By means of careful and systematic watching, they had managed to discover where he lived. He had found a good hide-out in a small hotel with two exits, one leading into the street and the other at the back of the building. Little by little, they discovered more about Frans. His accomplice, it appeared was another young man of 20, called Goof, who lived in the western part of the town and was already slightly known to the police. In his hotel, Frans was living with a woman of 37, called Amalia, who kept a cafe and who might almost have been his mother—indeed her own eldest son was 18 years old.

Frans, Goof and Amalia seemed relatively well-off. They frequently spent large sums of money on luxury articles. In addition, they often took taxis or hired cars. Frans and Goof were bad drivers (neither of them had a licence) and it seems miraculous that they were never involved in an accident during any of their trips through the town.

Before taking you to the "Royal" cinema, dear reader, to see the film "Bitter Rice" which is now showing, there are a few further details I should add. First, follow me towards the hotel in which Frans and Amalia are living, at about 7 o'clock on a certain evening. From our hiding place we can see—without being seen—the car our two friends have hired. An hour's wait, and then Frans and Goof emerge from the hotel and get into the car. After a few unsuccessful attempts, they manage to start the engine and drive off to the western part of the town where they park and take a good look at their surroundings. After a certain time, Frans and Goof leave the car and begin groping along the wall of a house, trying to open the shutters of an air-shaft. Their

attempt must have been vain, for they return to the car empty-handed and, so far, innocent of any offence.

The car starts up again and we follow them down several different streets, stopping finally in front of a building, the entrance of which is at the top of a flight of stone steps. Our two boys climb these steps and are hidden from our sight for a few seconds. When they re-appear, they get into the car and start off again. Much later on, we discovered that they had tried to break into the house. They had torn out the hinges of the glass window above the door but had not succeeded in forcing open the door itself which was securely bolted.

We set off behind our friends again—this time towards the centre of the town. They parked beside a bridge and walked towards a street which, as it happened to be a Saturday night, was full of crowds. Alas! at this point, we lost sight of them and decided to retrace our steps, back to where their car was parked. After an hour we saw them return. There was nothing suspicious in their behaviour ; they drove back to the hotel, unaware that we were still following them. Another wait of about an hour, and then Goof emerged, hailed a taxi and was driven home.

On the next day, Sunday, we found out what Frans and Goof had been doing in that crowded street the night before. They had made their way down a narrow alley beside the "Royal" cinema and, from there, had climbed on to its roof. Once on top of the cinema, they tied a rope to the cornice irons and slid down it into a building 30 feet below where they stole about 2,000 guilders in cash.

What were we to do next? We felt that our best plan would be to wait for another opportunity to catch them red-handed. We decided to mark time.

Two more inspectors were added to the team, and the game began once more. We soon found that our suspects were spending a great deal of money again—probably the profits of their last adventure. We watched and followed their movement patiently.

A few days later, we noticed Frans and Amalia going to the "Royal" to see "Bitter Rice", a film containing any amount of crime, passion and theft. On the following night, we were amazed to see that Frans went to the cinema again, this time with Goof. The film had already been showing for half an hour when they went in. They had spent some time beforehand contemplating a restaurant further down the road, separated from the cinema by about five buildings. We kept our eyes glued to the cinema exit. The two accomplices and Amalia came out, one after the other, and made their way back to the hotel, separately.

We took council at once: could they have entered the building next to the cinema as they did the week before? No time to lose! As soon as the film began again, we went into the "Royal" and, by dint of climbing up narrow staircases and sliding through ventilator

shafts, we reached the roof. Up there we found ourselves in a howling storm, without our overcoats. What is more, we were in constant danger of slipping off the wet tiles. And, what if the neighbours should take us for thieves? This danger was a real one, as we found shortly! Before we could set to work, we saw two men on the roof of one of the nearby buildings. They were shouting; "Police! Stop, or we'll shoot! "

What had happened? The owner of the restaurant we mentioned had been warned by neighbours, who knew that the family was away, that lights were on in the top floors of his house. He rushed home and found that burglars had been in. As quickly as possible, he informed the nearest police station. A detective was sent and it was he, who, with the owner of the restaurant, was threatening us from the roof. By shouting very loudly we managed to convince them of the reasons for our presence and the misunderstanding, very natural in the circumstances, was cleared up.

Without wasting a moment, we rushed to the hotel.

Fourteen hundred guilders, which the owner of the restaurant had borrowed to pay for his licence, had been stolen. Frans, Goof and Amalia had to be apprehended as soon as possible.

Easier said than done! For the two inspectors who had been detailed to guard the hotel had disappeared. Could this mean that, in the meantime, the two thieves had also left? In cases like this, when inspectors are working in a group and when, for some unforeseen reason, the various teams are not longer in contact, they are advised to telephone to the head of the Security department, at the central police station, and to inform him of all that has occurred. We followed this advice and learnt that our two colleagues were in a certain road in the centre of the town.

There we found them and there, much later in the evening, we were able to arrest the trio. We took them by surprise, and, after a rapid search (they might have been carrying arms), they were taken separately to the police station. The whole operation was carried out so smoothly that passers-by did not even realise what was happening. Amalia and the two boys, however, had the surprise of their lives. At the police station, it transpired that Frans and Goof, between them, had a thousand guilders and that Amalia had four hundred on her.

We might add that, during their first theft, from the building beside the cinema, they had set off a burglar alarm which started the siren blowing. They had taken to their heels at once and had mingled in the crowd, watching the police at work with great interest!

During subsequent interrogations, they admitted that they had carried out eighteen thefts of this type and had unsuccessfully attempted several others.

ILLICIT DRUG TRAFFIC IN INDIA—II

M.B. Chande
Bombay Police .

Source of Opium:

Under a District Opium Officer there is one Inspector, assisted by one peon, who is generally called the Preventive Patwari to collect intelligence and prevent embezzlement of opium by the licensed cultivators. His job is mainly to find out if more area, other than that specified in the license granted by the District Opium Officer under section eight of the Opium Act of India, 1857, has been cultivatd and all the opium obtained from capsules is sold by the cultivators to Government. The staff of a District Opium Officer is inadequate. The main source of supply of opium to smugglers is the cultivators of all the opium growing areas in India, who, however honest they may be, do sell opium to smugglers at almost the double rate offered by Government while purchasing opium from them. (The Government rate of the purchase of opium varies from Rs. 33 to Rs. 37.) These cultivators arrange to keep back some opium for selling to smugglers at the time of the "lanceting operations" as it is physically impossible for the District Opium Officer and his assistants, however much they may try, to supervise the "lanceting operations" at all the places and at all the times. Another reason why proper control is not feasible is that at the time of the assessment and weighment of opium they have to take into consideration the climatic vagaries affecting good yield of opium, and they have, thus, no other alternative but to purchase whatever opium is brought voluntarily by the farmers to sell to Government.

To ward off the danger of embezzlement of opium, the Opium Department used to give rewards to those cultivators who brought for sale six seers or above per bigah of opium to Government. The reward was a bonus of Rs. 5/- per seer of opium. As this did not give the desired effect in stopping embezzlement of opium and it was an additional drain on the finance of the Opium Department, Government have stopped this practice since 1952.

Unlicensed cultivation is not a common offence that is being committed and the only possibility is of cultivation of slightly more land than what has been licensed. Therefore, the scope

of embezzlement and illegal disposal of opium continued to exist and if this is stopped, smuggling can be arrested and even rooted out.

The arrangement of security at the opium factories is so adequate that it is not possible to misappropriate opium and sell it in the black market. Therefore, the opium factories are not a source of opium to the smugglers. A secondary channel of supply of opium to the illicit market can be through the diversion of the "Excise" opium drawn from the Central Government Opium Factories by the State Governments for legal sale to consumers in India through licensed opium vendors for quasi-medicinal purposes.

The rules governing the sale of opium are not uniform in the States. From what is found in Simla, Ujjain, Delhi and other places, it is possible for a person to purchase opium at one time from any quantity up to one tola and no sales of opium are entered in the registers by opium vendors, who only show the opening and the closing balances with them. It is also not possible to enter all the sales in the registers by opium vendors. This defective system permits the purchase or sale of opium by or to any individual customer in any quantity on various occasions. In spite of this loophole in the preventive system, the excise opium does not go very much into the hands of smugglers on account of its prohibitive prices. That is for one seer of opium one has to pay Rs. 400/- or thereabout by purchasing it from a licensed vendor (this will vary from State to State) whereas if he were to purchase it from opium cultivators or from smugglers, he would have to pay from Rs. 60/- to Rs. 100/- in the opium-growing tracts.

Traffic in opium:

With the total or partial prohibition of opium in some of the States of India, and the annual cut of 10 per cent which has been consistently applied to the supply of excise opium to the States since 1949, the illicit price of opium in the internal market has increased, and is so nearly equal to the price offered by the overseas buyers that the traffickers have no great incentive left to seek export markets. In Assam and Bombay, where there is total prohibition of opium, the demand is the greatest. The trafficking of opium is both of an internal and international nature. The internal traffic is to supply opium to:— (1) The States of Assam and Bombay, (2) Addicts of various other States. The international traffic is to supply opium to foreign countries through custom posts and across the frontiers. The trend of illicit traffic in opium can be analysed under the following heads:—

(1) Supplying centres.
(2) Dumping centres.

(1) **Supplying centres :—Madhya Pradesh and Rajasthan**

The supplying centres are : Ujjain, Shamgarh, Mahidpur, Jhalawan Road, Mahidpur Road, Ramganj Mandi, Jaura, Mamdam, Chittorgarh Road, Ratlam Agar, Gerath, Neemuch and Dewas. Particularly in Ujjain and Ratlam, smuggling of opium is the greatest in this area. From Ujjain opium is smuggled to Bombay, Madras, Andhra Pradesh, Mysore and many other places in India. All ingenious methods to carry opium are adopted. The most commonly known are : false bottoms or secret chambers of trunks or bags screwed with the side strings of the trunk or bags in such a way that even a clever observer cannot detect this device before unscrewing the strings, false bottoms or secret chambers of buckets, cars, hollow frames of furniture, radio, excavated cavities in bulky books, etc. Some times women carriers are employed. These women wear "Ghagra" or loose skirts and tie about six to eight seers of opium around their waists underneath their skirts. Smuggling is carried by railway, road, etc. While smuggling opium through railway, opium is concealed between various layers of commodities contained in the parcels. In Madhya Pradesh and Rajasthan, the most favourite method of smuggling opium is by privately owned cars which are invariably registered under different names, and the occupants, who are well dressed, use false numbers to escape detection. The routes taken by them are : Bombay-Agra Road; Kotah-Delhi-Ajmer Road; Indore-Dhulia-Bombay Road and Ajmer-Jaipur-Delhi Road. The rail routes are : Ratlam, Ujjain, Indore, Mhow, Khandwa, Bhopal, Bina, Kotah, Bharatpur, Chittorgarh, Ajmer and Marwar junctions. Sometimes the fashionably dressed fellow travelling in upper class by railway carries the dope with him in his baggage. In fact, there is no saying that a particular modus operandi or a particular community would be involved in smuggling, and the smugglers adopt all possible but ingenious ruses. As the smuggling is done by dignified looking persons, a constable or even a head constable on road barrier, railway train or railway station or customs barrier duty may not ordinarily summon courage to question and search the smugglers unless he has definite information about smuggling.

The dumping centres are : Ujjain, Agra, Jaura, Indore, Mahidpur, Ratlam, Dewas and Shamgarh. Opium is generally stored in a cavity in walls, and to ward off the strong smell of opium the contraband is packed in oil cloth, and papers, and perfumes or naphthalene balls are used. The cavity of wall is plastered ingeniously to escape detection.

Punjab :—Patiala, Surmur, Sangrur and Samma Mandi in Pepsu, and Ludhiana, Ambala, Jullundur, Simla and Amritsar

in Punjab are the places from where opium is suspected to have been smuggled out of India. Smuggling here is not as intensive as in Madhya Pradesh or Rajasthan.

Uttar Pradesh :—It is also a base for smuggling opium to Punjab, West Bengal and Assam. The places are : Rampur, Bareilly and Jhalabad. The smugglers are also known to operate from Banaras, Ghazipur, Azamgarh and Balia. The opium is generally smuggled through railway trains by carriers travelling in upper classes in a dignified manner. At times the rivers and canals are also used.

Himachal Pradesh :—It supplies opium to smugglers from Rajgarh, Rainka, Rampur, Rahru and Katkhai.

Of all these smuggling centres Madhya Pradesh and Rajasthan are the most important for the obvious reasons that this tract is rich in opium and not only centrally situated in India, but also very well connected both by rail and road to all the important States and cities in India where opium is demanded by addicts at any cost. The smugglers have invariably some ostensible business to cover smuggling of opium and a good financial backing.

(2) **Dumping Centres :—**

The technique of the gangs is to exploit the weakness in the preventive machinery of the States, which are centrally situated and which they choose to use as dumping centres. From these dumping centres opium is supplied to various places. The cities of Delhi, Hyderabad and Mysore are generally used as dumping centres for both internal and international gangs. From Delhi opium is sent to Calcutta (even planes are used), Assam, Madras and Hyderabad in parcels by rail. The opium is concealed in various goods and packed in the containers. Hyderabad is an important dumping centre where crude opium brought from Malwa is supplied to various gangs operating in Vijayawada, Rajahmundry, Visakhapatnam, Madras, etc.

International smuggling :—

No regular rackets in international smuggling have come to notice. At the ports of Bombay and Calcutta a few cases of opium smuggling by sailors from the Far Eastern countries like Malaya, China, etc., were detected by the Port Customs Authorities. Price of opium in foreign countries ranges from Rs. 1,000/- to Rs. 1,200/- per seer and it is suspected that a small quantity of opium is smuggled by sailors, mostly to U.S.A., U.K., Persian Gulf countries, Africa, Australia, Malaya, Singapore, Penang and Burma. This is also a bartered trade and no foreign agent in India has come to notice.

Illegal import into India is sometimes from the Kachin tracts and the Shan States of Burma. This is very rare and is localised to Assam only, where it is smuggled across the Ledo border. A number

of cases of smuggling of opium from Pakistan to India through land borders have however come to notice in the past two years.

Profits :—The illicit price in opium during 1957 ranged from Rs. 400/- to Rs. 1,000/- per seer in wholesale and from Rs. 400/- to Rs. 1,280/- in retail. This would give an idea about the enormous profits, which the smugglers are making. They generally purchase opium from the cultivators at a rate between Rs. 60/- to Rs. 100/- per seer, and sell it at a rate between Rs. 400/- to Rs. 1,000/- per seer.

Illicit traffic in Cannabis

The three forms of cannabis known in India are:

1. Bhang, i.e., the leaves and small stalks of the hemp plant (cannabis sativa L),
2. Ganja, which is the flowering or fruiting tops of the same plants, and
3. Charas, i.e., the resin secreted by or obtained from the cannabis plant, which has not been submitted to any manipulations.

Of these, the consumption of charas is totally prohibited in India. Ganja is cultivated in certain States under Government supervision and sold to consumers in areas in which its consumption has not so far been prohibited through licensed shops. Bhang is also sold through licensed shops. Every State has fixed limits upto which these drugs, *i.e.*, ganja and bhang may be possessed by an individual.

Exports of Indian cannabis to other countries are practically unknown. Likewise there are no imports of bhang which grows wild in some parts of the Indian sub-continent.

Manufactured drugs :

The two principal drugs which find their way into the illicit traffic in India are Morphine and its salts and Cocaine. Morphine is manufactured in the Government Opium and Alkaloid Works, Ghazipur, while Cocaine is imported from foreign countries.

International illicit traffic in cocaine which at one time had assumed serious proportions is thinning. Its imports, even for medical and scientific purposes have steadily declined because with the discovery of a number of alternative synthetic drugs, its use in quite a large number of diseases has become obsolete. The diversion of this drug into illicit channels takes place from Registered Medical Practitioners and prescriptions are issued by some unscrupulous medical practitioners in return for a monetary consideration received directly from the addicts or traffickers or from the licensed chemists who manage to divert the stocks so saved into illicit channels.

In this illicit racket, the activities of certain firms of Delhi and Punjab attracted a good deal of attention and were made the subject of specific references by the Narcotics Intelligence Bureau to the Delhi and Punjab Governments. Enquiries made in Delhi have established that there existed a regular racket in the matter of cocaine smuggling in Delhi which has since been effectively curbed. As a result of this enquiry, the Delhi State have taken a number of important decisions on their future policy regarding the possession and allotment, etc., of cocaine hydro-chloride.

In the Punjab also suitable action has been initiated by the Excise and Taxation Commissioner, Punjab and the licenses held by the offending firms have been cancelled.

Eleven cases of illicit possession of cocaine involving a quantity of 1 seer 11 tolas and 22 gms. (1.06 kgms) were detected during 1957.

Morphine and its salts, as already stated, are manufactured by the Government Opium and Alkaloid Works, Ghazipur which supplies them to licensed chemists on the strength of permits issued by the State Excise authorities. The security arrangements made by the Works are very nearly foolproof and there is little possibility of any diversion into illicit channels taking place from there. The potential sources of leakage are (*i*) licensed chemists and registered medical practitioners, and (*ii*) manufacturing premises, i.e., firms licensed to convert the drug into tablets and ampoules, etc. During 1956 a good deal of attention came to be paid to the illicit traffic in morphine prevailing in the State of Punjab where a number of medical practitioners were found to be prescribing morphine for addicts.

Nine cases involving a quantity of 19 tolas and 81 gms. (.226 kgms.) and 163 ampoules were detected during 1957.

——

POLICE HOUSING

Whichever way you look at it, you will come to the conclusion that efficient police work depends to an appreciable extent on adequate housing. If there are enough quarters for the staff, there is less of indiscipline or discontent, less trouble and worry to find accommodation on transfer. There is more efficiency because the staff can be collected quickly, can move to duty early, can live a healthy life. and participate in games and find healthy relaxation.

NARSING RAO DIKSHIT,
Deputy Minister, Home,
Madhya Pradesh.

A PROMPT CHARGE-SHEET

D. D. Narain

Vice-Principal, Central Detective Training School, Calcutta.

ONE evening, complainant from a distant village came and reported that his son aged about 8-9 years was missing from the village. He had been seen in the village till about 12 or 1 p.m. The matter was entered in the Station Diary and the complainant, who was agitated and nervous, was pacified with sweet words and told of the various possibilities and asked to wait for the night and report again, if he did not return or was not traced. Meanwhile, instructions were issued to the village Police to look out for the missing boy.

The next day, at about 10 a.m., the complainant presented himself again at the Police Station and reported that his son had not yet been traced nor any clue obtained. He also disclosed that he had some dispute with his agnate and, therefore, suspected that the boy might have met with some serious mishap, as the person with whom he was last seen belonged to the family of his agnate with whom he had dispute. Some premonition guided me not to dismiss his report and I thought of instituting a case of murder, since he said that he was now hundred per cent sure that his son must have been killed. I accordingly instituted a case under S. 302 I.P.C.

When I proceeded about a mile off the Police Station, I saw a person coming towards me from the opposite direction, who asked me to stop. He handed me a chit which was from a respectable person of the village whom I knew. The chit stated that he suspected a dead body floating in a well. The premonition was thus proving true.

Reaching the village, I hurried with the complainant, the village chowkidar and some respectable persons to the well. This was a well, situated in a field away from the residential part of the village and was meant solely for watering the sugar cane field. The sugar cane crop all around it concealed this well from view apart from its being at a secluded place. The dead body was definitely of the boy and due to its being in water, the skin was peeling off at places which one could easily mistake for abrasions. The body was also slightly swollen and was floating face downwards like a tortoise, the back being visible from the above. The water in the well was very nearly filling the well, leaving hardly 4-5 feet from the top.

The corpse was taken out and the inquest held. Signs of drowning were not at all present. What was the cause of death? Nothing could have been known till post-mortem was held, had not something

happened which will be disclosed in its proper place. The complainant and others however, pointed out that his gold Tabiz was missing from his neck. This could not have fallen out unless somebody had taken it out.

Evidence came up that the boy was seen with his cousin, a robust lad aged about 18 years. This boy in question (Baidyanath Singh) admitted that the deceased boy was with him but had left his company and gone towards his home. He pointed out the place where he had parted. This was in the residential side of the village. But the demeanour of this lad was suspicious.

Practically all persons were questioned about the movement of these two persons. Ultimately in about a couple of hours, a witness was found who proved that this lad's statement was false as he had seen him going away from that place and towards the sugar cane field with the deceased boy when he (witness) was coming on a bullock cart. He also narrated and showed the place where he had actually seen them and stated how he had asked the suspect to put the yoke on his bullock which had thrown it away and which the suspect did. This place was farther away from the place which the suspect had shown as the place where he had parted company with the boy and was towards the field where the dead body was found.

Meanwhile it transpired that recently, once, while a drama was going on in the village, a little boy sitting by the side of the suspect was later discovered in the morning to have been deprived of his gold Tabiz. Another boy had also lost his Tabiz for which also this suspect was being suspected. This information came to me confidentially then and there. The missing of the gold Tabiz from the person of the deceased which could not have fallen or come out from his neck unless taken out, provided reasonable grounds for arresting him, keeping in view also that he was the last person seen with the deceased.

By 3 o'clock in the evening, in the presence of the villagers and his parents, I got a statement from the suspect as to how he had taken the boy (deceased) to the sugar cane field and there cut away his Tabiz from his neck and by his napkin, strangled the boy and when he was dead, had pushed him into the well. He delivered to me the gold Tabiz not only of this boy but also of the other two boys mention of which has already been made earlier in this narrative. These had been concealed by him and kept in the wall of his house in two separate earthen pots which are generally kept embedded in the wall for putting some valuables. Nor was this all! The cut threads of this Tabiz had been buried by him under the root of the sugar cane plant in the field near the well. The napkin had been thrown by him into the thicker part in the interior of the sugar cane field. All these were pointed out by him and delivered to me by about 3-30 p.m. The threads of the portion still with the Tabiz and those that were buried under the root of the sugar cane plant near the well exactly tallied

in colour, numbers and the cut edges. No identification parade was necessary as the description exactly tallied and the complainant and other boys of the village identified it. The dead body had been despatched on a bullock cart to the Headquarters which was at a distance of about 22 miles, but the earliest that the body could reach the morgue would be about midnight.

Immediately after I found that the accused was confessing and that the investigation and recovery was nearly complete, I despatched a special messenger to the Superintendent of Police telling him that the case had been successfully detected and was a fit one in which immediate charge-sheet could be submitted if he could come and finish the supervision.

The Superintendent of Police arrived at the scene early next morning and did the supervision. He agreed that it was a fit case for submission of immediate charge-sheet. The post-mortem report by the Civil Surgeon showed that the death had been due to strangulation. The accused was produced with a charge-sheet on the same day for enquiry and trial. The Magistrate held the commitment proceedings on the same day and by the evening the accused was committed to the Sessions for trial. While being examined by the Magistrate he confessed his crime giving all details as stated to us.

He was tried in Sessions under Sections 379 and 302 I.P.C. The former was triable by Jurors and the latter by Assessors. It being a trial for murder, the accused was defended by a lawyer engaged by the Crown. It needs no mention that he retracted his confession. At the end the Jurors gave an unanimous verdict of 'Guilty' under Section 379 I.P.C., but the same body of persons as Assessors, gave a verdict of 'Not Guilty' under Section 302 I.P.C. qualifying their verdict with a statement that since there was no eye witness, they were constrained to give such a verdict.

Disagreeing with the verdict of the Assessors though unanimous, the Additional Sessions Judge imposed the maximum penalty of death on the accused. The sentence was confirmed by the High Court of Patna and the appeal of the accused was dismissed. The case was no doubt entirely of circumstantial evidence but the evidence of "Last seen with the deceased" and the principle of presumption under Section 114 Evidence Act "Recent and unexplained possession of the stolen property, while it would be presumptive evidence against the prisoner of robbery would similarly be evidence against him on the charge of Murder"—guided the decisions of the Trial and Appellate Courts, as early as 1936, although the principle of such presumption has been clearly laid down during the last few years.

Another aspect which deserves notice is the elimination of the need for recording confession under Section 164/364 Cr.P.C. The submission of immediate charge-sheet, production of witnesses and their examination, followed by the examination of the accused under

Section 209 Cr. P.C. and the statement of the offence from him under Section 209 Cr. P.C. bridged the gulf created by the absence of eye witnesses. The elaborate procedure and the inducement, threat and promise which are generally being imputed to throw suspicion on confessions, could not be brought into play by the defending counsel.

The mercy petitions of the condemned prisoner met with the same fate and he was ultimately hanged within four months of the commission of the offence—a rare case of such heinous crime meeting with such speedy investigation, enquiry, trial and execution of sentence.

——



The Home Minister, Shri Govind Ballabh Pant is seeing a pictorial account of the dacoity problem in Madhya Pradesh with Shri Narsinghrao Dikshit, Deputy Minister (Home, M.P.) at the Police Exhibition held at Gwalior.

——

The work of the Police Department is more important than that of any other Department. Trade and development cannot flourish, and people cannot go about their usual avocations unless they feel secure and law and order is maintained. The police is indispensable, for unless there is a feeling of security, nothing can be achieved.

—G. B. PANT

Police Commission In Bihar

The Government of Bihar have decided to appoint a Commission to enquire into the various aspects of the Police administration in the State and make recommendations for improvement. The members of the Commission will be as follows :—

(1)	Shri B.P. Jamuar, Retired High Court Judge	*Chairman*
(2)	Shri S.K. Bage, M.L.A.	*Member*
(3)	Shri Basawan Singh, M.L.A.	*Member*
(4)	Shri Badri Nath Verma, M.L.A.	*Member*
(5)	Shri L.N. Sudhanshu, M.L.A.	*Member*
(6)	Shri Nirapada Mukherji, M.L.A.	*Member*
(7)	Shri Brij Nandan Prasad, M.L.A.	*Member*
(8)	Shri Lal Narain Sinha, Government Advocate, Bihar	*Member*
(9)	Shri M.K. Sinha, I.P., Inspector-General on Special Duty	*Member*
(10)	Shri A.K.P. Sinha, Retired Deputy Inspector-General	*Member*
(11)	Shri T.P. Singh, I.C.S., Commissioner	*Member*

Shri M.K. Sinha, I.P., Inspector-General on Special Duty, will act as Secretary to the Commission.

The Commission will enquire and report on the following :—

(*i*) Whether the strength of the Police force, in the technical and non-technical branches, both armed and unarmed, is adequate; whether revised yardsticks, if any, need be fixed in respect of the strength of different ranks of the police force, their territorial areas of jurisdiction and what definition of powers and duties of the different ranks is necessary to make the force suited to modern needs; and whether the pattern of staffing of police offices is also adequate and any changes are essential; and also the financial aspects of the present force and yardsticks proposed;

(*ii*) The changes that are necessary in regard to recruitment, training, disciplinary control and other conditions of service with a

view to making the force more effective in the task of prevention and detection of crime and the prosecution of cases;

(*iii*) Whether the rural Police as constituted at present is effective in the performance of police duties in the rural areas; whether any change is necessary in the strength, organisation, training and conditions of service of the rural police; and how in the context of the new decentralised administrative set-up with the Gram Panchayats functioning all over the State the efforts of the district and the rural police and those of the Gram Panchayats can be integrated in tackling crime;

(*iv*) Whether the general supervision exercised by the magistracy over the police, particularly in view of the separation of the executive and the judiciary, and the control of superior police officers, including Circle Inspectors, over the investigation of crime and other police duties are adequate and on the right lines; what improvements, if any, have to be effected in this control and supervision.

(*v*) Whether corruption is prevalent among the various ranks of the police force and, if so, the extent of it and the measures to be adopted to remove corruption.

(*vi*) Whether the form of statistical returns now adopted is satisfactory or capable of improvement and whether the use to which such returns are put as tests of police working is appropriate; whether also any improvements are necessary in the registers and other records maintained in the police stations and other police offices, for compiling the data regarding crimes and criminals;

(*vii*) The measures to be adopted so that the police may evoke the willing cooperation and respect from the people in carrying out their duties.

The Commission may also analyse and report upon any other important problem which comes to their notice in the course of their enquiries on the matters mentioned above and make their own recommendation on such problem.

—o—

It is our less conscious thoughts and our less conscious actions which mainly mould our lives and the lives of those who spring from us.

—Samuel Butler

As Others See Us

We publish below two comments which appeared in the press:

Roughly three months ago the Bihar Government decided to set up a police commission. When it first met on November 15, it gave members a month to gain detailed knowledge of police organisation; serious business will begin next Saturday. There are already indications that the proceedings should be interesting. There seems, for instance, to be a departmental scheme for a Patna Metropolitan Police Force, which will be laid before it. A Ministerial spokesman indicated last month in the Assembly existence of general plans for reorganization, without additional cost. The commission will itself draw up a questionnaire which it hopes may elicit further bright ideas.

The terms of the original news item, suggesting that the commission would merely "probe into shortcomings," were unfortunate. As Dr. S. K. Sinha said at the annual conference of the Bihar Police Association in September, no human organisation has ever been without faults. He seemed a little hard on the Press when suggesting that these were unduly "played up". If the wrong man is kept in jail for months through lack of proper care in identification (as has happened more than once of late in West Bengal) the Press is in duty bound to report magisterial strictures; if a policeman acts bravely or intelligently, this newspaper at least is only too pleased to report that also when we hear of such things. But Dr. Sinha is certainly right in advocating a sense of proportion about police defects —though nobody, least of all the police, denies that these exist.

Despite the black sheep and the black spots, we are firmly convinced that the average policeman is an honest and hard-working man; though his lot is traditionally "not a happy one", he sometimes bears it with a patience and courage beyond the call of duty. Yet even the most painstaking professional may be hampered by obsolete organization, equipment and regulations. Even major police stations are sometimes so antiquated as to provide insufficient room for staff, let alone records for visitors. Mountains of tattered files are still the rule, where overseas forces long ago employed mechanical indexing systems (already now being superseded by electronic machines). Remedying such defects would cost money, a generally unwelcome prospect especially to Home Ministers, accustomed to political trouble over the police vote. Yet the problem will have to be faced sooner or later, together with that of pay and service conditions. The education and training of constables, for instance,

are still too often appropriate to the pre-railway era. Specialist services—forensic laboratory work springs to mind—are meagre and sometimes inconceivably dilatory.

Bihar's circumstances are not exceptional. If a Metropolitan Police Force is deemed appropriate to Patna, how much more to the Greater Calcutta area, the collective problems of which have so long gone by default? There are indications that many officers in West Bengal would welcome a similar commission, followed by root-and-branch recommendations. Even the policing of India's capital, though it inherited an area of convenient size from Delhi State and has perhaps exceptional resources, gives scope for improvement. Nor should rural problems be neglected. The countryside, with its village chowkidars and rather bucolic apparatus even at the level next above, may so far have got on well enough. But times are changing rapidly.

—**The Statesman.**

POLICE—A NECESSARY WING OF PRESENT SOCIETY

Chief Minister Explains Its Role In Free India

Hazaribagh, December 17, 1958. Dr. Sri Krishna Sinha, Chief Minister of Bihar, said here yesterday he did not know how long it would take for the building of a human society where there won't be any need for the police and the magistracy. The police were a necessary wing of the society as it was today, he said.

Dr. Sinha was addressing police cadets at the annual prize distribution ceremony of the Hazaribagh Police Training College. He said the police had to play a significant role in a free India struggling for progress. Their role, however, had changed. They should no longer be a terror to the people nor be an instrument for keeping the people under subjection. They were custodians of peace and order, which was essential for enabling the people to work for the development of the country in an atmosphere of calm.

Dr. Sinha said every policeman should be zealous in protecting the people from the hands of looters and criminals. He said with the advancement of scientific knowledge, the criminals were also taking advantage of it for their unlawful activities. The police also would have to be equipped with better knowledge of science, therefore, for tackling them effectively.

The Chief Minister said now that free India's flag was considered by the people of the world, including those of America and Russia, as a flag of peace, the police force of the country had to prove it by their behaviour and action that it was so.

—**The Indian Nation.**

Results of Police Photography Contest—1958

WE take pleasure in announcing the results of the Police Photography Contest organized by us in 1958, in this issue. There was a satisfactory response and a good number of entries were received, all of which was highly encouraging. The Judges, who scrutinized all the entries, warmly praised the excellence of the standard of the photographs received for the competition. Our aim was to encourage photography-mindedness among Policemen in this country and judging by the response we had, we feel that our aim has been more than fulfilled and there is every indication that there is a wide awareness of the importance of photography in police work. We thank the numerous competitors who sent their entries and who showed keen interest in the competition. The following are the prize-winners :

Black and White Division

Prize	*Name af Competitor*	*Entries*
I	Shri S. Akhaury, I.P., Bihar	Close up & Portrait.
II	Shri P.N. Mehra, Inspector, U.P.	Sweet Talks.
III	Shri Hamir Singh, I.P.S., Rajasthan	Freedom Lover

The following entries were also highly commended.

Shri S. Akhaury, I.P. for his entries 'Police Dog', 'Rain Drops', 'Water', and 'Knitting'.

Shri P. N. Mehra for his entry 'Sweet Toes', and Shri R. Krishnamoorthy, S.B.,C.I.D. Photographer, Hyderabad, Andhra Pradesh for his entry 'Long Jump Winner'.

Colour Division

Shri P.N. Mehra was awarded First Prize for his entry 'Procession' in the colour division.

We congratulate the Prize-winners on their success and hope that this competition would be an incentive to further development of their skill and success in the field.

——

The English Channel

B.N. Pathak
Bihar Police.

THE English Channel from Dover to Calais (France) is only 22 miles separating the British Isles from the continent of Europe but it has for years presented a unique challenge to the marathon swimmers of the world. Swimming the English Channel is considered one of the greatest feats of human endurance, and the doctors of the British Medical Association have understandably described it as easily "the toughest sport of the world" on account of the uncertainties, risks and the hazards a swimmer has to encounter in his attempt.



Mihir Sen
(*Courtesy the Indian Express, Delhi.*)

But so indomitable has been man's will for conquest and so strong his determination not to let any impediment retard his progress or dishearten him in any way that failures have only egged him on to final victory. In fact the hazards inherent in the venture only whetted his eagerness rather than discouraged him and many swimmers took up the challenge because of the risks involved and not in spite of them. Repeated attempts led to an accumulation of experience and the learning of many a trick which helped them forward to victory.

Fifty persons have crossed the Channel so far from France to England of which ten have done this year. From England to France only 11 have swum in the last hundred years, Mihir Sen being the eleventh. A few Asians have crossed the Channel but all from France to England. In the year 1953 it was crossed by Toupiek Bleick of Lebanon, Murad Guller of Turkey in 1954 and Mohammed El

Souzie of Syria in 1955. The last Asian to cross the Channel from France to England was Brojen Das of Pakistan in 1958.

Mihir Sen, a young Calcutta lawyer, was the first Asian to cross the Channel by the harder route from England to France. His timing of 14 hours and 45 minutes was the fourth fastest. Mihir Sen's achievement was all the more creditable because he did not let earlier failures to dishearten him or persuade him to give up the attempt as beyond him. He attempted the crossing seven times and tasted success only in the seventh attempt. His failures were due not so much to his lack of preparation or any defect on his part but hazards, uncertainty of weather and sheer bad luck frustrated him in his earlier attempts.

One of the hazards that a swimmer has to face in the Channel is the different sets of tides, currents and undercurrents which impede his movement, take much of his energy and prolong the swim. Sometimes the current is extremely fast and dangerous. Unpredictable weather is another hurdle and the wind there is so fantastic and changes so quickly that nowhere have the weather forecasts proved so unreliable as in the English Channel. Generally it is calculated that only six days in a month are fit for undertaking the feat when there is a flow of neap tides—(slack tides)—in the Channel. The risks of swimming in darkness at night, the existence of sharks and other creatures in the sea, the obstruction to vision due to fogs and the risk of being crushed by a passing vessel, are some of the other difficulties which every Channel swimmer has to face.

The toughest of all is the severe cold. For a man of average stamina, it may take only four to five hours for his blood circulation to stop when he is in the Channel. This was established in a research by the British Medical Association in 1955 conducted on the causes of the deaths of more than 60,000 people who perished in the Channel in the last War after being shot down or torpedoed by enemy aircraft or vessels. It was found however that although the war victims could not withstand the cold of the Channel waters for more than four hours, the swimmers had stayed alive in the same waters for 20 to 27 hours. The research findings established that resistance to cold was in inverse ratio to caloric consumption. In other words, the lower the caloric consumption, the greater the susceptibility of the human body to cold. A normal human body needs 2500 to 3000 calories per day. The Channel swimmer, for a single attempt, needs at least 10,000 calories to withstand the cold and physical agony from the buffeting waters. Before slipping into the water the swimmer has to be medically examined. Mihir Sen weighed 210 lbs. when he stepped into the Channel at Shakespeare Beach, Dover. By the time he reached the French Coast he had dropped about 14 lbs. This meant he lost one pound per hour roughly. How extraordinary could the exertion be on a Channel swimmer may be imagined from these facts.

There are two routes for crossing the Channel, one from France to England and the other from England to France. The latter is the harder route and how great is the difference can be verified from the fact that Commander C.G. Forsberg crossed the Channel from England to France in 13 hours and 33 minutes which is the world record. But from France to England the world record is 10 hours and 50 minutes held by Abdel El Rahim (Egypt, 1950). Moreover the French coast is very rocky and also very rough. Many swimmers crossing from England to France have met with bad luck near this coast unable to fight the raging waves.

The idea of swimming the Channel first occurred to Mihir Sen when he went to England in 1951. He was then a student with no swimming background. The earlier feats of crossing the Channel had inspired him and the fact that no Asian had attempted to swim by the harder route persuaded him to undertake it.

But there were many obstacles. He did not have enough funds for the venture, to start with. He, however, wrote to the Prime Minister of India who was the first to come to his help. Among others who helped him were Prof. Humayun Kabir, Minister for Cultural Affairs, Government of India, Shri P.C. Sen, Minister, West Bengal, and Capt. Bijoy Patnaik, an industrialist of Orissa. Encouraged by their support he made attempts in 1955, 1956 and 1957 and many a time he was within sight of victory but sheer bad luck in the shape of uncertain weather and other mishaps robbed him of success. But the failures only strengthened his determination.

In 1958 he made two unsuccessful attempts. His attempt on the 6th of September, lasted for two hours and a half after which the Channel grew furious although excellent weather was forecast by the Air Ministry. On the 9th of the same month the weather changed and he took up another swim starting at 11 in the night from St. Margaret's Bay on the English Coast. It was a dark night and the weather was favourable. While everything was going well, the rudder of the escorting motor suddenly broke. It took two hours to repair it and all the time he had to keep swimming around the vessel. Thus two hours were completely wasted when every minute was valuable in this venture. However, he fought against the waves the whole night and after twelve hours of intensive and hard swimming he approached the French coast hoping to touch the world record in spite of the two hours' wastage. But unluckily for him the tides suddenly got stronger and Mihir Sen was washed away from the French coast. He fought furiously for about six hours within sight of the coast (he was only two miles from it) but he was forced to abandon the attempt. It was enough to break the heart of even brave men but Sen was made of sterner stuff.

He firmly resolved to conquer the Channel whatever the risks.

But it was the end of Autumn and the nights were longer and colder and swimming the channel would be more risky and tough than at other times.

The next period of neap tides was between 20th and 24th September 1958 but the weather conditions were unfavourable. He became worried and restive, but suddenly on the 26th September the skies cleared and the weather forecasts predicted a calm and windless time of 15 hours, although the tides were stronger than during the neap tides. At about 1 p.m. he was heavily greased and the swim started. This time he had engaged his first pilot H. Read, one of the ablest who had escorted him in 1955, and the swim was officially observed by Mr. J.C. Wood, the Hony. General Secretary of the Channel Swimming Association.

As the sun was setting, the chill started. The tides were stronger and he had to swim harder than usual. For four hours he did not either eat or drink anything. At 5 p.m. he had some hot tea with glucose to warm and refresh him. The sun had set by this time and it was dark. The air was chilly and it was essential to keep himself warm with coffee and tea every hour. But as the night advanced, he was intensely affected by the piercing cold.

With a clear and windless sky, he was lucky with the weather this time. At midnight when he was only three miles away from the French Coast he felt extremely cold. But the welome sight of the French coast put new heart into him and he swam on determinedly despite the freezing cold. Fortune seemed to be on his side although a fast current still lay between him and the coast. The calculations of the pilot however proved to be correct and he got inside the French Coast off Calais. The big escorting vessel could not proceed further about 500 yards from the shore. Therefore, a small boat with the Assistant Pilot led the way up to the rocky coast where the boat was unfortunately smashed but without any casualties.

Mihir Sen had succeeded at last. No better example can there be to show how failures should never deter a man from final conquest but should only inspire him forward till success is achieved at last.

——o——

As a solid rock is not shaken by the wind, so the wise are not moved by blame or praise.

—Dhammapada.

The Sixth All-India Police Duty Meet

Sardar Balbir Singh, I.P.

THE VI All-India Police Duty Meet was held at Jaipur, in Rajasthan, from the 4th to the 7th of November, 1958. The Meet consisted of the usual five sections in which competitions have been conducted every year, namely (*a*) Rifle Shooting, (*b*) Revolver Shooting, (*c*) First Aid & Ambulance Drill, (*d*) Police Wireless, and (*e*) Scientific Aids to Investigation. The scope of the last competition was, however, further enlarged this year by introducing a test in Police Photography for amateurs. The following tests now comprise this competition :—

(*i*) Medico-Legal test, (*ii*) Finger Prints, (*iii*) Foot Prints, (*iv*) Police Portraits, (*v*) Observation, (*vi*) Photography.

The Meet this year was different from those held previously in this respect that for the first time, the Prime Minister's Police Medal for life saving, which was instituted this year, was awarded to eight Policemen from all over India in recognition of the outstanding work done by them in saving human life. This award has been a source of great encouragement to the Force.

Rifle Shooting Competition:

This competition drew the maximum number of entries. All the States and the Union territories of Delhi, Himachal Pradesh and Tripura and the C.R.P. Neemuch took part in this competition.

The standard service .303 rifle was used by all the competitors who brought their own arms and ammunition from their States. The standard of firing was higher than that exhibited last year in all the four practices. In two practices, out of a possible 100 points, 98, 96 and 94 were scored by competitors.

Revolver Shooting Competition:

All the States and Units which participated in the Rifle Shooting Competition also took part in this competition.

The weapon used by the competitors was the standard .380 service revolver.

Competitors from Andhra Pradesh secured two first prizes and a third prize. The first prizes in the remaining two practices went to Bihar and Kerala. Competitors from Delhi secured two second prizes. Competitors from U. P. secured one second prize and a third prize. A

competitor from J. & K. was a popular winner of a second prize, while the remaining third prizes were obtained by competitors from Orissa and C.R.P. The medal for the Best Revolver Shot was won by Reserve Inspector Mohammed Ashique Khan of Uttar Pradesh. The competitors achieved a very high standard of shooting.

First Aid & Ambulance Drill Competition:

As usual, this competition was organised by the St. John Ambulance Association, with the assistance of the Director, Medical and Health Services, Rajasthan, and his staff. It is a team competition. The following States were represented by their teams in this competition:—

(1) Andhra Pradesh; (2) Bihar; (3) Bombay; (4) Delhi; (5) Madras; (6) Punjab; (7) U.P. & (8) West Bengal.

The Hardinge Police Ambulance Challenge Shield awarded to the winners of this competition went to the team from Andhra Pradesh. The runners-up trophy of the Straight Ambulance Challenge Cup was won by the Uttar Pradesh team. The team from Bihar stood third. According to the Secretary General of the Red Cross who attended on the final day, there had been a big improvement in the standards exhibited at the competition.

Wireless Transmission, Receiving & Mechanics Competition:

The response to this competition from the States was particularly good this year. All the States and other centrally administered areas of Delhi and the Andaman & Nicobar Islands, competed in this section. The winners shield was annexed by the team from Rajasthan. The West Bengal team emerged as the runners-up, while the team from Madras came third. This competition was organised by the Directorate of Central Police Wireless of Home Ministry.

Scientific Aids to Investigation Competition:

On account of the inclusion of the test in Police Photography in this competition, the rules regarding the composition of the teams had to be revised. Accordingly, each team for this competition consisted of one Inspector, 2 Sub-Inspectors, one A.S.I. or H.C. and one constable. The test in Police Photography was compulsory for the two Sub-Inspectors and optional for the Police Inspector. These officers were also required to take part in Medico-legal, Finger-print and Foot-print tests, while the A.S.I. or H.C. and the constable were eligible for the remaining two tests. Ten States and the Union territory of Delhi participated in this competition. J. & K. had sent a team of observers to watch this competition.

This competition was organised and judged by officers from the Central Forensic Institutes, assisted by two officials of the Intelligence Bureau and one from the C.P.T.C., Abu. The problems set for the competitors were very interesting and required detective ability and skill of a high order to solve them.

The shield for the team securing the highest marks in the aggregate was won by West Bengal. The shield for the runners-up team was won by Bihar. The challenge shields in four individual tests were won by Andhra Pradesh, Bombay, Delhi and Rajasthan. The shields in the remaining two tests were secured by the competitors from Bihar.

Miscellaneous :

Teams consisting of over 500 officers and other ranks from all the States and Delhi, Himachal Pradesh, Tripura, Andaman & Nicobar Islands and the C.R.P., Neemuch, attended this Meet. All the teams were accommodated in barracks in the Reserve Police Lines at Jaipur. The Rajasthan Police had also put up tents for the use of J.C.Os. The judges and gazetted officers were housed in the officers' quarters adjoining the Police Lines and in the local Circuit House and a Hotel. Three messes were run, one for the gazetted officers, one for the J.C.Os and another for O.Rs. The arrangements made in the camp for the boarding and lodging of all ranks were very good and sanitation and medical facilities in the camp were excellent. All the teams had been provided with adequate transport for their use and Rajasthan went all the way to look after all their guests in the best traditions of hospitality.

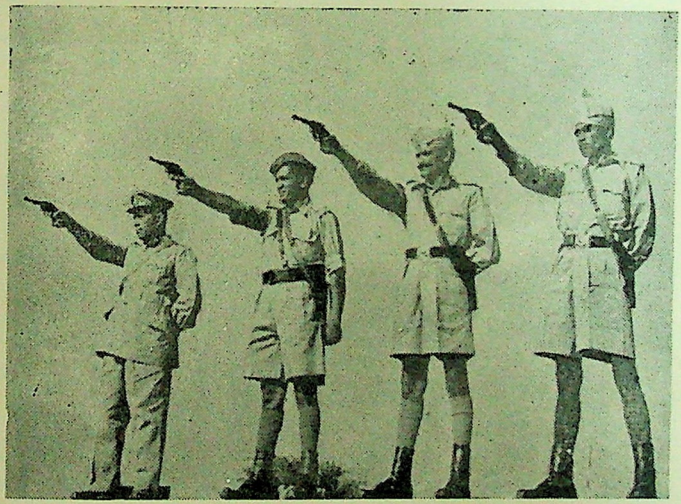
The Meet was inaugurated on the morning of 4th November, 1958 by the Chief Minister of Rajasthan by firing the first rifle shot on the 61st Cavalry Range where the shooting competitions were conducted. The Rifle Shooting competition commenced after that and the other competitions were also started at the site adjoining the General Camp in the Reserve Police Lines. Officers and men of the Sikh Light Infantry and 61st Cavalry supervised the arrangements at the 'butta' and in the statistical office at the Range and did a fine job.

On the 6th November, 1958, the Chief Minister and the Home Minister of Rajasthan went round the Duty Meet Camp and witnessed various competitions that were in progress.

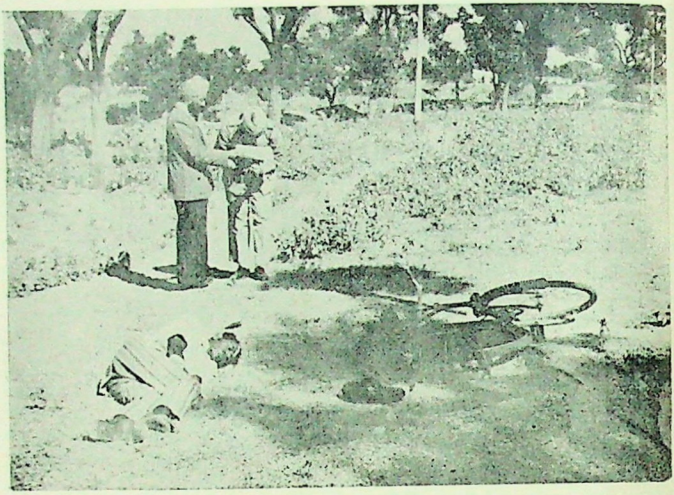
On the opening day of the Meet, the Governor of Rajasthan gave an "At Home" at the Raj Bhavan, in the evening, to the visiting teams. On the 5th November, 1958, in the evening, the Chief Minister was "At Home" at the Circuit House. This year the Rajasthan Police held the customary 'Bara Khana' at night on the 7th November, 1958. This function was attended by the Home Minister of Rajasthan.



Shri Mohan Lal Sukhadia, Chief Minister, Rajasthan, inaugurating the Meet by firing the first shot.



Revolver Shooting Competition in progress.



A competitor photographing a scene of crime.



The Governor of Rajasthan addressing the teams at the close of the Meet.

The closing ceremony was held on the evening of the 7th November at the Maharaja College Grounds, Jaipur. The Governor of Rajasthan presided over this function and gave away the prizes. After the prize distribution, the Governor of Rajasthan declared the Meet closed. A massed band display by the Rajasthan Police followed by the sounding of the retreat brought the function to an end. Later, the Rajasthan Police entertained the competitors and visitors to tea and the Rajasthan Armed Constabulary then put up a most effective and spectacular display of mass P. T. and "camel Sowars" by flood light.

The Rajasthan Police had arranged cultural performances by local artists as well as by policemen in the Duty Meet Camp in the evenings after the day's competitions had come to an end. These cultural performances were greatly appreciated. Rajasthan handicrafts and other items were displayed at the Camp with the assistance of the local Handicraft Board.

The Press and the All-India Radio gave a very good coverage to the Meet.

The scope of the Scientific Aids Competition would be further increased next year and the possibility of bringing in the Frontier Protection Police to take part in the Meet is being examined.

RESULTS OF RIFLE SHOOTING COMPETITION

Practice No. 1—Application—100 Yds.—Standing position

Rank	*Name of Competitor*	*Name of State*	*Max. Pts.*—100	
I	H.C. Man Bahadur Pradhan	West Bengal	76	(65)
II	P.C. Assainar	Kerala	76	(63)
III	H.C. Akkidos John	A. Pradesh	74	(63)

Practice No. 2—Application—200 Yds.—Kneeling position

Rank	*Name of Competitor*	*Name of State*	*Max. Pts.*—100	
I	F.C. Jodh Singh	Punjab	94/92	(92)
II	Jamadar Shaaban	Orissa	94/88	(92)
III	Inspr. Venner	West Bengal	92	(90)

Practice No. 3—Application—300 Yds.—Prone Position

Rank	*Name of Competitor*	*Name of State*	*Max Pts.*—100	
I	C.C. A.A. Khan	M. Pradesh	98	(94)
II	Sgt. Bennet	West Bengal	96	(90)
III	N/K. Nasiruddin	Madras	92	(88)

Practice No. 4—300 Yds.—Snap Shooting.

Rank	*Name of Competitor*	*Name of State*	*Max. Pts.*—15	
I	H.C. Brij Lal	C.R.P., Neemuch	15	(15)
II	Jem. B.K. Mahanty	Orissa	12/15	(12)
III	N/K. K. Menon	Kerala	12/12	(9)

RESULTS OF REVOLVER SHOOTING COMPETITION

Practice No. 1—Application 25 Yds.

Rank	*Name of Competitor*	*Name of State*	*Max. Pts.*—120	
I	Sh. N.D. Reddy, Dy. S.P.	A. Pradesh	94	(95)
II	R.I. Mohammed A. Khan	U. Pradesh	93	(94)
III	Sh. L.J. Hall, Dy. S.P.	C.R.P., Neemuch	88	(93)

Practice No. 2—Attack 30 Yds.

Rank	*Name of Competitor*	*Name of State*	*Max. Pts.*—30	
I	R.I. P.J. Cussack	A. Pradesh	27	(24)
II	S.I. Rachan Singh	Delhi	25/12	(32)
III	Sergeant Major Rautrai	Orissa	25/4	(20)

Practice No. 3——Rapid fire—15 Yds.

Rank	*Name of Competitor*	*Name of State*	*Max. Pts.*—60	
I	Sub. H.K. Rana	Bihar	45	(41)
II	A.S.I. Rashid Khan	J. & K.	42	(41)
III	H.C. Mohammed Ishaque	U. Pradesh	40	(40)

Practice No. 4—Application 50 Yds.

Rank	*Name of Competitor*	*Name of State*	*Max. Pts.*—60	
I	S.I. Onnoony	Kerala	60	(60)
II	S.I Mohan Singh	Delhi	58	(60)
III	R.I. P.J. Cussack	A. Pradesh	56/54	(58)

BEST SHOT (Revolver)

R.I. Mohammed Ashique Khan—U. Pradesh 204 out of 270..

Prime Minister's Police Medal For Life Saving

The Prime Minister's Police Medal for life saving which was instituted for the first time this year was awarded to eight Policemen from different States at the VI All-India Police Duty Meet held at Jaipur.

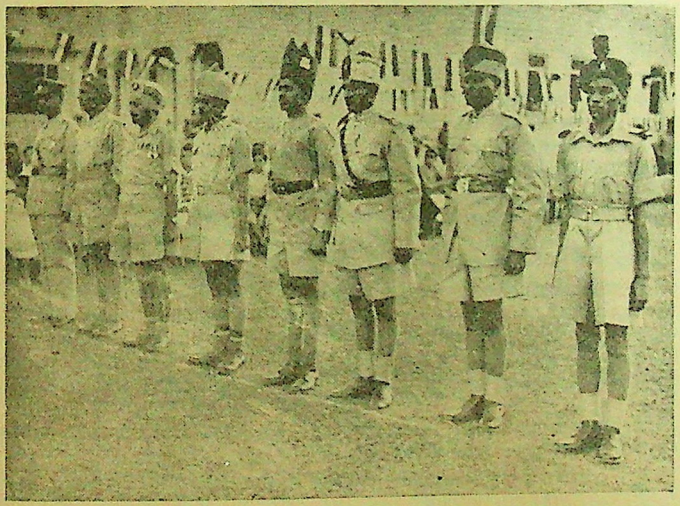
The medals were presented to the recipients by Shri Gurmukh Nihal Singh, Governor of Rajasthan, at the prize distribution ceremony held on the 7th November. In fact, the winners of this award were the first persons to be honoured that day.

The Secretary of the All-India Police Duty Meet Organisation read out the citations and the Medals were pinned on to the chest of the recipients by the Governor.

Citations

Shri P. Subramanyam, Sub-Inspector of Police, Andhra Pradesh.

On receipt of information that a house in Rotapalli village had caught fire the Sub-Inspector after informing the Fire Service Station



Recipients of the Prime Minister's Medal for Life Saving.

at Nellore rushed with three constables to the village. While doing rescue operations he heard that a servant named P. Venkataswami had been trapped inside and had fainted. Regardless of the risks involved, Sub-Inspector Subramanyam went inside the house and rescued the servant in the midst of blazing rafters falling apart, suffocating smoke and leaping tongues of flame. Thus by his exceptional courage and devotion to duty he saved a life.

Shri Hitlal Singh, Havildar, Bihar Military Police.

During a visit to the bathing ghats at Monghyr on 18-5-58, Shri Singh saw a woman suddenly carried away by a strong current of the river. At once he jumped into the river and swam about 250 yards to reach the woman. She gratefully clung to his neck. For a moment both seemed to submerge but the Havildar extricated himself and the woman lost her hold. However he gathered courage and again grasped her hand firmly and brought her to the shore after a considerable struggle. With medical aid the woman regained consciousness the next day.

Shri Mahendra Prasad Singh, Sub-Inspector, Uttar Pradesh.

On 14th of July, 1958, Sub-Inspector Mahendra Prasad Singh was on duty at the annual fair at Karchhuli Mahadeo on the banks of river Sai, which was then in floods. There were only four boats available for the pilgrims to cross the river. A boat containing 14 passengers went out of control in the swift current of the river and hit against another boat. The women passengers got panicky and tried to jump into the other boat. In the confusion two women and a child fell into the river and were drowning. On seeing this, the Sub-Inspector jumped into the river and rescued them skilfully.

Shri Anwar Singh, Constable, Uttar Pradesh.

While on traffic duty at Kachhura Ghat on the Jamuna river on 1-11-1957, Anwar Singh heard of a fire breaking out in the village and immediately organised fire fighting operations. There he heard the shrieks of a woman who was trapped in a burning house. Finding no entry inside, he made a hole in the rear wall with villagers' help, entered through it and rescued the helpless Shiv Rani and her baby, both of whom had become unconscious due to smoke and heat.

Shri Kundan Singh, Constable, 8th Bn. Provincial Armed Constabulary, Uttar Pradesh.

When fire broke out accidentally in the house of Shri Ram Sarup Lodh in Barkhera village on the 9th of February, 1958, the men of a detachment of Provincial Armed Constabulary who were camping nearby saw the flames and rushed to the scene of the fire

which had spread to 25 houses. A six-month-old baby was caught inside a blazing house. Constable Kundan Singh courageously went into the house at great risk and rescued the child. He also took a leading part in fire-fighting and cut down the flaming branches of a peepal tree in order to prevent the spread of the fire and saved nearby houses.

Shri Nand Singh, L-Nk. 5th Bn. Central Reserve Police.

A disastrous fire broke out on 4-6-1958 in Malipura village close to the headquarters of the 5th Battalion of the Central Reserve Police when all the villagers were out in the fields. Men of the C.R.P. rushed out to extinguish the fire. L-Nk. Nand Singh who heard the shrieks of Shrimati Fauli to save her two minor children trapped inside her burning house, rushed through the flames and succeeded in bringing out the two children to safety.

Shri Sheo Charan, Constable, Madhya Pradesh.

On the 26th of June, 1958, a five-year-old child accidentally fell into a well near the Power House at Khergone. Constable Sheo Charan heard the cries of the parents of the child and jumped into the well despite the fact that it was 40 feet deep and that there was an electric motor fitted inside the well causing serious obstruction. The child was safely brought out by him and restored to his parents.

Shri Ramakrishnan, Constable, Madras State.

On 2-1-1958 at about 6.15 p.m., Shrimati Shakuntala Achi who was sitting on the parapet wall of a well drawing water accidentally fell into it. An alarm was raised and a crowd gathered but no one dared to rescue her. Constable Ramakrishnan heard the alarm and without losing time jumped into the well with his uniform and lifted the drowning woman above the water. The woman was unconscious and the well had no steps. He shouted for a rope which was lowered. He tied the woman to the rope and she was lifted out. After artificial respiration the woman recovered.

—o—

Let me remember when I find myself inclined to pity a criminal, that there is likewise a pity due to the country.

—Hale.

Police Notes

The Art of Command

Morale and discipline lie especially within the province of a commander. Both call for his unremitting personal attention. Morale stems from confidence—the confidence men have in themselves, in their own skill and courage, and their confidence in their leaders. If confidence is lacking the leaders must instil it by making good deficiencies in organisation, equipment and training, and setting the example in enthusiasm and energy. A commander must satisfy himself that the tasks he sets are within the capacity of those called upon to perform them. Before calling for a supreme effort he must be sure that the situation demands it, remembering that repeated exhortations soon cease to have any significance.

It is a commonplace to say that a good general must be a lucky one. The truth of the matter is that he must have good judgement, he must be able to hold the balance between cool calculation and instinct. He must be prepared to take risks, big risks, but as a practised clear-headed gambler, not on the "chuck and chance it" basis. "Nothing succeeds like success" is a slogan every commander will do well to remember. British troops and policemen are better than most at "taking it on the chin" and still "keeping their peckers up" but even their indomitable spirit cannot be maintained indefinitely on failure.

The objects of discipline are two-fold—to enable men to put their duty before their safety, and to make them immediately and unquestionably responsive to the will of their leader. I have never been fond of the expression "man-management" though it is now-a-days used to cover all that is necessary to maintain morale and contentment and that in that sense it demands close and constant attention. But a good soldier and a good policeman should be a man who can "manage" himself, in the narrower sense of the word, and the same applies to discipline. The standard of discipline to aim at is self-discipline. Unfortunately that is beyond most of us so every commander must be a good disciplinarian in the best sense of the word. Lord Nelson, our greatest sailor, and Sir John Moore, the founder of the Light Infantry, are my ideals as disciplinarians, and curiously enough the methods adopted by both men have been described by the same author—Sir Arthur Bryant.

—Field Marshal Lord Harding.
—The Police College Magazine (U.K.)

Special Correspondence

One of the greatest changes that has taken place in all Government Departments during the last 40 years has been the enormous increase in correspondence. The change has been so gradual that only the oldest officers now remember the days when 'bumph' was a minor part of their work. Today dealing with correspondence takes up most, if not all, of the time; indeed, many officers take files home with them to work on after dinner. The really frightening thing is that this is now accepted as normal. This complete preoccupation with day to day routine papers leaves no time for quiet thinking about general policy and future planning. No one can see the wood for the trees. We all agree that this is wrong, doubtless steps have been taken to attempt to reduce the volume of correspondence and yet year by year this monster is gaining momentum, and is now about to overwhelm us, unless, indeed, it has not already done so.

It is a curious fact that many of the mechanical aids produced to help us, short-hand, typewriters, dictaphones and now tape recorders have indeed speeded up the writing of letters, but alas, from the mere ease of writing, have increased production to such an extent, that we are far worse off than before.

Only twenty years ago, District Officers in Africa spent two-thirds of their time on tour doing invaluable work settling most problems on the spot and getting to know their district and its inhabitants. Today they are lucky if they manage one week out in a month, and even this short absence means piles of correspondence awaiting them on their return. But the long intervals between visits now force their subordinates to write in, and so the vicious circle is complete. I know an Administrator in a West Indian Island. He works hard, possibly somewhat slowly, and is so bogged down by correspondence that during his first year he spent only two days visiting his village.

During my service I have noticed another significant change which I think has a sinister bearing on the flow of paper. Before 1914 very junior officers took decisions on their own. I can only speak of personal experience in the Army at this period, but I have no reason to suppose that other services were any different. We were encouraged to make decisions, occasionally they were wrong and the senior officers picked up the brick, but generally we were right and no correspondence at all went up to a higher level. Frequently there are two possible solutions to a problem, either of which will work. The obvious course is for the man on the spot to decide and carry through his decision. But the modern method is endless, time wasting discussions on paper, and when a decision is at last made, at a high level, it may be so late as to be useless. The modern game of passing the buck needs no elaboration.

—Brigadier P.J.T. Pickthall, M.C.
Hong Kong Police Magazine

Bank Robbers Caught By Camera

Mr. Frank Storey, Chief of Police of Cleveland, Ohio, and his son Thomas, Superintendent of the same Force, have explained their method of catching bank robbers by a camera to senior officers at Scotland Yard, who may consider its use. Fifteen months ago, as an experiment, a secret camera was installed in a Cleveland bank which, when an alarm button was pressed, automatically set an electrically-driven motion camera in operation. The success of this idea was proved when the bank was, in fact, raided and pictures of the thieves, one man and two women, were immediately shown on television. The man saw himself on the TV screen and gave himself up and the two women were identified by other viewers and captured within 48 hours. There have been no bank robberies in Cleveland since.

—Garda Review.

Analysis of Accidents

The annual statistical analysis of road accidents in the Metropolitan Police District reveals that in 1957 more than one person in every thousand of the London population was seriously injured as the result of a road accident. The total number of casualties during the year was 55,136. This was an increase of 1.8 per cent compared with 1956. There were 669 deaths—a decrease of 2 per cent compared with the previous year. Casualties to motor-cyclists rose by 12.8 per cent to 12,428. It is interesting to note that there were 4,347 fewer accidents in 1957 than in 1938 in spite of greatly increased number of vehicles now on the road.

—Notes on Current Topics.
Police Review (U.K.)

Investigating Hit-And-Run Cases

After rendering first aid to the injured, primary emphasis should be placed on securing the identification of the driver and vehicle concerned. The best possible description should be obtained and immediately broadcast to all who can aid in locating the responsible operator and car.

Further evidence should then be sought by careful examination of the scene. Damage to objects, or injury to persons struck should be carefully noted for indications of the probable damage to the wanted vehicle and for traces of foreign matter such as blood, hair, fabrics, paint, wood or stone which may be found on it. Parts which may have broken off the vehicle should also be looked for, as these may aid in directing the search and identification of a suspected car.

In looking for evidence, the search should be planned so that every part of the scene is thoroughly covered. Cross-searching will provide a double-check to insure that nothing is overlooked. Occasionally it may be advisable to search a large section of the highway since it is possible that evidence may have been carried far. The same organized procedure should be followed in protecting and safeguarding the accident scene and in carefully searching for evidence. Cases often depend upon the finding of a single fragmentary bit of evidence left by the criminal.

The most specific and distinctive description of the car and the driver that it is possible to obtain should be sought from witnesses. If none are at the scene, a check in the vicinity may locate persons who did not see the accident but saw the vehicle fleeing the scene and can describe it.

As a follow-up several additional methods may be employed, General publicity will sometimes encourage additional information from persons having knowledge of the incident. Notices to repair shops, and parts dealers should not be overlooked. If the make of the vehicle is known, a check on all such vehicles in the area may lead to locating the wanted one. An immediate canvass of garages in the vicinity is often productive.

Stolen automobile reports which have been submitted immediately following such hit-and-run incidents should be carefully investigated, bearing in mind that in some instances motorists involved have falsely reported that their automobiles were stolen prior to the time of the accident.

When a suspected car is located, it should be impounded and searched for evidence. All exterior parts should be carefully examined, especially protruding parts where hair or fibres may have been caught. All damaged parts should be noted and inspected for traces of blood or signs of contact with other objects, and no foreign material should be eliminated until its source is definitely determined. In addition to recent damage, evidence of repairs, new paint or washing should be carefully noted, and if damaged parts have been replaced the original parts should be obtained. The car should be placed on a rack and the undercarriage inspected for parts which appear to have been brushed by any object.

These are only a few of the common methods used. Circumstances in each case will suggest others.

It should also be borne in mind that various technical and laboratory aids are of assistance to such investigations. These include facilities for the comparison, identification of metals, rubber, glass, fabrics, paint, hair and other substances, chemical tests for intoxication, and polygraph (lie-detector) tests, as well as photography, speed determination from skid marks, and brake testing.

—The Citizen (Pakistan.)

Crime In India—1957

Survey of Crime:

During the year 1957, 581,371 cognizable cases were reported to the Police.

The cognizable crime reported every year since 1948 was as follows:—

1948	625,909
1949	654,019
1950	635,508
1951	649,728
1952	612,010
1953	601,964
1954	556,912
1955	535,236
1956	585,217
1957	581,371

Thus, in 1957 crime remained practically stationary compared to 1956.

Crime under different heads:

The table below shows the number of cases reported during the year 1957 under the more important heads of crime and their variations from the corresponding figures of 1956:—

Sl. No.	Head	1957	1956	Percentage change
1.	Total Cognizable Crime	581,371	585,217	—0.66
2.	Murder	10,419	10,025	+3.9
3.	Kidnapping and Abduction	5,821	5,905	—1.4
4.	Dacoity	5,560	5,397	+3.1
5.	Robbery	7,408	7,618	—2.8
6.	House Breaking	129,632	134,556	—3.70
7.	Theft { Cattle	20,340	19,924	+2.1
	Theft { Ordinary	212,899	216,290	—1.6
8.	Rioting	23,750	24,700	—3.8
9.	Criminal Breach of Trust	15,362	15,466	—0.67
10.	Cheating	9,388	9,519	—1.4
11.	Counterfeiting	629	596	+5.5
12.	Miscellaneous	140,163	135,221	+3.7

Increases under the heads Murder (3.9), Dacoity (3.0), Counterfeiting (5.5), and Miscellaneous (3.7) were more than off set by the decreases under the heads Robbery (2.8), House Breaking (3.7) and Cheating (1.4).

The States where noticeable increase occurred compared to 1956 were Kerala (+3385 i.e. 38.8%), centrally administered territories of Andaman & Nicobar Islands, Himachal Pradesh, Manipur and Tripura (+746 i.e. 23.1%), Delhi (+1,940 i.e. 24.9%), Bihar (+5,866 i.e. 10.3%), Mysore (+1,558 i.e. 6.9%) and Andhra Pradesh (+1,181 i.e. 3.2%).

Noticeable decreases occurred in Bombay (—8,927 i.e. 7.7%), Madras (—2,711 i.e. 4.9%), Madhya Pradesh (—3,034 i.e. 4.5%) and Uttar Pradesh (—2,836 i.e. 4.2%).

The incidence of urban crime (in cities with over one million population) was much higher than that in rural areas. West Bengal however, showed a peculiar phenomenon. The incidence of crime in Calcutta City was actually lower than in the rest of West Bengal. Possibly this is due to different methods of reporting which are followed in Calcutta and the rest of West Bengal.

Reasons for variation in Crime:

Kerala has ascribed the increase to better reporting and widespread political and labour agitations. Bihar has ascribed the increase to acute economic conditions caused by early rains and subsequent continued drought. Delhi ascribes the increase in figures to improved facilities for registration of petty offences as a result of establishment of three flying squads, the establishment of a number of new police stations, the growth of several new colonies, the rapid increase in the population and the presence of a large floating population. Amongst the other centrally administered territories in Tripura the increase is ascribed to better reporting and to the activities of foreign criminals over a long frontier. Manipur has ascribed the increase to failure of crops and influx of Naga criminals and Andaman and Nicobar Islands to serious labour unrest and unemployment. The small increases in Andhra and Mysore do not call for any comments.

No special reasons have been given for the noticeable decreases in urban crime in Kanpur or Madras cities or the increase in Hyderabad City.

MURDER

During the year under report 10,419 cases as against 10,025 in 1956 were reported; there was an increase of 3.9 per cent over the year 1956, this being the second consecutive year which registered an increase.

No specific reasons have been given by any State to explain the marked variation in this form of crime. Majority of cases were said to be due to family disputes, party feuds, sexual intrigues and revenge and not for purposes of gain. In Punjab, however, a professional murderer with 30 murders to his credit was ultimately tracked down by sustained police efforts. All these murders were for gain and lust for killing.

The volume of crime per 100,000 of population was more than three in Andaman and Nicobar Islands (9.7), Madhya Pradesh (4.5), Bombay (4.2), Assam (3.8), Punjab (3.7), Mysore and Manipur (3.3) each, Andhra Pradesh, Delhi and Tripura (3.1) each. In Bombay city it was (4.4).

16,971 cases were available for disposal in the year. Out of these 6,798 were sent to the courts for trial. 3,098 cases ended in conviction, 3,686 ended in acquittal or discharge and 14 cases were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to the total true cases investigated was 33.2 per cent against 34.6 of 1956; the percentage of conviction to the number of cases tried was 45.7 as against 47.9 of the year 1956.

19,725 persons arrested for the offence of murder were tried. 6,418 persons were convicted, 13,296 acquitted or discharged and cases against 11 persons were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction was 32.6 as against 35.5 of the preceding year.

KIDNAPPING AND ABDUCTION

The continuous rise year after year, from 1952 under this head was arrested this year, showing a drop of 1.4 per cent. Noticeable increases occurred in Manipur (+62 i.e. 117%), Hyderabad City (+22 i.e. 95.7%), Delhi (+58 i.e. 54.2%), Kerala (+8 i.e. 19.5%), Mysore (+26 i.e. 14.9%), and Calcutta (+16 i.e. 15%).

The States which recorded more than 400 cases were Bombay (792), Uttar Pradesh (780), West Bengal (713), Madhya Pradesh (563), Rajasthan (479), Madras (445) and Punjab (401).

West Bengal and Calcutta ascribed the large incidence of this form of crime to the absence of wholesome corrective influence, exhibition of films and increase in the circulation of undesirable literature, the victims mainly being refugee girls who could not be sheltered in good environments. Delhi ascribed the increase in figures to the fact that a wholetime Squad was set up to investigate these cases with the result that several persons made use of these facilities and reported a large number of cases which were later found untrue and as many as 37 per cent were cancelled under the orders of magistrates. In Manipur, more than 62.6 per cent of the cases were reported to be cases of elopement reported as kidnapping by the guardians for using the police machinery. Assam has mentioned the suspected kidnapping of children for 'U Thelm' worship. In Orissa State certain kidnappings took place for marriage.

The newly enacted Suppression of Immoral Traffic Act brought into force now, it is hoped, would bring down the incidence of this form of crime substantially, in the next year.

In 2,549 cases charge-sheets were laid in the courts. Out of these 1,013 were convicted, 1,486 were discharged or acquitted and 50 cases

were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated was 26.2 (27.1 in 1956) and percentage of conviction to cases tried was 40.5 (41.8 in 1956).

6,768 persons were sent up for trial of whom 1,830 were convicted 4,829 acquitted or discharged and cases against 109 were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to the persons tried was 27.5 (28.3 in 1956). The percentage of conviction in the seven cities was 33.9 (29.7 in 1956).

DACOITY

For the second year in succession dacoity has shown an upward trend showing a 3% increase compared to 1956. Large increases occurred in Bihar (+611 i.e. 48.8 per cent), Mysore (+30 i.e. 32.6 per cent), Kerala (+5 i.e. 29.4 per cent), Jammu and Kashmir (+8 i.e. 15.1 per cent). In the Union Territory of Manipur the numerical increase was (+24); in the cities of Madras and Hyderabad it was (+2) and (+3) respectively.

Decreases were registered in the dacoity infested areas of Madhya Pradesh (—90 i.e. 14.5), Rajasthan (—30 i.e. 33 per cent) and Uttar Pradesh (—25 i.e. 2.7 per cent). Other noticeable decreases were in Delhi (—2 i.e. 66.7 per cent), Punjab (—6 i.e. 37.5 per cent), Bombay State (—299 i.e. 28.2 per cent), Bombay City (—280 i.e. 94.9 per cent) and Calcutta (—4 i.e. 50 per cent).

The volume of crime was more than 1.5 (all-India index) in the Naga Hills and Tuensang Area (11.1), Tripura (5.5), Manipur (5.0), Bihar (4.8), Assam (3.6), Madhya Pradesh (2.0), West Bengal (1.9) and Bombay (1.6).

Bihar ascribed the increase to acute economic conditions. In Assam and Manipur, Naga hostiles were responsible for several cases. In Manipur Naga hostiles were responsible for 20 of the reported 29 cases. The redeeming feature of the situation was the marked drop in the dacoity infested areas of Uttar Pradesh, Madhya Pradesh and Rajasthan which was due to systematic and coordinated action against various organised gangs and their gradual liquidation. West Bengal ascribed the decrease to better preventive measures and the work of village defence forces.

Charge-sheets were sent up in 2,367 cases; 1,038 ended in conviction, 1,319 in acquittal or discharge and 10 cases were withdrawn. The percentage of cases convicted to true cases investigated was 21.0 (22.4 in 1956) and percentage of conviction to cases tried was 44.0 (48.8 in 1956).

Out of 15,124 persons charge-sheeted, 4,593 were convicted, 10,451 acquitted or discharged and cases against 80 persons were withdrawn. The percentage of persons convicted to those tried was 30.5 (33.5 of 1956).

ROBBERY

The States which recorded more than 500 cases were Bombay

(2,460), Bihar (974), West Bengal (810), Madhya Pradesh (691) and Uttar Pradesh (517).

The volume of crime was more than 2.0 in the States and Union Territories of Bombay (5.1), Tripura (3.6), Delhi (3.3), Himachal Pradesh (3.2), West Bengal (3.1), Naga Hills (3.0) Madhya Pradesh (2.7), Bihar (2.5), Assam (2.3) and Rajasthan (2.2).

The incidence of this crime which had shown an increase of 13.5 per cent in 1956 showed a decrease of 2.8 per cent over the figures of 1956.

Delhi ascribed the increase to the growth of a large number of new colonies on the outskirts of the urban area. In Tripura the increase was due to better reporting. In Bombay State (excluding Greater Bombay) the increase was due to the registration of technical offences due to disputes arising out of the Tenancy Act. In Bihar the increase was ascribed to acute economic distress and inadequacy of police force. Kerala and Jammu & Kashmir have not given any reasons for the increase. The sharp decline noticed in Bombay city was due to the fact that in the year 1956 the language disturbances were responsible for the tremendous increase.

In 2,979 cases charge-sheets were sent to courts; of these 1,300 cases ended in conviction, 1,556 in acquittal or discharge and 123 cases were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated was 21.7 (22.1 in 1956) and to cases tried was 45.5 (47.3 in 1956).

6,386 persons were sent up for trial, of these 2,283 were convicted, 3,843 acquitted or discharged and cases against 260 persons were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction was 37.3 (38.6 in 1956).

HOUSE-BREAKING

129,632 cases i.e. 22.3 per cent of the total crime were recorded against 134,556 in 1956 showing a decrease of 3.7 per cent.

The States which recorded more than 10,000 cases were Bihar (23,013), Bombay (19,128), Uttar Pradesh (17,975), Madhya Pradesh (15,149) and West Bengal (12,250). The volume of crime was above 50 in the States and Union Territories of Andaman & Nicobar Islands (109.7), Tripura (88.3), Delhi (78.7), Bihar (59.3), Madhya Pradesh (58.1) and Assam (51.2). Amongst the large cities Bangalore recorded (96.9). Hyderabad (94.1) and Greater Bombay (59.4).

In Delhi the increase was due to improved facilities available to the public for reporting cases as a result of the establishment of three flying squads and the growth of new colonies on the outskirts of the urban area. Andaman and Nicobar Islands ascribed the increase to unemployment; Kerala and the city of Bangalore have not given any reason for the increase. The increase in Tripura was attributed to better reporting, import of labourers with unknown antecedents

by the contractors from outside Tripura and activities of foreign crim nals. Himachal Pradesh ascribed the increase to better reporting.

Out of 159,634 cases available for disposal, charge-sheets were sent in 33,207 cases; 22,525 cases ended in conviction, 9,054 cases in discharge or acquittal and 1,628 cases were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated was 18.6 (18.7 in 1956) and that to cases tried was 71.4 (72.5 in 1956).

30,503 persons were convicted, 19,236 were acquitted or discharged and cases against 3,473 persons were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to persons tried was 61.3 (61.2 in 1956).

THEFT

The cattle thefts increased by (+2.1 per cent) whereas there was a decrease of (—1.6 per cent) in ordinary thefts. Decreases in both types of thefts were recorded in the States of Assam, Madhya Pradesh, Madras, Punjab and Uttar Pradesh. In cattle thefts the decrease ranged from 6.6% in Madhya Pradesh to 1.8% in Madras; in ordinary thefts it ranged from 6.8% in Madras to 0.7 in the Punjab.

The States which recorded the largest number of cattle thefts were Uttar Pradesh (3,303), Bombay (3,105), Madhya Pradesh (2,921), Madras (2,784), Rajasthan (1,880) and Andhra Pradesh (1,797). The States which recorded more than 20,000 cases of ordinary thefts were Bombay (43,076), West Bengal (28,673), Madhya Pradesh (25,475), Uttar Pradesh (22,135) and Madras (21,178).

The volume of crime in cattle theft cases was the highest in Rajasthan (11.8), Madhya Pradesh (11.2), Andaman and Nicobar Islands (9.7) and Madras (9.3). In the ordinary thefts it was more than 75 in Delhi (316.5), Andaman and Nicobar Islands (180.8), West Bengal (109.0), Madhya Pradesh (97.7) and Bombay (89.3).

The increase in cattle thefts in Andhra Pradesh was attributed to the increase in demand for skin and meat. In Tripura the high prices paid for the cattle in Pakistan was the main reason. Orissa ascribed the increase to the cattle being left scattered due to drought.

10,565 cases of cattle thefts and 72,069 cases of ordinary thefts were sent up for trial. 6,693 cattle theft cases and 50,188 ordinary theft cases ended in conviction; 2,297 cattle theft cases and 14,362 ordinary theft cases were acquitted or discharged and 1,575 cases of cattle thefts and 7,519 of ordinary thefts were compounded or withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated in the cattle theft was 36.9 (35.2 in 1956), and to cases tried, it was 74.4 (71.8 in 1956). The percentage of persons convicted to persons tried was 67.4 (61.5 in 1956).

The percentage of ordinary thefts cases convicted to cases investigated was 27.9 (27.3 of 1956) and to cases tried 77.8 (77.3 of 1956). The percentage of persons convicted to those tried was 69.2 (66.9 of 1956).

The increase in ordinary thefts in West Bengal was due to prevailing economic conditions in the State, soaring prices of food stuffs and other essential commodities, continued influx of refugees and their unsettled conditions, growth of new towns and development of industries. Delhi ascribed the increase in the number of ordinary thefts to a rapid increase in the population, and building activities and the resulting presence of a large floating population. In Tripura and Himachal Pradesh the increase is attributed to adverse economic conditions and better reporting. Jammu and Kashmir ascribed the increase to the activities of foreign criminals in bordering villages. Bihar ascribed the increase to acute economic difficulties. Kerala and Mysore have not given any definite reason.

RIOTS

23,750 cases were reported during the year under review as compared to 24,700 in 1956. The rising trend in riots ever since 1953 was arrested during this year registering a decrease of (—3.8 per cent) over the 1956 figure. The largest increase under the head was in Kerala (+396 i.e. 83.5 per cent), followed by Tripura (+34 i.e. 40 per cent), Manipur (+10 i.e. 35.7 per cent) and Punjab (+87 i.e. 32.3 per cent). The noticeable decreases were in Bombay city (—222 i.e. 69.6 per cent), Madras City (—13 i.e. 46.4 per cent), Kanpur City (—5 i.e. 41.7 per cent) and Bombay State (—1393 i.e. 40.9 per cent).

The States that recorded more than 1,500 cases were West Bengal (3,988), Bihar (3,922), Uttar Pradesh (3,002), Madras (2,047), Andhra Pradesh (2,034) and Bombay (2,014).

The volume of crime was more than seven in Tripura (18.6), West Bengal (15.2), Assam (11.7), Bihar (10.1) and Naga Hills (8.4).

In Tripura the increase was due to land disputes amongst the refugees and the absence of a proper survey which have made land disputes a persisting feature. Manipur ascribes the increase to land disputes. Punjab attributed the increase to Hindi Raksha Agitation and the Patwaris' agitation. In Kerala widespread political and labour agitations contributed to the increase in crime under this head.

In Bombay City the decrease was due to the absence of any language riots.

13,165 cases were sent up for trial, 3,724 cases were convicted, 7,839 were acquitted or discharged and 1,602 cases were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated was 22.2 (26.4 of 1956) and to cases tried 32.2 (38.8 of 1956).

112, 745 persons were tried, out of whom 28,915 were convicted, 70,373 acquitted or discharged and cases against the 13,457 were withdrawn. The percentage of persons convicted to cases tried was 29.1 (38.8 of 1956).

CRIMINAL BREACH OF TRUST

The crime under this head showed a negligible decrease of 0.67 per cent over the 1956 figure.

The States which recorded more than 1,000 cases were Bombay (3,231), Uttar Pradesh (2,323), Madras (1,959), West Bengal (1,520) and Madhya Pradesh (1,230).

The volume of crime was highest in Greater Bombay (33.1) followed by Madras City (26.8), Kanpur (25.4), Bangalore (25.2), Hyderabad (19.0), Delhi (15.7), A. & N. Islands (12.9) and Calcutta (10.4).

8,059 cases were sent up for trial of which 4,605 were convicted, 2,375 were acquitted or discharged and 1,079 were compounded or withdrawn. The percentage of cases convicted to cases investigated was 37.7 (38.6 of 1956) and to cases tried 66.0 (65.9 of 1956).

9,491 persons were sent up for trial; of these 4,995 were convicted 3,272 acquitted or discharged and cases against 1,224 compounded or withdrawn.

CHEATING

Cheating cases decreased by (—1.4%). Large increases were noticed in Calcutta (+126 i.e. 45.8 %), Bangalore City (+29 i.e. 43.3 %), Manipur (+18 i.e. 41.9 %), Assam (+56 i.e. 34.1 %), Mysore (+70 i.e. 28.8%), Delhi (+85 i.e. 28.5%) and Jammu & Kashmir (+7 i.e. 25%). Decreases occurred in Kanpur City (—27 i.e. 42.2 %), Rajasthan (—185 i.e. 36.3%), Tripura (—3 i.e. 28.6%), Punjab (—158 i.e 26.5 %) and Himachal Pradesh (—8 i.e. 25.8%).

Bombay (2,167), West Bengal (1,249) and Madhya Pradesh (1,045) registered the largest number of cases. The volume of crime was highest in Bombay City (29.7) followed by Delhi (22.0), Madras (16.6), Hyderabad (13.5), Bangalore (12.3) and Manipur (10.6).

4,851 cases were sent up on charge-sheet; 2,491 were convicted, 1,486 acquitted or discharged and 874 were compounded or withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated was 31.0 (32.5 in 1956) and to cases tried 62.6 (62.1 in 1956).

7,114 persons were sent up for trial, 3,244 were convicted, 2,630 acquitted or discharged and cases against 1,240 persons were compounded or withdrawn.

The percentage of conviction was 55.2 (53.9 in 1956).

COUNTERFEITING

There was an increase of (+5.5 per cent) under this category of crime in 1957 over the corresponding figure of 1956.

The States which recorded more than 50 cases were Bihar (146), Madhya Pradesh (82), West Bengal (72), Assam (63), Orissa (58) and Uttar Pradesh (53).

During the year out of 316 cases sent up for trial 183 resulted in conviction, 128 in acquittal or discharge and 5 cases were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated was 36.0 (40.5 of 1956) and to the cases tried 58.8 (65.2 in 1956).

Out of 505 persons sent up for trial 259 were convicted, 229 were discharged or acquitted and cases against 17 were withdrawn. The percentage of conviction to persons tried was 53.1 (60.6 in 1956).

RESULT OF INVESTIGATION

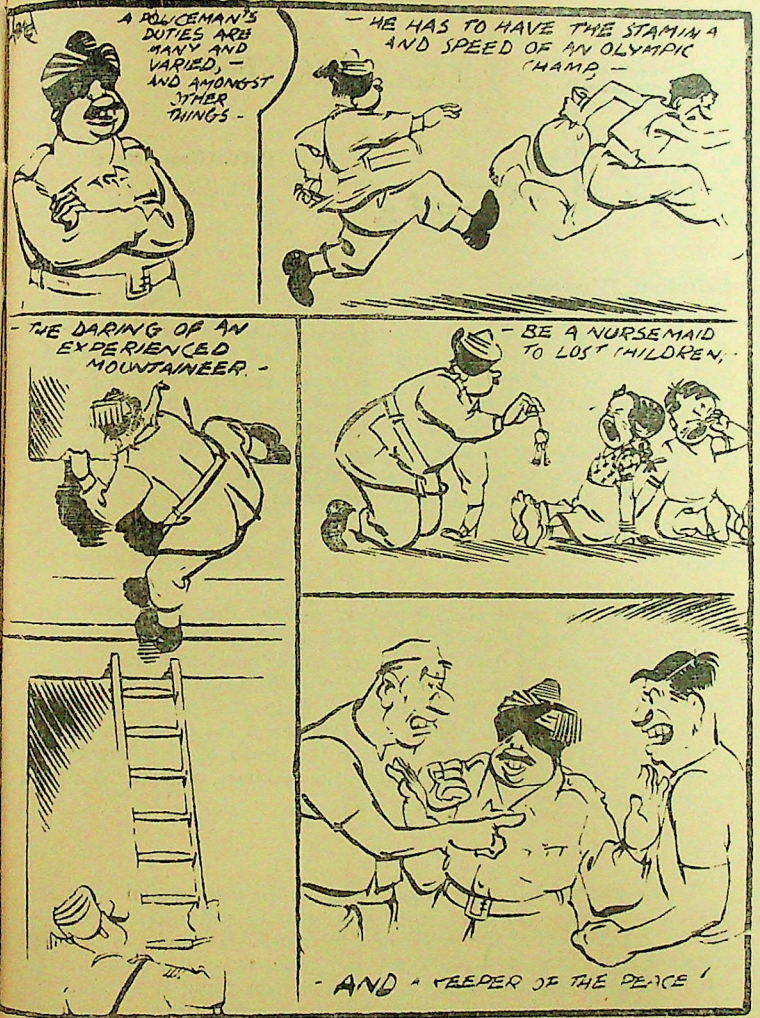
At the close of 1956, 140,252 cases were pending disposal in the courts and 53,806 were pending investigation with the police. During the year 1957, 581,371 cases were registered with the Police. In 533,335 cases investigation was refused, or they were declared to be false, or were due to mistake of fact, or law or non-cognisable; or cases which abated on account of death of accused, or the accused was declared insane, or which remained not detected, at the close of 1957. Thus investigation was completed in 493,570 cases; out of these 251,476 (51 per cent) remained undetected as compared to 52.46 per cent in 1956. 129,577 (26.3 per cent) against (26.5 in 1956) ended in conviction and 75,251 (15.24 per cent) were acquitted or discharged (against 14.83 in 1956).

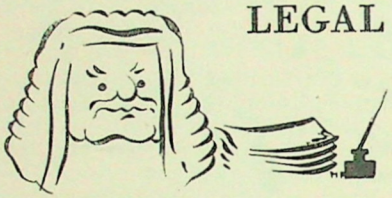
The percentage of conviction to true cases investigated was above the all India figure of 26.3 in Madras (45.4), Himachal Pradesh (45.1), Mysore (41.5), Andaman & Nicobar Islands (41.4), Andhra Pradesh (36,6) and Punjab (36.5). In the larger cities it was Bangalore (56.2), Madras (49.7), and Kanpur (38.6).

At the close of 1956, cases against 344,643 persons were pending trial in courts and cases against 37,943 were pending investigation. During the year 626,915 persons were arrested. Cases against 513,736 persons were completed either by trial or investigation. Out of these 206,335 persons were convicted, 223,949 were acquitted or discharged and the cases against 83,452 persons were compounded or withdrawn. The percentage of persons convicted to those tried was 48.0 (49.8 in 1956). The percentage of conviction was appreciably higher than the All India figure in Andaman & Nicobar Islands (71.8); Madras (61.7), Madhya Pradesh (60.2), Naga Hills and Tuensang Area (57.1) and Punjab (54.2). In the larger cities it was (84.3) in Madras, (81.6) in Bangalore, (73.2) in Kanpur and (70.7) in Hyderabad.

CASUALTIES AMONG THE POLICE

Sixty-seven police officers and men were killed and 1192 were injured during the year in the performance of their duty. The highest number killed was in Naga Hills and Tuensang Area 16, Uttar Pradesh 12, Bihar 7, Madhya Pradesh and Rajasthan 5 each. Among the injured Bombay including Bombay City contributed 459. Rajasthan 214, West Bengal including Calcutta 117, Bihar 107 and Madras 70.


A POLICEMAN'S DUTIES ARE MANY AND VARIED, — AND AMONGST OTHER THINGS -
— HE HAS TO HAVE THE STAMINA AND SPEED OF AN OLYMPIC CHAMP —
— THE DARING OF AN EXPERIENCED MOUNTAINEER. —
— BE A NURSEMAID TO LOST CHILDREN. —
- AND A KEEPER OF THE PEACE!



LEGAL NOTES

D.R. Chaudhari
Punjab Police.

Criminal Misconduct:

The offence of criminal misconduct punishable under Section 5(2) of the Prevention of Corruption Act is not identical in essence, import and content with an offence under Section 409 I.P.C. The offence of criminal misconduct is a new offence created by that enactment and it does not repeal by implication or abrogate Section 409 I.P.C. There can be no objection to a trial and conviction under Section 409 I.P.C. even if the accused has been acquitted of an offence under Section 5(2) of the Prevention of Corruption Act (1957 Cr.L.J. 892).

Injury:

Although the medical evidence does not say that any one of the injuries on the body of the deceased was sufficient to cause death in the ordinary course of nature, it is open to the court to look into the nature of the injuries found on the body of the deceased and infer from them that the assailants intended to cause death of the deceased.

Even if none of the injuries by themselves was sufficient in the ordinary course of nature to cause the death of the deceased, cumulatively they may be sufficient in the ordinary course of nature to cause his death (1957 Cr. L.J. 591).

Provocation:

Under Exception I of Section 330 I.P.C. the provocation must be grave and sudden and must have by its gravity and suddenness deprived the accused of the power of self-control. It ought to be distinctly shown not only that the act was done under the influence of some feeling which took away from the person doing it all control of his action but that the feeling had an adequate cause. In the absence of such proof the atrocity of the offence will not be mitigated and the offender will not be able to escape the legal consequences of

his act. The test is that on the effect of the provocation on a reasonable man, so that an usually excitable or pugnacious individual is not entitled to rely on provocation which would not have led an ordinary man to act as he did. In applying the test it is of particular importance to consider whether sufficient interval has elapsed since the provocation to allow a reasonable man time to cool, and to take into account the instrument with which the homicide was effected, for to retard in the heat of passion induced by provocation by a simple blow is a very different thing from making use of a deadly instrument like a sharp and large knife.

Again, if it appears that he meditated upon his revenge or used any trick or circumvention to effect it, it would show deliberation, which would be inconsistent with the excuse of sudden passion and would be the strongest evidence of malice. The length of time intervening between the alleged affront and the retaliation is evidence in itself of deliberation. It must not, however, be understood that any trivial provocation which in point of law amounts to an assault or even a blow will reduce the crime of the party killing to culpable homicide not amounting to murder .

(Held that in the circumstances of the case the provocation, if any, was neither grave nor sudden and the offence would not be reduced to one of culpable homicide not amounting to murder (1957 Cr. L.J. 617).)

Dr. Johnson was unbending himself with a few friends in the most playful and frolicsome manner. Suddenly he stopped, "My boy," he said "let us be grave : here comes a fool".

—James Boswell
The life of Samuel Johnson

BOOKS



Daily Training Bulletin—Los Angeles Police Department—by W.H. Parker, Chief of Police—Published by Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, Illinois (U.S.A.).

The book is a compilation of the training bulletins issued to the members of the Los Angeles Police force as a part of its Roll-call Training Programme. Through this an attempt was made to pool the knowledge, wisdom and experience of the department personnel for the benefit of the entire force.

The bulletins cover all aspects of police work, regarding policies, rules, techniques and procedures. They lay down clearly the action to be taken by Police officials in normally conceivable contingencies including aircraft accidents and atomic attack. The facilities available at Police Headquarters' record and reference sections and the procedure for making the best use of them are also given.

The bulletins are, of course, based on the local laws and regulations governing the conduct of the Police in Los Angeles, but they provide the foundation on which a very useful training programme can be drawn up for any other Police force. —R.S.

John Benton, Rookie Police—by Sgt. Thomas P. Connors & Lt. Paul Glaser. Published by Dodd, Mead & Co. New York.

This is a "career" book, obviously one of the many published by the same American firm, written by two officers of the New York City Police Department. It traces the events in the life of a police recruit in New York from the moment he enters the Police training institute to the time when, as a full-fledged patrol man he covers his "beat" in the company of another recruit.

The book apparently satisfies the aim with which it is written which is, to quote the Police Commissioner of New York in his introduction, "to give readers some idea of the training and experiences a patrol man undergoes" and to "inspire many more men to enter this vital field." To an average Indian reader this book would not be of much interest. To policeman in India however it may provide an insight into the working of a similar Department in the U.S. It would give him an opportunity to compare the type of training, the requirements of the profession, the type of crime and the general attitude to his work of a policeman in New York, with those in our country. —K.R.

Awards For Gallantry

A. President's Police and Fire Services Medal

Shri Balu Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Rajasthan.

Shri Balu Singh showed exemplary courage and devotion to duty of a high order during an encounter with a gang of dacoits. He was a member of a police party which raided the hideouts of the gang of two notorious dacoits, Bhanwar Singh and Jagmal Singh, on the morning of August 25, 1957. This gang was responsible for various murders and also of the kidnapping of many persons including police officials.

The dacoits opened fire on the Police when they found themselves surrounded. When the gang was on the point of being liquidated, the police party was suddenly fired upon at very close range by another gang of dacoits. Bhanwar Singh and two of his associates were shot dead in the encounter. Shri Balu Singh and some other members of the police party, who had been injured were, however, brought to safety.

B. Police Medal

Sri Tane Rao, Head Constable, Rajasthan.

Head Constable Tane Rao who was with the police raiding party led by Sri Balu Singh showed exceptional courage and devotion to duty of a very high order.

AWARDS FOR MERITORIOUS SERVICE

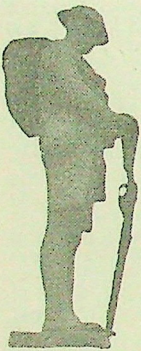
Police Medal

1. Shree D. Sen, Deputy Inspector General, Special Police Establishment.
2. Shree S. M. Ray, Officiating Deputy Superintendent, Special Police Establishment, Calcutta.
3. Shree G. S. Jog, Inspector, Special Police Establishment, Bombay.
4. Shree V. S. Wani, Inspector, Special Police Establishment, Bombay.
5. Shree Kishen Lal, Inspector, Special Police Establishment, C. I. A.), New Delhi.
6. Shree T. Raghawan, Inspector, Special Police Establishment, Madras.

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide N/A to Murder	Administering of Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping and abduction
			Coins	Currency and Bank Notes				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra Pradesh	7,604	481	1	2	221	40	4	38
Assam	4,365	282	1	22	70	25	...	77
Bihar	13,370	616	7	23	249	55	14	76
Bombay	26,476	448	4	2	545	105	9	211
Jammu & Kashmir	1200	67	...	...	20	4	1	25
Kerala	3,762	269	3	...	98	16	2	14
Madhya Pradesh	14,769	398	6	12	320	10	15	197
Madras	12,431	466	2	...	187	84	18	121
Mysore	5,574	168	1	...	153	26	2	34
Orissa	5,981	168	...	...	67	28	4	23
Punjab	5,459	55	...	...	180	73	2	92
Rajasthan	5,055	273	...	...	130	20	4	132
Uttar Pradesh	15,642	779	4	...	470	368	24	229
West Bengal	17,660	1,199	3	16	144	109	8	206
Union Territories.								
A. & N. Islands	59	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Delhi	2,712	20	1	...	27	2	10	59
Himachal Pradesh	295	10	...	...	5	...	2	9
Manipur	207	6	...	...	4	...	...	21
Tripura	650	57	...	...	2	7	...	9
Pondicherry	614	1	...	...	2	...	1	...
Naga Hills and Tuensang Area	67	...	...	1	2	1	...	...
Total	143,952	5,763	33	78	2,896	973	120	1,573

Dacoity and Preparation and Assembly for Dacoity	Robbery	House-Breaking	Cheating	Criminal Breach of Trust	THEFT						
					Copper wire	Cattle	Cycles	Motor Vehicles and Accessories	Fire-arms	Explosives	Other Types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
22	54	1,451	158	214	92	467	261	44	...	1	2,387
50	55	936	46	35	12	101	68	45	5	2	936
374	192	4,094	75	105	116	286	394	5	9	3	2,892
137	587	4,145	482	914	168	870	529	104	7	...	9,350
26	18	313	8	41	3	46	8	2	14	2	185
4	15	554	25	56	9	49	16	5	...	2	638
124	222	3,655	270	352	69	1,289	313	32	21	...	5,841
9	73	1,716	214	341	82	588	217	17	3	6	4,242
23	40	795	78	184	30	285	136	26	6	...	1,650
19	44	995	57	125	78	251	110	...	2	...	1,439
6	25	1,063	112	118	25	151	170	8	6	2	1,002
20	103	1,142	76	77	2	506	130	2	9	...	825
206	239	3,346	246	535	76	927	681	5	60	3	4,119
147	204	2,607	361	413	150	394	631	149	7	4	7,047
..	..	5	1	1	...	1	...	...	...	...	11
...	10	437	91	86	6	20	453	8	1	...	982
3	4	50	8	6	...	1	...	...	...	...	80
4	1	24	13	7	...	15	18	...	...	...	26
5	12	221	...	5	...	29	5	...	...	...	131
...	1	34	4	3	...	5	7	...	...	...	95
1	3	19	2	1	...	1	...	3	...	...	7
1,180	1,902	27,602	2,327	3,619	918	6,282	4,147	455	150	25	43,885

ROLL OF HONOUR



Shri Jagir Singh, Sub-Inspector, Roberts Road Police Station, Delhi.

Shri Singh was on patrol checking duty on the night between 23/24-8-1958. At about 1.30 a.m. while he was making entries in the Beat Book of a Foot Constable in beat No. 2, South Avenue, New Delhi, car No. DLE 200 which was driven by Mr. Eric Engzell, who was coming from the direction of Rashtrapati Bhawan, dashed against the Sub-Inspector. The car was driven at a high speed and dragged the S.I. along with his cycle for a considerable distance. The Sub-Inspector was admitted in the Willingdon Hospital, where he succumbed to his injuries on the same day at 9.15 a.m.

D!B. C
4/5/59.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. V No. 4 April, 1959

CONTENTS

		Page
Method of Approach—Prime Minister's Advice		1
Mass Murder in Bangalore	*B.P. Revanna*	3
Central Detective Training School	*T. Ramanujam*	10
Joint Action Pays	*Brahma Shanker Singh*	14
Delhi Declaration on the Rule of Law		19
Burglaries by Bawarias	*Mahabir Singh*	22
A Case of Coin Counterfeiting	*P. L. Patil*	27
Somnambulistic Homicide	*Edward Podolsky, M.D.*	32
Identification of Persons and Properties	*D. R. Chaudhari*	35
Murder in Tirunelveli	*K. G. Narayanaswamy*	41
Illicit Drug Traffic in India-III	*M. B. Chande*	46
A Useful Fingertip	*S. C. Barua*	51
Police Notes		54
As Others See Us		60
Cricket Match in Aid of Police Welfare Fund		63
The IX All-India Police Athletics and Sports Meet	*Sardar Balbir Singh, I.P.*	64

The Indian Police Journal

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

———

Notice to Contributors

The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest for publication in The Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size.

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription of The Indian Police Journal is Rs. 5/- (8 sh.) post free. Subscriptions may be sent to The Editor, The Indian Police Journal, 25, Akbar Road, New Delhi.

The Indian Police Journal is issued quarterly in the first week of January, April, July and October.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. V No. 4 April, 1959

EDITORIAL

Crime in the midst of plenty, is a strange phenomenon in the advanced western countries of to-day. Human behaviour is recording strange facts and figures. While the countries are advancing in comforts of life and prosperity, their human material still shows social perversities.

The dynamic changes in social life in India deserve to be studied in the perspective of their impact on human mind and behaviour. The environments and beliefs are fast changing owing to rural areas developing into townships, rural economy developing into industrial economy. In these new enviroments, social behaviour and outlook are bound to change.

The social problems to-day tend more and more to centre on human behaviour in individual capacities, the causes and effects of that on social relations and the measures needed to remedy perversities. The United Nations Organisation which has in many spheres shown commendable grasp of problems that may affect posterity has already picked up one in the sphere of the social sciences with particular reference to Criminology and the Forensic Science.

Criminology is no longer viewed as merely a science of prevention and detection of crime. It is viewed in a more basic manner with roots in studies of Sociology,

Anthropology and Biology and the application of Physics and Chemistry to establish truths.

UNESCO had some time ago published a study on Criminology and Forensic Science stressing the need of teaching these subjects at the University level. All the ten countries visited by a team of experts have acknowledged the usefulness of the Science and have opened degree courses for University or Institutional studies.

Strange though it may seem, instances there have been to show that thoughts and problems of a period are in advance of the contemporary studies available in the Universities. The seats of education seem to acknowledge those branches of study by offering disciplines, which have been adequately built up by the writings of independent scholars and research-workers.

We are glad to know that some Universities in India are actively considering to offer Criminology and Forensic Science as a subject for study in B.A. and B.Sc. degree courses.

The Universities would thereby demonstrate their capacity for noting the trends of the time. The distinction of being the pioneers in introducing a Department in this country for Degree Courses on this subject will go to them.

We are sure, the research-scholars who have built up the subject so far by their contributions will offer their services to the Universities for organizing these courses.

Editor

METHOD OF APPROACH—PRIME MINISTER'S ADVICE

(We reproduce below with his kind permission the Prime Minister's address to the I.P.S. Probationers and cadets on the occasion of the Passing Out Parade at the Central Police Training College on 18th October 1958 at Mount Abu, as we believe it would be read with interest by our readers.)

Cadets,

I have come here gladly on this occasion to this passing out parade for a variety of reasons. Among them, the chief one being, that the police force in India, at present more especially, has to discharge very arduous responsibilities. The difficulty in the way of their work lies in the fact that they have to deal from day-to-day with the public, and often with anti-social elements; therefore, they are constantly in the eye of the public.

For two major reasons they have to function in a particular way if they are to succeed. Before independence came to India they had to function efficiently though there was no particular need for them to have the full co-operation of the people as now. Now, it is not only applied to the police force, but to all the various aspects of our administrative apparatus that nothing important can be done in India or in any democratic State without the closest co-operation of the administration with the people. This has to be remembered because some times it is overlooked. Things changed in many ways when Independence came to India. That change was not apparent because there was a continuity, because many things appeared to go on as they had been going on previously. There was no break as such but there was an enormous break all the same under the surface of the things which seemed to be much the same. The whole relationship of the administration with the public changed. The whole relationship of every executive officer wherever he might be, with the public changed. The whole relationship of the police with the public changed, even though people may not have realised it. It is in the measure that they did not realise it fully that they encountered difficulties. That it is the first thing to remember, that in a democratic State the police are different in a sense from the police in a state that is not democratic. The police are citizens as much as others of the democratic State. Of course the police have to function in the maintenance of law and order for the protection of those who need protection and all that. But they can only successfully do this in a democratic State if they are in tune with the people and if they get their co-operation. It is well to remember that, both as a principle and in practice, this is

important because the success of a police officer lies greatly, wherever he may be stationed, and whatever he may be doing, in the measure he can obtain the co-operation of the people of the place. Whether it is in the detection of crime or in the normal maintenance of law and order it makes all the difference in the world whether the public react to it in a friendly way or are reluctant to help.

I have had a great deal to do in my life—past life—with crowds, and I know something of the psychology of crowds. A crowd has an individuality of its own and that individuality can be changed from friendliness to hostility with great rapidity and a hostile crowd can also be made a friendly crowd if properly tackled. It is obvious that if you have to deal with a crowd, the best course and in fact, the only course is to make it a friendly crowd. If it tends to be a hostile crowd because of something that has happened, even then try to make it friendly. Try to divert its attention from something that has excited it, and seek its co-operation in that friendly way. You may not always succeed. There are difficult circumstances, but even the attempt of that friendly approach to a crowd or to a group always pays in the end. That is to say, the approach of an officer whatever he may be, Civil or Military, Police or any other, in any situation dealing with crowds or groups, or individuals, must always be a friendly approach. Thereby you draw out the best in that group or that crowd and can deal with the recalcitrant elements more easily; otherwise the anti-social elements get the sympathy of the crowd and then you have to deal with a much bigger problem.

I have spoken to you about this broad approach because you are going out to shoulder very responsible duties. You are young and suddenly at the height of your youth you may be faced with heavy responsibilities. I am sure that you have learnt a great deal during the course of your training, how to face some of the problems that you may have to deal with. But there will be many new problems and these will try sometimes your temper even, very much so, and some times you may be in doubt as to how to deal with the problems. But if you remember about the basic approach of friendliness to the people you seek to serve and not try to be bosses, ordering them about but rather seeking their co-operation, you will find that many of your problems are easier to solve. Many people increase their own difficulties by a wrong approach. It is the approach that counts.

Secondly, it is of the highest importance that a police officer who is in charge of such heavy responsibilities should have the respect of the people he serves. They should have faith in his integrity and friendliness. A police officer is often faced with great temptations. He must overcome them and an officer has to overcome them more than the constable under him. The officer has always to set an example and, if he fails, there is greater harm done to the State and to the reputation of the police force than if an ordinary constable fails.

MASS MURDER IN BANGALORE

B.P. Revanna

District Superintendent of Police, Bangalore.

EARLY in the morning on June 6, 1956, Sub-Inspector Srikanta Reddy who was at his desk in the Police Control Room at No. 1, Infantry Road, Bangalore-1, received an emergency telephone call. A person named Nagaraj rang up to say that a mass murder had been committed in "Ranga Vilas", a mansion opposite to the Taj Mahal hotel, from where he called. The mansion belonged to Belur Srinivasa Iyengar, a 74-year old, well-to-do, retired lawyer. Nagaraj suspected that property had also been stolen.

The Sub-Inspector recorded the message, flashed it to his Inspector Mr. Sivacharan Singh, and rushed to "Ranga Vilas" with a posse of police. Inspector Sivacharan Singh soon reached the spot and found that a large crowd had already collected. The police officers saw for themselves that the crime was indeed a most frightful one. Five mutilated bodies lying in pools of blood were enough to curdle anyone's blood. There were two other persons lying unconscious. They were Belur Srinivasa Iyengar himself and his 17-year old daughter, Rangalakshmi. They were immediately rushed to the Victoria Hospital in an ambulance. Srinivasa Iyengar succumbed to the injuries in the evening. The police officers carefully but thoroughly inspected the scene of crime. The photographer and the finger print experts were summoned to do their part of the job.

"Ranga Villas" was an aristocratic mansion situated in the heart of Gandhi Nagar, an elite locality of Bangalore. The mansion had a large vacant space on all sides and there were three entrances to it.

It was soon clear to the police that the miscreants must have had a thorough knowledge of the place. The watch dog had been heavily doped (as was revealed by autopsy). The watchman Ramalingam had been brutally assaulted before he could raise any alarm. Then the murderers wrenched one of the window bars and gained entrance into the building.

Belur Srinivasa Iyengar had been confined to bed owing to a fractured leg and was in the front room of the house. The other inmates namely, his wife Vengadamma, aged 45 years, mother-in-law Singamma, aged 70 years, daughter Rangalakshmi, aged 17 years, and the twins Lava and Kusha, aged six years, were asleep in the adjoining room. The other two daughters were in a room at the

rear. The connecting door between the two rooms was open. In the third room adjacent to the second, there was an iron safe in which were deposited all the valuables and the cash.

Beginning their inquiries the police questioned the neighbours and the servants who worked in the house. The following details were obtained: Yellamma, a maid-servant in the Belur house, and the wife of watchman Ramalingam, accompanied by her sister-in-law, came to the bungalow for work early in the morning. To their surprise they found one of the gates open, which was unusual, and there was no familiar barking greeting from the dog. They went to the veranda and were still more surprised to find the front door ajar. They moved over to the left and in a side veranda a ghastly sight met their eyes. Watchman Ramalingam lay dead in a pool of blood. At once they screamed in horror and this brought one of the Belur's daughters from the rear portion sprinting to the scene. This was Rathna, aged 14, who having seen the terrible sight in the veranda, flung the front door open and ran in to tell her mother about it. But she gasped in horror when she saw her mother Vengadamma, her grandmother and twin brothers all lying dead in a pool of blood. Her sister Rangalakshmi sat crouching against the wall, severely injured and unconscious. Rathna became aghast and was beside herself with fear. With tears running down her cheeks, she slipped into her father's room only to find the old man lying unconscious on his blood-soaked bed, grievously injured. Then she ran in terror to Nagaraj, a tenant in one of the out-houses, and sobbed out the dismal news to him. Stunned beyond words, Nagaraj with two other tenants, Srinivas and Radhakrishna, went with Rathna into the house and saw the horror with his own eyes. There was a blood-stained crow-bar leaning against the wall, an iron rod nearby, and a knife on the cot. The doors of the almirahs and the iron safe were flung open and a few silver articles and empty jewel cases were lying pell-mell on the floor. A few trunks were also lying scattered about with their lids open and the contents thrown about in a confused heap. Nagaraj then acted promptly and informed the Police.

Examining the house closely the police found that the only clues they had were the crow-bar, the iron rod and the knife. There were also two halves of cinema tickets of the nearby Himalaya Talkies. Nineteen articles were picked up by the Finger Print Experts for verification of marks. As things stood at that moment the only hope for the police investigation lay in Rangalakshmi's regaining consciousness. But that was a matter of time.

The police were faced with several questions. What could have been the motive for the gruesome murders? Who were the miscreants? Could it have been the relatives? They were closely interrogated, carefully watched and their antecedents examined but they were free from guilt. Belur Srinavasa Iyengar had three children

by his first wife, who was deceased. They were a son and two daughters. Muthanna, the son, was mentally deranged and so he was free from suspicion. Nor could the two daughters be in it. They were married and comfortably settled. The will of the old man bequeathing all his properties to the second wife Vengadamma could not have been responsible for the tragedy. By the process of elimination it was established that the cruel murders were for gain alone. The gaping iron safe, almirahs and trunks which had been rifled thoroughly bore silent witness to this presumption.

The Press and the public were justifiably agitated. Intensive efforts were made by the police to collect vital information. Night patrol was tightened. Shady characters were shadowed. Police Dogs from Madras were requisitioned, but unfortunately they proved to be of little assistance. The police kept their eyes and ears open for any chance information that might help to reveal the cause of the tragedy.

On the 8th of June, information came to hand that a certain person went to jeweller Panduranga's shop in the Civil Area on a motor-cycle and disposed of an ingot of 11½ tolas of gold at 100 rupees a tola. He had collected Rs. 1113/- only and promised to collect the balance of Rs. 30/- later. The name of the transactor was given as Krishnappa. It was a valuable tip. The police immediately flung a wide net and started to close in on the person named Krishnappa. On the same night, Police Daffadar Vedagiri, while on night patrol in Seshadripuram, espied a person moving suspiciously about. Vedagiri immediately challenged him. The other fellow faltered and fumbled. When searched he was found to have two house-breaking implements. He was taken to the Police Station for interrogation. The suspect who gave his name as Channa disclosed that he had returned from Bellary recently. Before he went to Bellary he had been asked by a bad character named Muniswamy to join hands with him and his brother Krishna Reddy to burgle the house of Belur Srinivasa Iyengar. They had made an unsuccessful attempt a fortnight previously to break into that house and so they wanted to try again. But by the time Channa came back from Bellary the burglary had been committed as also the murders.

A close examination of Channa's statement made the police feel that they were on the right track. They immediately took steps to arrest the persons named by Channa. Krishna Reddy and Muniswamy were arrested on the 9th of June. They were brothers by birth and in crime and were notorious culprits. Jewels, articles such as blood-stained clothes, and money were recovered from Krishna Reddy's house at Ulsoor. While the police raided Krishna Reddy's house, his concubine Jayamma, fearing instinctively that the game was up, frankly testified to the notoriety, evil intentions and conspiracy of

her paramour. A few items of jewellery were traced to Muniswamy and their complicity in crime was unquestionably established.

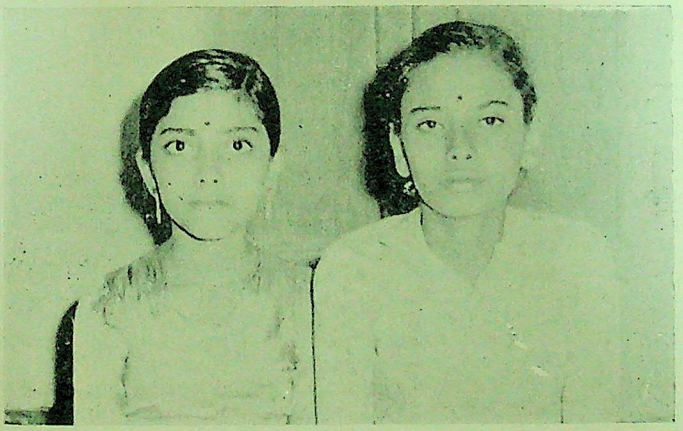
Interrogated by the Police, Krishna Reddy and Muniswamy said that the brain behind the conspiracy was Govinda Reddy, who was a close relative of both. Govinda Reddy was a resident of Gandhi Nagar and so had a perfect knowledge of the Belur family affairs and also the topography of "Ranga Vilas." Investigation revealed that on the evening of the 5th June, Krishna Reddy went out on his motor-cycle to meet Govinda Reddy. It was too early for the crime and so the motor-cycle was left in a fuel depot owned by Basavaraj. Govinda Reddy stayed behind. Muniswamy arrived at the appointed time and together with Krishna Reddy he attended the late night show at the Himalaya Talkies. They did not sit right through the entire show. They came out in the middle and went to Govinda Reddy's house. Together the three of them reached the Belur mansion. As preplanned they doped the dog and butchered the watchman. Krishna Reddy wrenched a window bar, gained entrance into the hall and opened the main door to admit his associates. They went into the ladies' room and ruthlessly killed four of the inmates, battering a few, and knifing the others. Muniswamy walked over to the front room where the old and ailing master of the family lay asleep. He hit him on the head and thought he was dead. They ransacked the entire place, robbed the women of their jewels and bundled up their booty. While going out Muniswamy dealt another blow on Rangalakshmi who seemed to be watching their movements and deeds in a dazed manner. Thus they believed that they had made sure that there would be no eye witness at all. It was all done with devilish speed and cold calculation. Govinda Reddy went home, while Krishna Reddy and Muniswamy motor-cycled to the former's residence at Ulsoor. Muniswamy received his share of the booty and went to his village of Chinnayanapalya. Later in the day, Govinda Reddy received his portion of the booty namely Rs. 3420/- in cash and valuables worth Rs. 13,000/- at Krishna Reddy's place. Highly elated by this ill-gotten fortune Krishna Reddy acquired expensive clothes and furniture. He also got the jewels melted and disposed of the gold ingot. But by doing so he walked into the police net which had been spread for him.

On the 10th of June, Govinda Reddy, who had been absconding since the day of the crime, was traced and arrested. Gold jewels on his person and a blood-stained cloth from his residence were recovered. Thus within four days of the commission of the crime the culprits had been arrested and properties traced. All that remained to be done was to chargesheet the accused.

Prime facie charges were made out against the three accused for offences under sections 457, 459, 460, 380, 302, 397, 307 and 34 I.P.C. For the prosecution, unimpeachable evidence was collected to prove



Tell-tale evidence: A room in a state of utter confusion in the Belur mansion after the cyclonic visit by the criminals.



The two daughters of Iyengar, Rathna and Prasanna, who identified the articles stolen by the criminals.

that the three accused had conspired together and had acted together to murder the inmates of the Belur House and thus got possession of the jewels, cash and other valuables. It was established that the crow-bar and the iron rod left behind in the Belur mansion by the murderers had been bought by Krishna Reddy and Muniswamy on the afternoon of the 5th of June. They were identified by Dhanalakshmi and Ibrahim Khan, the owners of the shops where the articles had been bought. Complicity of the three accused relating to their movements on the afternoon and night of the 5th of June and early in the morning on the 6th was testified to by Venkataramaiya, Basavaraj, Alamelamma and other witnesses. Basavaraj, the owner of the fuel depot at Gandhi Nagar, deposed how Krishna and Govinda Reddy came to his shop at 8 p.m., on the 5th June and left the motor cycle there saying that it would be picked up later that night on their return from the cinema show. The two halves of cinema tickets supported this. Alamelamma, maid servant at Krishna Reddy's house at Ulsoor, said that Krishna and Muniswamy came home at 5.30 a.m. on the 6th June and that she opened the door for them.

The articles of jewellery recovered from the accused on their information were proved to belong to Belur Srinivasa Iyengar's family. The two young daughters of Iyengar, Rathna and Prasanna, identified the articles. Dr. Srirangamma, sister-in-law of Belur Srinivasa Iyengar, also testified to having seen and known that the jewels belonged to the Belur family. A few of the articles recovered from Krishna Reddy's house bore specific marks on them. When Krishna Reddy was arrested on 9th June, a sum of Rs. 1065/- was found on his person, along with a bunch of keys and a few cash bills. Among the articles recovered from Krishna Reddy's place, a gold cup bearing the inscription "Gratefully, Siddabasappa and Brothers, 21-11-1926" was proved to be a present given by Mr. Siddabasappa to Belur Srinivasa Iyengar as a token of gratitude to the services rendered by Iyengar as the legal adviser of the family. A gold wrist watch with initials "B.S.V." (Belur Srinivasa Iyengar Vengadamma) was proved to be the property of Mrs. Vengadamma Srinivasa Iyengar, on the testimony of Srinivasaiah, who made it to order in his shop. A gold ring with the inscription "Srirangamma, M.B.B.S." was a present given by Dr. Srirangamma to B.S. Sampath, the deceased son of Belur Srinivasa Iyengar. Among the blood-stained clothes recovered from Krishna Reddy's residence, two were proved to be Krishna Reddy's on the evidence of Venkatappa and Motappa, the washerman who recognised the dhobi mark given by him for the clothes of Krishna Reddy. The other two clothes were those of Muniswamy and that was also established. The Chemical Examiner and Serologist, to whom the blood-stained clothes were sent for examination, certified that it was human blood of the "O" group.

A knife salvaged from a well near Krishna Reddy's house and bearing specific identification marks was proved to belong to him on the evidence of Jayamma, his concubine, and of Channa, who was an associate of his, and of Prabhakar his neighbour.

Two gold chains, currency notes amounting to Rs. 156/-, a jade Hoovvu (a gold piece used for hair decoration), and a gold ring, all belonging to the Belur family, were recovered from Muniswamy's house after his arrest on the 9th June. A pair of pearl bangles, a pair of gold bangles set with red stones and a necklace set with red stones, all belonging to the Belur family, were found on the person of Govinda Reddy when he was arrested on the 10th June. A blood-stained dhoti recovered from Govinda Reddy's house was certified to contain human blood.

On top of it all, the police established how the silver articles touched and abandoned by the accused in the Belur house contained the finger prints of the three accused. This was incontrovertible proof.

Krishna Reddy was also found to be involved in a number of heinous burglaries and a sensational double murder for gain at Dharwar. Strong suspicion of his being responsible for the murder of a certain Kantha at Sidlaghatta on 3-6-1949 was also on him.

The accused were defended by a team of talented lawyers. Their chief contention was that the information furnished by accused Krishna which led to the recovery of jewels was in the nature of self-incriminating evidence and so hit the article 20(3) of the Constitution of India and was *ultra vires*. But this contention was declared to be untenable in the light of the decisions of a number of High Courts on this point. The counsel for the accused also contended that the Investigating Officer acted in violation of Article 20(3) of the Constitution of India by taking finger impressions of the accused while in custody for purposes of verification and comparison and so it was in the nature of testimonial compulsion. But the ruling was given that it was not a violation of the Article in view of the decision of many High Courts and of the Supreme Court in this regard. However, leave to appeal to the Supreme Court on this issue was granted.

On a careful consideration of all the evidence, the Sessions Judge convicted the accused and awarded the extreme penalty and sentenced them to be hanged.

All the three appealed to the High Court, where they failed, and later to the Supreme Court, where also they failed. Mercy petitions were submitted to the Governor of Mysore and the President but they were rejected.

—o—

Central Detective Training School

T. Ramanujam

Principal, Central Detective Training School, Calcutta.

THE Central Detective Training School has been set up to train investigating officers deputed by the different states in India, in the advanced methods of investigation and detection of crime.

The non-availability of accommodation at suitable places selected earlier ultimately brought this institution to be located at Calcutta where the Government of India had their own building and were able to hire a few more buildings necessary for the school, hostel and so on. The school started its first course of training from 17th November, 1958, and has taken in 28 officers of the status of Sub-Inspectors of Police, who have put in more than seven years of service, some of them even more than 20 years of service. There will be three courses in a year.

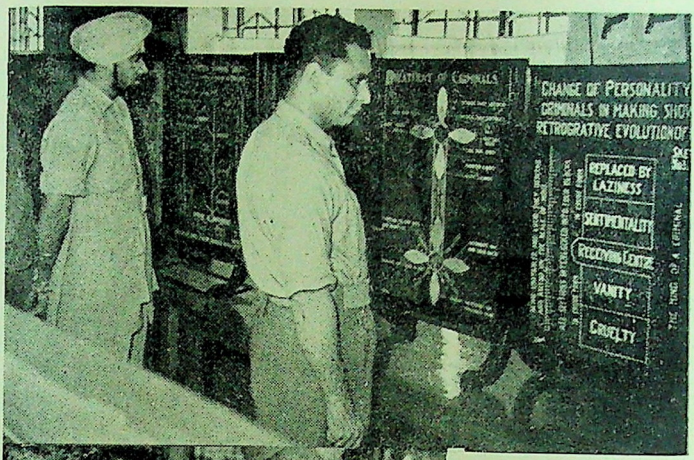
Syllabus and technique of instructions:

In a course of 13 weeks, 292 periods are available for instructional purposes. The syllabus consists of the following subjects:—

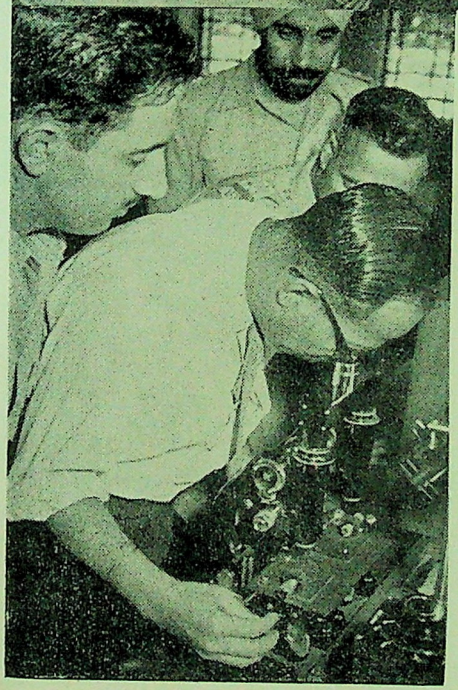
1.	Criminal Investigation (General) ..	68 periods	(24%)
2.	Criminal Investigation (Special) ..	79 ,,	(27%)
3.	Scientific Aids to Criminal Investigation	51 ,,	(17%)
4.	Law and Law-trends ..	34 ,,	(12%)
5.	Miscellaneous subjects ..	60 ,,	(20%)
	Total ..	292 periods	(100%)

Considerable stress is being laid on the use of scientific aids to criminal investigation.

Intensive training will also be given on the development of finger impressions on material objects ordinarily found at scenes of crimes, taking casts of foot-prints, tool marks, handling, packing and despatch of exhibits collected at the scenes of crimes to the expert, preparation of plans and sketches and taking photographs of scenes of crimes. Practical demonstrations and exercises will be held at actual scenes of crimes, and at other places by standing scenes of crimes.



Above : *A Section of the Crime Museum of the Central Detective Training School.*



Left : *Fired bullets are being examined under the comparison microscope in the laboratory attached to the C.D.T.S.*



Trainees testing microscope in the laboratory.



Trainees doing practical work in developing finger prints.

Facilities have been provided for use of audiovisual aids, such as charts, models, photographs, lantern slides and movie films are also made besides displaying relevant exhibits from the crime museum to suit the lectures. Several lectures on extra curricular subjects by outside dignitaries have also been arranged in order to broaden the outlook of the trainees and create a wider range of interest in them. Discussion classes on the subjects of Police interest in which the trainees are free to express their views and experiences have been provided in the course as a means of instruction.

The Set-up:

The staff consisting of Principal, the Vice-Principal and five officers of the rank of Deputy Superintendents with wide experience in criminal investigation were selected from different States. They were trained in the best institutions in the United Kingdom and other European countries both in the matter of techniques of instruction and methods of investigation.

There is a good library equipped with books on Police matters, law and general knowledge, besides periodicals, police journals, police gazettes, criminal intelligence gazettes and police administration reports from most of the States in the country.

There is a museum which contains a wide range of exhibits illustrating the different types of crime prevalent in the various States. There is also a separate museum for medico-legal subjects consisting of few original human organs, male and female models showing the different parts of the body including the circulatory system, skeletons of human body, physiological charts and photographs illustrating the various types of wounds. There is also a laboratory with a few microscopes finger-print developing equipment, a bullet recovery box and a comparison microscope. A photographic section is attached to the School for practical instructions on photographs.

Provision is also made for indoor recreation, such as table-tennis, carrom, dart games and badminton in the School. There is a Canteen to provide light refreshments, stationery and toilet articles needed for the trainees on payment.

Hostel:

There is a residential hostel attached to the School not far from it. The rooms are reasonably furnished and the messing arrangements are satisfactory. A Medical Officer has been appointed to look to the health and welfare of the trainees.

The training in the institution which commenced from 17-11-58 fulfils a long-felt need. The number of Sub-Inspectors who would be trained in a year in this institution is no doubt low when compared to their annual intake all over India. But this institution offers advanced training to experienced investigating Officers who have had so far no such institution to give them special training and refresher course.

JOINT ACTION PAYS

Brahma Shankar Singh

C.I.D., Bihar.

ON the morning of September 10, 1951, while the labourers of the Tinplate Company of India, Jamshedpur, queued up for their wages, despite a steady drizzle, driver Franklin of the Company started from the office of the Chief Cashier in a station wagon loaded with six boxes each containing Rs. 50,000 for the Time Office for the disbursement of wages. The station wagon stopped outside the gate of the Time Office and the paymasters and two of the chaukidars got down to unload the money boxes. Suddenly three terrific explosions in quick succession rent the air and frightened the labourers. The driver peered at the tyres thinking that they had burst but he was rudely pushed out by two unknown persons who got into the van and drove away, taking advantage of the smoky atmosphere caused by the explosion. The cloudy weather combined with smoke created a temporary mist which helped the robbers to disappear in the van unchallenged while the labourers stood bewildered. Hardly had they advanced 200 yards when Kalu Gurung, another chaukidar who was in the van, was pushed out of it resulting in severe injuries to his head and the right hand. While everybody stood stunned the resourceful driver Franklin with admirable presence of mind started in another car and chased the culprit only to find the station wagon abandoned in Agrico area with the chaukidar Ramu Rana dead inside in a pool of blood.

The case was reported to the local police station and an investigation was started immediately. Four of the six boxes containing money were discovered abandoned and broken. Some currency notes were found scattered probably left by the culprits in a hurry. A loaded six-chambered revolver No. 717275 by Smith & Wesson of .38 bore along with a few live and empty cartridges, some instruments apparently for breaking open the cash boxes, a pair of trousers, a bush shirt with bloodstains and a few other articles were found in the abandoned van. Out of the two boxes which were left intact, an amount of Rs. 1,06,158/2/- was found including the money scattered. Also at a little distance away two crackers were found.

The police examined the scene of crime minutely. They found ample evidence of the brutal assault committed by the criminals on men and property. The glass panes of the window of the van and the front door were found smashed. The blood found in the station

wagon was sent for chemical examination and finger and palm prints on the glass panes and the boxes were photographed for comparison. The medical officers could not trace any bullet in the body of the chaukidar during an examination.

After completing the survey of the scene of crime the police interrogated the witnesses to the outrage but could not get any helpful information against the culprits. The line of investigation went in another direction for sometime and a Punjabi gang of Darsan Singh with his followers named Harnam Singh, Bansi Singh and Gurdip Singh was suspected on a statement made by a labourer of the company, but later on this was found to be baseless. The modus operandi of the hold-up was then examined in detail and compared with several hold-up cases which had occurred in the past. After a long and exhaustive examination, the C.I.D. Range Inspector noted that a similar hold-up had occurred in Calcutta and that the gang concerned in that hold-up had adopted a similar modus operandi. It was felt that they might be responsible in this case also. According to police files, that gang was headed by one Amulya Ratan Bose from village Ghat Manghi, P.S. Medanipur in the district of Faridpur, East Pakistan, who was an absconder in another case and about whom the Calcutta Police had enquired only a month earlier at Jamshedpur where he had a few relatives. Some dacoity squad officers were detailed to find out the details of Amulya's gang and hold-up cases of Calcutta.

It was learnt that on the day of occurrence at 6-30 a.m. Aditya Lal Das, an employee of the Tinplate Co. had seen Ram Lall of Golmuri, a moneylender and formerly proprietor of a hotel, going hurriedly to the hotel in a small blue-coloured taxi and then coming back and picking up three persons near the rickshaw stand. He was again going towards the Tinplate Company. After taking tea at a hotel he went to attend to his duty and at the gate Das again saw Ram Lall talking to one of the three persons who were putting on waterproof coats, sometime before the occurrence. Just after the occurrence he narrated this fact to the Office Superintendent who informed the Security Officer of the company who passed it on to the local police. Later on A.L. Das identified two of these three persons.

Babu Lal, a barber of Golmuri Bazar, who had been contacted by the police disclosed that he used to attend on three persons for the past three months. They came on the second and third day of every month, halted at the Prince Hotel and then went back on the ninth or tenth day of the month. On the day of the occurrence he had been to the hotel for attending on them as usual but was not allowed to do so by the proprietor Rolla Ram. When he went inside to demand his dues, he saw Rolla Ram flourishing a revolver. On the strength of this information, Rolla Ram's house was searched and two waterproof coats and a cap corresponding to the description of the water-

proofs worn by the culprits at the time of the crime were recovered. There were blood-stains on one of them. Rolla Ram could not explain things satisfactorily and was arrested. He was found to be a relation of Ram Lall from whom he had purchased the Prince Hotel.

The revolver found in the station wagon was traced to have been snatched from a watcher constable of Special Branch, Calcutta Police. The trousers and bush-shirts left behind by the culprits bore washerman's marks which resembled those found on the clothes of the accused in Deoghar Bank Dacoity case. The finger prints of the Deoghar dacoity case were sent to an expert for comparison with the finger prints found on the glass panes of the station wagon and boxes. At the same time another dacoit by name Dinesh Ranjan Mukharjee alias Dinu aged 26 of Chandranagar, West Bengal, was arrested on 24-9-51 at Dhanbad as he was wanted in a Howrah criminal case. He had started fire-works at Dhanbad in the name of his wife. His finger prints were taken for comparison with the latent prints found on the panes and boxes.

As there were several hold-up cases waiting to be investigated, the West Bengal and Bihar Police conferred together to discuss the line of investigation to be adopted. It was decided to depute an Inspector from each State to solve the cases. This produced results immediately because collaboration meant sharing of information about dacoit gangs and this led to smooth working and quick results. Soon it was learnt that one Jitendra Kumar Mitra of Calcutta who was concerned in Chakrabalia dacoity case which took place on 3-1-52 and was arrested at Silchar in Assam had made a confessional statement about the Jamshedpur hold-up case. He said that he came in contact with Amulya Ratan Bose in jail when both of them were undergoing imprisonment for some other offences. Their joint plan to rob a cash van in Asansol had failed but soon Amulya proposed looting of a cash van in an unknown place. Mitra was asked to procure arms and ammunition. The date for the crime was fixed and Mitra with two others reached Jamshedpur at midnight on 9-8-51. They went to the house of an associate named Kammu. Crude bombs had already been obtained for the crime. Amulya and other dacoits who were also there, discussed the plan of the crime and the next day the criminals examined the place where they proposed to commit the crime. As they lacked sufficiency of arms and ammunition, Amulya parted with some gold ornaments which fetched Rs. 220/- in jewellery shop. Another dacoit Bhattacharjee also managed to procure Rs. 225/-. Arms were thus obtained and the dacoits perfected their plan of operations. After the commission of the crime the dacoits met at Chandil in the house of an old friend. The blood-stained clothes of the dacoits were burnt by Kammu's sister, Radharani. There were sharp differences among them about

sharing of the loot and a few dacoits angrily complained that Amulya took a lion's share.

On the strength of the information given by Mitra, the Calcutta police arrested Nirmal Kumar Adhikari who was a cousin of Niranjan Das who visited Jamshedpur at the time of the occurrence of crime. A chit bearing the address where he stayed was also found with him. Adhikari was disappointed at not getting any share of the loot which was believed to have been taken by Kammu's sister to Calcutta and hidden somewhere. He wrote an anonymous letter to D.I.G. C.I.D., Bihar and Manager, Tinplate Co., giving details of the gang. He also informed the Deoghar police. On this information, Niranjan Das and Dinu, associates in the crime, were arrested. When questioned by the police they made a confession giving details of the crime and said that Amulya took a leading part in the crime. He threw a bomb as soon as the cash van arrived near the Time Office while another dacoit Pagla pulled out the driver and took the wheel. Amulya and Bhattacharjee jumped into the rear and quickly broke open the boxes. A guard who was within was thrown out and simultaneously the van started moving. Another guard who resisted was also thrown out by them after being beaten and shot at.

The police had now obtained the details of the conspiracy and crime. They searched Kammu's quarters but could not discover any incriminating evidence. But his sister Radharani revealed that some persons had seen her brother Munish a few days before the occurrence and she had gone to Calcutta with a box in October. Later on information was received that G.L. Gaur, her neighbour, had seen a leather suit case wrapped in a towel and placed in the tin-shed near the common wall between his quarter and the next. He added that Gita, daughter of Pritivish Chandra, had taken it away. On interrogation, Gita admitted it and stated that the box had been taken by her grandfather to the quarter of her uncle. The box was then recovered by the police at the place mentioned. Radharani confessed that she did take the box to Calcutta but she denied any knowledge about its contents.

Munish Chandra Chakravarty, younger brother of Kammu, confessed that he had got Rs. 13,000/- as his share. The police checked up his statement and learnt that Rs. 14,000/- and Rs. 2,800 were deposited in his bank account on 20-11-51 and 3-1-52 respectively. The information that Rs. 24/- sent to Dinu through his mother Janhavi Devi of Howrah from Sakchi Post office by money order was also found correct.

Nonigopal Ganguli, another associate, also confessed to his part in the crime and at his instance the house of Triloknath Banerjee in village Hesilbil P.S. Patha, District Singhbum was searched in the presence of two witnesses. The accused took out a bundle of notes from the roof of the house amounting to Rs. 8210/-. Nonigopal had

taken his share of the money to the house of Brijendra Kishore Chatterjee and had kept there in a small tin suit case and the latter had given it to his brother-in-law, Shushil Ranjan to keep it. On 26-3-52, the police party went to the house of Shushil Ranjan Banerjee who was not found there. But on the way they met a neighbour named Hazra who told them that she knew about the money which was kept in Railway carriage's quarter and accompanied them to the Railway quarter, the owner of which produced the suitcase. Brijendra Kishore gave the key and it was opened and Rs. 1,300/- in thirteen bundles were found.

All the confessional statements were verified by a magistrate and found to be true and were corroborated. Charge sheet was submitted on 12th August, 1953 against Niranjan Das, Jotindra Kumar Mitra, Dina Nath Mukharjee alias Dinu, Jotin Banerjee, Shanker Mandal and Pagla, Jotish Kumar Chakravarty, Munish Chandra, Amulya Ratan Bose and Bhattacharjee showing the latter two as absconders. The accused persons were committed to the Court of sessions to stand trial u/s 395-396-412-120B I.P.C. on 28-11-55. The charges were proved. Dina Nath Mukharjee and Shankar Mandal were convicted and sentenced to death u/s 396 I.P.C. while two others Munish Chandra Chakravarty and Jotin Banerjee were convicted and sentenced to transportation for life. Nonigopal was sentenced to three year's R.I. with a fine of Rs. 500/- or in default further imprisonment for six months u/s 412 I.P.C., Munish to transportation for life with a fine of Rs. 1,000 with no further imprisonment in default, and out of the fine realised Rs. 1400/- and Rs. 100/- was ordered to be paid to the heirs of Ramu Rana and Kalu Gurung respectively. Two approvers Jotin Kumar Mitra and Ranjan Das were set at liberty. Jotish Kumar Chakravarty and Radharani were acquitted. On apppeal to the High Court, Shankar Mandal and Jotin Banerjee were acquitted. The sentence of Dina Nath Mukharjee and Munish was reduced to transportation for life and ten years R.I. with a fine of Rs. 100/- in default to R.I. for one year respectively. Amulya Ratan Bose with Krishna Bhattacharjee managed to slip away to East Pakistan and they are still there.

——o——

Revenge is a kind of wild justice, which, the more a man's nature runs to, the more ought Law to weed it out.

—Bacon.

DELHI DECLARATION ON THE RULE OF LAW

THE International Congress of Jurists was held for the first time in Asia in Vigyan Bhawan, Delhi, from the 5th to the 10th January, 1959, and was attended by 150 eminent jurists, judges and lawyers from 53 countries. Inaugurating the Congress, the Prime Minister of India, Mr. Jawaharlal Nehru, said that unless a community lived under the rule of law it would tend to be lawless and to have more or less an anarchical way of existence. The rule of law had to exist to bind the community and was synonymous with the maintenance of civilized existence. Law, he said, was the basis of civilized existence and without it society would go to pieces.

"Society changed very greatly in the last 200 years and even today the changes go on at a terrific pace due to industrial, scientific and technical developments. Therefore, the rule of law must run closely to life's problems. The law of today cannot be an answer to problems which existed yesterday," he added.

Under the chairmanship of Mr. Justice Vivian Bose, retired Judge of the Supreme Court of India, the Conference decided to frame the Rule of Law in the context of the changing situations of the modern time due to industrial and social revolutions. For this purpose, it appointed four committees, which after considering the present position in various aspects such as the relationship of the legislative, executive, judiciary and the bar to the rule of law, adopted the declaration of Delhi on the rule of law at the end of a five-day session.

The Secretary-General of the International Commission of Jurists, Mr. Jean-Flevien Lalive, said: "This is the beginning of the task of world-wide significance and is of particular importance to countries which have just emerged into life, independence and freedom."

"The International Congress of Jurists is in essence a part of the family of U.N" said Mr. Oscar Schachter, the U.N. Observer, conveying greetings to the jurists on behalf of the Secretary-General.

Mr. Das, Chief Justice of India and Chairman of the Reception Committee, said in his address that the rule of law did not and could not mean one thing for a particular part of the globe or a particular race, religion or nationality and a different thing for another part of the earth or for people belonging to other religions or nationalities.

Summing up the deliberations of the Delhi Conference, Mr. J.J. Thorson, President of the International Commission of Jurists

said: "The principles of justice on which 'Rule of Law' must be based are universal and eternal and the Delhi Congress has made fundamental advance from the decisions taken by the Congress of Athens."

The concepts of injustice and crime change through the years. The Rule of Law implies certain guarantees to democracy and human dignity. The framework which the International Commission of Jurists has drawn up is commendable and acceptable the world over. Principles of legislation, its procedure and control, some principles of criminal law and procedure, rules that prevent interference with the independence of the judiciary and of the legal profession, form a good framework of the Rule of Law. There is nothing impractical in it and if the basic conceptions of the man's status are accepted slight modifications could be made by countries to suit their circumstances.

The following is the text of the Declaration of Delhi:

1. **Legislature and the Rule of Law**

The function of the legislature in a free society is to create and maintain conditions which will uphold the dignity of man as an individual.

Every legislature should endeavour to give full effect to the principles enunciated in the Universal Declaration of Human Rights.

The legislature must: (A) not discriminate in its laws in respect of individuals, classes of persons, or minority groups on the ground of race, religion, sex or other such reasons not affording proper basis for making a distinction between human beings, classes or minorities; (B) not interfere with freedom of religious belief and observance; (C) not deny the right to elect responsible Government; (D) not place restrictions on freedom of speech, freedom of assembly or freedom of association; (E) abstain from retroactive legislation; (F) not impair the exercise of fundamental rights and freedoms of the individual; and (G) provide procedural machinery and safeguards whereby the abovementioned freedoms are given effect and protected.

2. **The Executive and the Rule of Law**

The rule of law depends not only on the provisions of adequate safeguards against abuse of power by the executive, but also on the existence of effective Government capable of maintaining law and order and of ensuring adequate social and economic conditions of life for the society.

The grant of powers of subordinate legislation to the executive should be within the narrowest possible limits and should carefully define the extent and purpose of delegated legislation and should provide for the procedure by which it can be brought into effect. In no event shall fundamental human rights be abrogated by means of

delegated legislation.

In general, the acts of the executive which directly and injuriously affect the personal or property rights of the individual should be subject to review by the courts.

A citizen who suffers injury as a result of illegal acts of the executive should have an adequate remedy either in the form of a proceeding against the State or against the individual wrong-doer, with the assurance of satisfaction of the judgmemt in the latter case, or both.

3. **Criminal Procedure and the Law** (special problems of the criminal law of a country of the relationship between the executive and penal administration):

It is always important that the definition and interpretation should be as certain as possible. Certainty cannot exist in the criminal law where the law, or the penalty for its breach is retrospective.

The rule of law requires that an accused person should have adequate opportunity to prepare his defence. **The duty of the prosecution should be fairly to place the relevant evidence before the court, and not to obtain a conviction at all costs.**

The rule of law does not require any particular penal theory but it must necessarily condemn cruel, inhuman or excessive preventive measures or punishments, and support the adoption of reformative measures wherever possible.

4. **Judiciary and the Legal Profession**

An independent judiciary is an indispensable requisite of a free society. Such independence implies freedom from interference by the executive or legislature with the exercise of the judicial function, but does not mean that the judge is entitled to act in an arbitrary manner.

The principle of irremovability of the judiciary and their consequent security of tenure until death or until a retiring age fixed by statute is reached is an important safeguard of the rule of law.

It is essential that there should be an organized legal profession free to manage its own affairs. But it is recognized that there may be regulations governing the admission to and pursuit of the legal profession.

Equal access to law for the rich and poor alike is also essential. Adequate legal advice and representation should be provided to those threatened as to their life, liberty, property or reputation, who are not able to pay for it.

The primary obligation rests on the legal profession to sponsor and use its best efforts to ensure that adequate legal advice and representation are provided. An obligation also rests on the State and the community to assist the legal profession in carrying out this responsibility.

Burglaries By Bawarias

Mahabir Singh

Instructor, Central Detective Training School, Calcutta.

DURING the monsoon (July to October) in Rajasthan in 1958, numerous reports of burglaries were received at the District Headquarters of Ajmer and Jaipur. The local press gave wide publicity to such unconfirmed reports. A study of the cases gave rise to the suspicion that inter-State gangs might be operating in the area and so special investigations were made.

About four miles away from the Police Station at midnight on 9th August, 1958, a burglary was committed in the house of Narain, a potter of Tilaura village in Ajmer District. The house was built of mud. A man-hole was bored in its wall at a spot where its view was screened by another house. The dimensions of the man-hole were 2′ × 1½′. The marks on the man-hole indicated the use of a pointed house-breaking implement. A box containing ornaments worth Rs. 190 besides victuals like bread, pickles and gur were stolen. Soon after this occurrence, the culprits committed theft in the adjacent shop which belonged to Manak Lal, a goldsmith, by breaking open the lock. They carried away a wooden box containing silver pieces worth about Rs. 10. Three or four foot-prints were noticed at the scene of this occurrence. A case Cr. No. 27 u/s 457/380 I.P.C. was registered regarding these two occurrences and investigation was taken up by S.H.O., Pushkar.

At midnight on 10th August, the temple of Mahaparbhu situated in Pushkar was raided by some criminals. Ganga Bisan Brahman, the priest, and his mother were residing in it. The method of entry here was scaling over the wall and jumping into the court-yard where the cattle were tied. The presence and movements of strangers had scared the cattle whose stamping sounds awakened the complainant and his mother. They challenged the culprits who however located them by the flash of their torch and attacked them. Gold ornaments worth about Rs. 230 were snatched from the person of the priest's mother, after injuries were inflicted on both of them. In the meantime, the alarm raised by them attracted the neighbours but the culprits hurriedly left the scene with the booty. On the line of their retreat lay another house in front of which a lamb kid was stolen. The criminals killed it at some distance away, extracted its flesh for their food and threw away the remains. The local citi-

zens chased the culprits who however disappeared into the mountains eluding their grasp. These occurrences were immediately reported to the police and a case Cr. No. 28 u/s 459/380 I.P.C. was registered and investigation was taken up by S.H.O., Pushkar.

The local police investigating the cases Cr. Nos. 27 and 28 reached the conclusion after a close study that these crimes were the handiwork of Bawarias. This was confirmed by the discovery that a gang of 40 Bawarias was seen cooking food at a secluded place between Pushkar and Ajmer town. The problem before the local staff was how to round up the gangsters, who were concealing themselves in the nearby mountains. Reinforcements were requisitioned from district headquarters at Ajmer, swooping parties were formed and the operations against the gang were launched. At 9-30 p.m. on 11-8-1958, one of the raiding police parties came across a gang of criminals relaxing in a hide-out of Pahari Thavla. At the sight of the police, the criminals jumped to their feet and a furious encounter ensued between the police and the gangsters. There was fierce fighting with sticks by both sides for sometime and finally one culprit was overpowered and arrested. He gave out his name and address as Pooran Bawaria, resident of Muzaffarnagar, district (U.P.). A huge amount of property including those concerned in both the burglary cases of Pushkar was also seized during the encounter by the police. The remaining members of the gang however escaped. At first the captured culprit was adamant in refusing to give information about his gang, but later he confessed to having committed the two burglaries and gave out the names of his associates who were all residents of Tinpulia, Ganganagar Police Circle in Rajasthan. According to him, Ram Singh was the leader of their gang. They had come from Sindh (Pakistan) after the partition and were always on the move. Most of their relatives lived in Ganganagar. The culprit and the property recovered were duly identified by some witnesses and the cases were charged.

It was obvious that the arrest of one member of the gang viz., Pooran was not enough for the problem of rounding up the remaining members of the gang still remained. Enquiries were immediately made in Ganganagar from where the gang was supposed to have started. The police were also on the look-out for them in their local jurisdictions. In the meantime, another crime was reported from Ajmer City itself.

On the midnight of 16th August, 1958, a burglary was committed in the house of Shrimati Noorain B.K. Masih, in the Circle of Alwar Gate Police Station. The culprits had jumped over the compound wall and entered the house through the door of the kitchen room. The complainant woke up during the commission of the crime but the culprits succeeded in decamping with a box containing clothes worth Rs. 40. They abandoned the empty box at

a distance. Earlier to this occurrence, reports of stone-throwing into the houses were received from several quarters but on each occasion the persons woke up and raised an alarm and then the mischief stopped. This was a method invariably resorted to by the Bawarias in order to ascertain whether the inmates were awake or asleep. However, these activities made the police and the public more alert and vigilant. The investigation of this case was vigorously pursued and soon enough the police met with success. The Station House Officer of Srinagar (Rajasthan) arrested Kishangir, Biharigir, Hiragir, and Shibgir, Sidhiwal Bawarias who were residents of Tinpulia Police Circle, Ganganagar district on 25-8-1958 u/s 54/109 Cr. P.C. On interrogation, they confessed to having committed the crime in Shrimati Noorain's house. They named Kesar Bawaria as their accomplice and leader of their gang. They also pointed out some of the stolen property of the above cases, which was recovered from a water channel near the city. But they denied their connection with Pooran who was concerned in the Pushkar burglaries. The police had still some more problems to be faced. Their enquiries at Ganganagar and efforts to round up the other gangsters proved futile. Another crime was also reported from Nasirabad Police Station. Besides this crime, 15 burglaries were reported during the first seven months of the year. The *modus operandi* employed in most of them was more or less the same such as lock-breaking, hasp-breaking, removal of door shutters and opening of locks by false keys. Bidis, match boxes, flour and gur were reported to have been stolen in the majority of these cases. In one case of theft at the local Post Office at Ramser, cash was stolen and in another case in the same village, clothes were stolen. Some suspicious strangers were reported to have been seen by the villagers of Ramser in the garb of Sadhus during day-time on several occasions during the period of this outbreak. No definite conclusions were arrived at as a result of investigations of the above cases. There were also reports of burglaries with similar *modus operandi* from other quarters of this district.

On 23-7-1958, a burglary was reported from Shradhna village in Mangliawas Police Circle. The scene of crime was an interior village at a distance of seven miles away from the Police station. On the night of 22nd July 1958 at 2 a.m. a gang of criminals entered the compound by scaling over the wall and raided the house of the medical officer of the local civil hospital. They kept the door of the compound open to ensure their speedy escape. The verandah was closed by wooden shutters having numerous triangular holes through which they managed to unlatch the door from the outside. As soon as they entered the room, the complainant and his wife woke up and challenged them. The culprits attacked them with lathis and stones and quickly decamped with a box containing cash, ornaments and clothes.

The empty box was left at a distance of half-a-mile away near the railway line and property worth about Rs. 2,100 was carried away. A heap of stones and house-breaking implements pointed at one end were found in the compound. Earlier to this occurrence, the same night they had entered the quarters of the hospital sweeper and the compounder, but they did not find any valuable article worth stealing. In each of these quarters also, a heap of stones was found. The enquiries at the spot revealed that on top of a lofty hill, a mile away behind the quarters of the complainant, there was a temple in which a Sadhu had been staying for about a month before this occurrence. He never spoke but used to communicate his ideas in writing. Suspicious strangers had been seen visiting him and staying with him in the temple. On one of his arms the name 'Bhanwar Lal' had been tattooed. This raised suspicion against him and it was strengthened by his sudden disappearance immediately after the crime. However the case diaries were silent on this clue. During the same period, three cases of snatching ornaments were reported at Madanganj Police Station in Kishanganj Sub-Division of Ajmer District. In this part of the country even the males of some communities wear costly ornaments thus offering a temptation to the criminals. The *modus operandi* employed in these cases was scaling over the compound wall and snatching ornaments from persons sleeping in the compound or in the open space in front of their houses. A gang of local Bawarias responsible for these offences was arrested by the Rupangarh Police and the property lost in these cases and two burglaries of Civil Lines Police Station of Ajmer city was recovered from them.

The Police found that the criminals made use of hideouts in the hills between Pushkar and Ajmer. Soon after their criminal expedition, they hid themselves in the hideouts where they planned further depredations.

A majority of the burglary cases committed by the Bawarias or other ex-notified tribes or gangs of criminals remain undetected due to the fact that most of the investigating officers are not conversant with the various *modus operandi* employed by each of them. That the activities of Bawarias are widespread has been established by past experience. Most of them have no fixed abodes. They wander from place to place in groups to commit crimes. During the day they appear in the garb of Sadhus or beggars or pilgrims which facilitates their preliminary preparations of selecting and reconnoitring the houses they want to rob. Some of them pose as high divines in places of pilgrimages and try to impress the people by observing silence and standing on one leg in sunshine for several hours. But these are only their day-light activities to hoodwink the public, to avoid suspicion about them and camouflage their criminal operations during the night. The temples on the hill tops, caves of mountains, dilapidated and deserted mausoleums and buildings and other unfrequented

places provide shelters for these wandering criminals. The attention of the police is seldom drawn to the deserted temples which have in fact been turned into hideouts by the gangsters. It is a well-known fact that burglary is the favourite crime of the Bawarias, but if challenged, they resort to violence and use lathis and stones for attack. Before entering any house they throw one or two stones to ascertain whether the inmates are awake or asleep. If no alarm is raised, they use various *modus operandi* for effecting entry into the house such as manhole, unlatching the door, scaling over the wall, lock-opening or breaking and the like according to the prevailing circumstances. They also commit 'Tapa' form of burglary which means climbing on to the roofs of buildings or leaping over walls or cutting or snatching ornaments from persons sleeping on the roof in summer, or in the courtyard or in covered corridors of their houses in cold and rainy seasons.

The Police officers are well advised to acquaint themselves with the various possible places of shelters for the criminals in their circles. Such places should be checked regularly for suspicious strangers especially in the garb of sadhus, beggars and pilgrims.

Another drawback which has been noticed in the investigation of the burglaries committed by the Bawarias is that the investigating officers do not study undetected cases in groups with similar or different *modus operandi*.

Experience has shown that they commit a series of burglaries in quick succession while on their criminal expedition. A solitary case is an exception. Therefore, the Police should not confine their search within the territorial limits of their stations, circles or districts but look beyond the same and keep a watch on the criminals' activities even in distant places, till they are rounded up. Coordination among the Station House Officers is most essential for organising concerted efforts in this direction. Another important point is that attention should be focussed on the undetected burglaries till their authors are detected.

——o——

Two men looked out from prison bars, one saw mud, the other saw stars. —*Japanese.*

A CASE OF COIN COUNTERFEITING

P.L. Patil
Bombay Police.

ROUND about July, 1956, four anna counterfeit coins were in circulation in Dadar area of Bombay. On the strength of information, a watch was maintained by the officers of the Anti-Corruption Bureau, Greater Bombay, at the junction of Cadell Road and Kashinath Dhuru Road, Dadar, for two Gujrati gentlemen who were reported to be passing the spurious coins in the locality. At 5.20 p.m. on that day, taxi No. BMR 1876 was seen halting at the junction and two persons alighted from it. One had a cloth hand-bag in his hand. Strangely enough, after alighting from the taxi, they opened their umbrellas although it was not raining and started walking. Their behaviour aroused suspicion in the minds of the Police party and both of them were detained in the presence of two Panch witnesses. They were searched by the Panch witnesses and the cloth hand-bag which one of them had carried—his name was found to be Nandlal—was found to contain 545 four anna counterfeit coins of 1950 and 1951 issues and these were taken charge of. From the documents seized from Nandlal it was learnt that he resided at Kalyan, 35 miles from Bombay. He was immediately taken to his place.

The house of Nandlal was searched and two sets of dies for counterfeiting four anna coins of 1950 and 1951 issues were recovered. In addition, 18 blank steel dies adapted for the purpose of impressing them as four anna coins, 8 steel die jackets (collars), 13 iron pieces of the size of four anna coins, sets of emery papers, horse-shoe magnet, eye glasses and other instruments used for the manufacture of counterfeit coins were seized.

The residence of Hiralal was also searched during the same night and 55 four anna counterfeit coins in a rusty condition wrapped in paper were recovered from a safe in his house.

On the following day, driver of taxi No. BMR 1876, Alinabikhan Ahmednabikhan, was traced and he identified both the persons as the passengers who had engaged his taxi on the previous evening at Pydhonie and who had discharged his taxi at the junction of Cadell Road and Kashinath Dhuru Road, Dadar. This piece of evidence of the taxi driver proved useful later in the Sessions Court, in nullifying the defence of the accused persons that they did not travel in a taxi that day and that the cloth hand bag containing 545 four anna counterfeit coins was not found with Nandlal.

Both the accused persons were thoroughly interrogated and in consequence of a statement made by Nandlal, Sub-Inspector P.L. Patil, the Investigating Officer, accompanied by the Police party and Nandlal, proceeded to Limbdi, a town about 400 miles from Bombay, in Zalawad District, Saurashtra, by the night train on 27-7-1956.

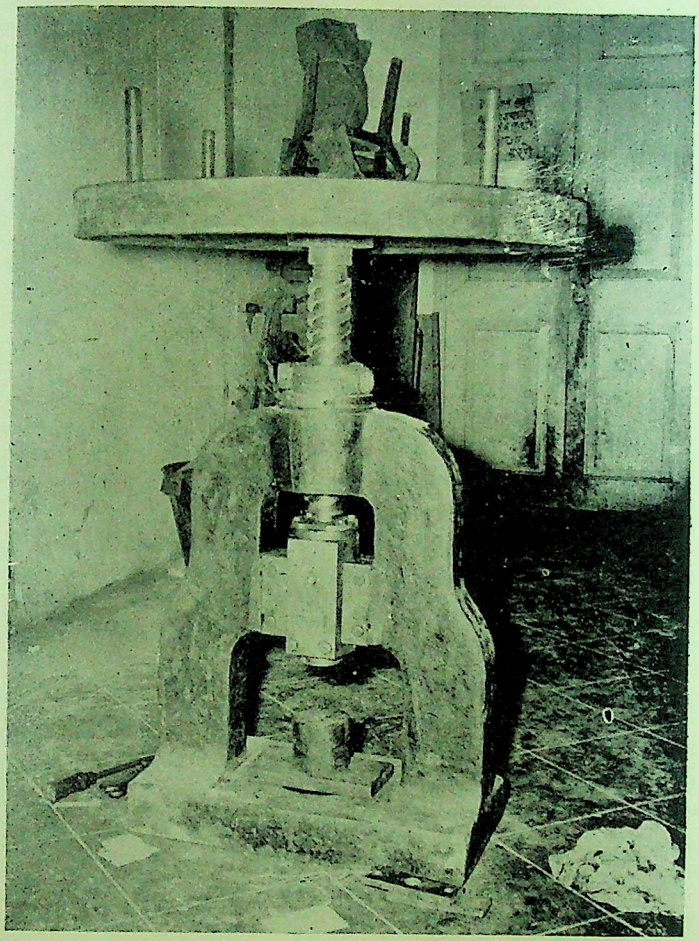
On 28-7-1956, Nandlal pointed out Jagjiwandas Haribhai Soni, a 50-year-old goldsmith, at Limbdi, as his accomplice. Soni's house was searched and seven blank dies of the size of a four anna coin and one blank piece of white metal of the size of a four anna coin, similar to the blank pieces recovered from the house of Nandlal at Kalyan on 26-7-1956, were recovered. Soni was arrested and brought to Bombay.

Soni was thoroughly interrogated and finding his case hopeless he agreed to help the Police. He took the Investigating Officer to the Honesty Iron Works, Sindhi Gulli, to which he had supplied 18 guaze iron sheets for striking discs of the size of four anna coin. He was identified by the owner of the factory as well as by his servant, as the person who had placed an order for striking a large number of iron discs of the size of four anna coins and taken delivery of them. The owner of the factory produced his account books which bore testimony to that transaction. Further inquiries resulted in the tracing of a shop of one Hatimbhai Abdulla at Kharva Gulli, Grant Road, Bombay, where from Soni had purchased iron sheets of 18 guaze size, which he had supplied to the Honesty Iron Works for preparing discs.

The Police also traced the Premier Electroplaters at Mount Road, Mazgaon, Bombay, where Soni had given a large number of iron discs for electroplating. The Assay Report of the India Government Mint, Bombay, to which the coins recovered by the Police were sent, opined that all those coins were made of iron with tin coating. On 8-8-1956, on receipt of certain information, Eknath Shripat Khairnar, 23-year-old domestic servant of Nandlal, was arrested at Kalyan.

On 18-8-1956, after sustained and meticulous investigation during which the Investigating Officer had to visit several towns, Ramniklal Dhirajlal Khara (34) an educated businessman, was arrested at Gondal in Saurashtra. His residence was searched and two sets of dies for counterfeiting 1954 and 1947 issues of four anna coins, some four anna counterfeit coins, die jackets (collars), a four anna coin in the process of counterfeiting, horse-shoe magnet, eye-glass and other instruments used for counterfeiting were recovered.

Tactful handling of Ramniklal Khara resulted in his agreeing to point out the building in Surat where the pressing machine was operated. He took the Investigating Officer to Surat and pointed out the ground floor of House No. 91, Chavtha Bazaar, Surat, as the place where the miniature mint was operated by culprits in



Pressing machine used as a 'miniature mint' which was discovered in the house of one of the accused in Surat.

this case. During the absence of the Investigating Officer from Bombay, in consequence of a statement made by Nandlal, the pressing machine had been removed to Bombay by other officers from the Anti-Corruption Bureau, Greater Bombay, a day prior to the arrival of Sub-Inspector Patil with accused Ramniklal Khara at Surat. The landlord of the house, Dayashankar Harishankar Thakar & Bhajiyawalla, who had pretended innocence, was also arrested as investigation proved that he was the financier to the nefarious scheme.

The Police learnt that the mint installed at Surat was operated between December 1955 and June 1956. Though the pressing machine was seized, there was no evidence available to connect the suspects with the machine or to prove that it had been used for the purpose of manufacturing counterfeit coins. The investigation had, therefore, to be concentrated to prove these vital points.

On 28-8-1956, the Investigating Officer left for Surat for further investigation. It was not known at this stage as to how the pressing machine was brought to Surat and who had brought it. Enquiries in Surat disclosed that the pressing machine was not locally purchased but was brought from outside. The Investigating Officer thought deeply for some time and then an idea struck him. He knew that whenever an article was brought within municipal limits, octroi was required to be paid for that article. It was a tremendous task to go through the Octroi records of the Surat Burough Municipality, for a period of about 10 months, when daily hundreds of octroi receipts were passed. However, with all determination, several thousands of octroi entries were scrutinised and on the third day evidence was obtained on the transport of the pressing machine to Surat. An entry was found in the records showing that a sum of Rs. 13-8-0 was paid as Octroi charges on 19-11-1956, by one Kantilal Sakhalchand Shah, for two parts of the pressing machine brought to Surat from Bombay in motor lorry No. BMR 6365 of the Gujrat Transport Service operating between Bombay and Surat. The declaration form which the claimant of the article had to fill in at the time of making the octroi payments was scrutinised and it was disclosed that the pressing machine was purchased by Kantilal Sakhalchand Shah for Rs. 850/- from Shri Lazman Krishnaji Kumbhavadekar of Phanaswadi, Bombay.

Investigation revealed that Nandlal had told Shri Shantilal Maneklal Thakar, an electrical goods shop-keeper on Kalbadevi Road, Bombay, that he was in need of a pressing machine and that if the latter knew any, he should inform him. Shri Shantilal spoke to one Shri Keshao Govind Khule, a resident of Ghatkopar, Bombay, and on the recommendation of Khule, Nandlal and witness Shantilal had gone to the factory of Kumbhavadekar to see the pressing machine. As Kumbhavadekar had quoted a higher price at that time, the deal could not be settled. However, after a few days, Nandlal, settled

the transaction and purchased the pressing machine in the fictitious name of Kantilal Sakhalchand Shah of Surat. The pressing machine which was very heavy weighing about 12 maunds was removed to Surat on 17-11-1955 for the replacement of a nut. During this period, Nandlal, Prabhashankar and Shantilal Gopalji Joshi had visited the factory enquiring urgently regarding the replacement of the nut. They were identified by the servants of L. K. Kumbhavadekar. Thus it was proved that Nandlal had purchased the pressing machine in the fictitious name of Kantilal Sakhalchand Shah. Later, a receipt dated 8-11-1955 passed by L.K. Kumbhavadekar in favour of Kantilal Sakhalchand Shah of Surat for Rs. 850/- being the price of the pressing machine, was recovered from Nandlal's residence.

The coins, dies, pressing machine and other paraphernalia recovered by the Police were sent to the India Government Mint, Bombay, and it was opined by the Mint Expert that all the coins of the years 1950, 1951 and 1954 recovered by the Police were counterfeit and were struck from the dies of 1950 and 1951 recovered from the house of Nandlal at Kalyan and 1954 die recovered from the house of Ramniklal Dhirajlal Khara, at Gondal in Saurashtra.

The pocket diary found with Nandlal on 26-7-1956 was scrutinised. It disclosed how the counterfeit coins were uttered by him. Two names of important prosecution witnesses viz., Prabhudas Ranchhod Mehta and Prabhudas Lavji Malkan, were found in the diary. These two witnesses were intermediaries in disposing of the counterfeit coins on payment of commission. It was through these witnesses that the transaction of counterfeit coins was put through by Nandlal to Abhyachand Premchand Puratia and his son Kantilal. Their books of accounts also disclosed that handloom cloth worth Rs. 500/- was purchased by Nandlal by paying counterfeit coins worth Rs. 700/-. As nothing incriminating was found, Prabhudas Ranchhod Mehta and Prabhudas Lavji Malkan were not arrested.

Twelve persons were charge-sheeted under section 120-B read with sections 232, 234, 235, 240 and 243 of the Indian Penal Code. Each of the accused was individually charged for doing overt acts, in furtherance of the conspiracy. In all 19 charges were framed against them. One hundred and twenty-three witnesses were cited on the charge-sheet and the trial lasted for about two months without the Jury, in the Sessions Court, Greater Bombay. Ramniklal was made an approver and he told the Court vividly the details of the conspiracy.

On 30-9-1957, out of 12 accused persons, nine were convicted on various charges. Nandlal and eight others were sentenced to five years' R.I. under the conspiracy charge and two years' R.I. each, on five other counts.

The High Court on appeal upheld the convictions in all 9 cases except one who was allowed the benefit of doubt and acquitted.

SOMNAMBULISTIC HOMICIDE

Edward Podolsky, M.D.

SOMNAMBULISM (sleep walking) is a form of sleep in which a person is able to function without any awareness of his motivations and actions. In somnambulism a greater or smaller part of the personality takes command and dictates the general behaviour, the rest of the normal personality becoming apparently incapable of consciousness for the time being and having no influence on conduct.

During somnambulism the individual commonly lives through a vivid experience, little or not at all related to his surroundings, and therefore hallucinatory in character. Although such persons appear to be walking in their sleep, they are not asleep in the normal sense of the world. Their perceptions are often acute.

Somnambulistic activity is closely related to a form of behaviour known as a fugue. In a true fugue the individual suddenly leaves his previous activity and does something which has no apparent relation to what he has just been doing, and for which he has complete amnesia. In somnambulism there is an identical dissociated state except that it begins during sleep.

While it is necessary for a person to have consciousness before any cortical or brain function is possible, it is not necessary to have complete awareness. During somnambulism activity is so completely organized that it can function without awareness. There is a complete dissociation of behaviour patterns from the patterns of awareness. The dissociation is in that part of the brain known as the diencephalon.

Automatic movements occur in a pathological sense without the subject's being aware of their meaning, and even without his being aware of their happening at all. They do not have the full cooperation of the personality. These automatic movements do not involve interest and attention. They may, as a matter of fact, when generalized, occur in the complete abeyance of the normal personality.

Homicide has been committed in quite a few instances when the individual was in a somnambulistic state. Some years ago in Mount Vernon, New York, a man shot and killed his wife. On trial he pleaded that he was sleep-walking testifying that he had not been awakened until several hours after the crime had been committed. This detail almost sent him to the electric chair, as the jury could not in all conscience believe that the explosion of his gun would fail to shock him back to consciousness. However, he was acquitted on

the medical evidence that somnambulists could sleep through any kind of activity, however noisy and explosive it may be.

This fact was borne out quite dramatically in the case of John Cooke, a civil engineer of Denver, Colorado, who stabbed himself four times in his sleep and bled to death. Just before he died he awakened to relate to his wife a strange dream that he had had. In the dream he had been surrounded by enemies trying to ruin him, and finally an evil spirit had persuaded him to kill himself. Not only did Cooke sleep through the violence of his act, but also through the intense pain inflicted upon himself.

Quite recently in Kentucky, a pretty 16-year old girl, Jo Ann Kiger, dreamed that burglars had broken into her home and were murdering her entire family. In what seems to have been a supernightmare she arose from her bed in the dead of night, seized two revolvers and plunged into the dream battle. Ten shots thundered through the darkened house and Jo Ann's father and six-year old brother lay dead, while her mother, shot through the hip, cried in bewildered pain.

The police arrested the girl on a charge of first degree murder, but at the trial the defense offered evidence that Jo Ann had suffered previous nightmares and was a confirmed somnambulist. This evidence, plus the prosecutor's inability to establish a shred of motive, resulted in the girl's acquittal.

English criminal history contains a case of somnambulistic homicide more horrifying in detail than the most sadistic crimes of the conscious murderer. Francis Stockwell, a quiet, retiring Englishman, fiendishly murdered and dismembered his wife while in a somnambulistic state. So shocked and horrified was he when he learned what he had done that he became psychotic and had to be confined to a hospital for mental diseases.

Some fourteen years ago, in Mandan, North Dakota, August Schwartz while in a somnambulistic state, shot and killed his wife and infant son. Schwartz had always been a rather quiet individual, rather steady going and not at all inclined to violence, and his act of homicide astounded everyone who knew him. He was sentenced to life imprisonment.

Another case was that of Chester Kutzlub who while in the somnambulistic state shot his wife. Three children of the Kutzlubs testified that their father walked in his sleep on an average of three times a week and that their parents never quarrelled. After the shooting, the report of the gun awakened him. He was so grief-stricken that he attempted to commit suicide.

One of the most famous cases of somnambulistic homicide was that of the noted French detective, Robert Ledru, aged 35, who was holidaying at the French seaport of Le Havre. He had just recovered from a nervous breakdown—the result of mental strain

suffered in solving a case. One morning, while getting dressed after a refreshing twelve hours' sleep, he noted that his socks were unusually damp, and he wondered about it. Later in the morning his superior in Paris wired that the naked body of a man, presumably a mid-night bather, had been found shot on the beach at Saint Addresse. As it was only short distance from where the detective was vacationing, he agreed to help the baffled local police.

The murdered man proved to be Andre Monet, a Parisian small business man, on a modest vacation. Monet was not wealthy; he had few friends and no enemies, and was in effect a harmless nobody. His clothes were neatly piled on the sand near his body, and they had not been rifled. There were only two clues: the murderer's footprints, which the local police had pointed out, were practically worthless as they had been in stockinged feet. The ballistics record proved that the bullet had been fired from a Luger, a very common make. Even Ledru's gun was a Luger.

Then later, as Ledru examined one of the footprints with a magnifying glass, he turned pale. A toe was missing from the stockinged footprint. Ledru himself lacked a toe in the right foot. In a flash, the explanation of his wet socks came upon him. On cold nights he was accustomed to sleeping in his socks.

Before the astounded police Ledru made an impression of his toeless foot in the wet sand beside the murderer's prints. With the magnifying glass he compared the two. Obtaining the lethal bullet from the local police , Ledru hurried back to his hotel, fired a muffled shot from his own gun into the pillow, and examined the grooves on the two bullets.

In haste he returned to Paris to report to his superior.

"I have the killer and the evidence but I lack the motive. It was I who killed Andre Monet." The detective laid the bullets and photos of the two footprints on the desk. Ledru's horrified chief refused to believe him, thinking that the detective had lost his mind. But after such conclusive evidence as he had presented it was quite clear that Ledru had murdered Monet while walking in his sleep.

Somnambulism is similar to automatisms except that it appears to develop while the individual is and has been sleeping, and differs from fugues and cases of multiple personality, in which a larger part of the personality is split off so that the patient is able to pass for a normal individual. This is rarely true in automatisms and somnambulisms.

Somnambulistic homicide may be said to consist of automatic movements occurring in a state of sleep without the subject's being aware of their meaning or purpose. In this state the actions take place beyond the conscious will of the individual. They function without his awareness. For this reason somnambulistic homicide is never premeditated nor wilful.

IDENTIFICATION OF PERSONS AND PROPERTIES

D. R. Chaudhari
Punjab Police.

IN an earlier article under the caption 'Identification in law' published in July 1955 issue of the Indian Police Journal, an attempt was made to discuss the legal aspect of the identification parades held by the Police in respect of persons or properties concerned in a criminal case. The main points dealt with in that article were the significance, value and propriety of identification parades, admissibility of identification proceedings held by police but not supervised by a Magistrate and the feasibility of identification parades held by panch witnesses (respectable persons).

We will in this article summarise the precautions and measures taken by the Police officers in ensuring a proper identification by witnesses in India, regard being given to the requirements of law and procedure.

Whenever it is necessary to submit a person suspected to have been concerned in an offence to identification, the proceedings should be conducted as far as possible in the presence of a Magistrate, or of a Sub-Registrar, or, if the case is very urgent and if no such officer is available, in the presence of two or more respectable persons known for their disinterestedness and impartiality. The officer or respectable persons should be asked to satisfy themselves that the identification is conducted under conditions strictly precluding any kind of collusion.

The identification proceedings should be undertaken as soon after the arrest as possible. Care should be taken that the identifying witnesses should be kept under the charge of a court peon or any person who is not a police officer at a distance from the place where identification is to be held so that they cannot by any chance see the suspects.

The suspected persons should, if possible, be paraded along with eight or ten persons, or, if there is more than one suspect, with as many as 20 or 30 persons, similarly dressed and of the same age, religion and social status. Care should be taken that the mixing up of the suspect or suspects with the other persons does not take place in the view of the police officer and the witnesses.

Each identifying witness should then be brought up singly in charge of the Magistrate's orderly or some other person, who is not a

police officer, to pick out the accused. The identification by such a witness should be conducted out of sight and hearing of other witnesses. When the officer or persons conducting the identification have satisfied themselves that no communication between the police and the witnesses was possible, they should certify to this effect.

A statement should be prepared when suspects are presented for identification and when the identification is not held by a Magistrate or a Sub-Registrar. The disinterested persons holding the parade should be prepared to testify to the fairness of the manner in which the identification was effected and sign the relevant forms properly.

These directions apply only to instances in which suspects have been arrested and have to be confronted with witnesses who express themselves to be able to recognise them by appearance, although not previously acquainted with them.

A Magistrate is chosen merely as a person whose impartiality and honesty is not likely to be questioned by the defence when the case comes up for trial and when conducting the proceedings he is not acting in a judicial capacity unless the case is under trial before him. It is not his duty, therefore, to record statements or put questions to suspects or witnesses except such as are necessary for the purpose of identification. The identification should be conducted with complete fairness and impartiality and no attempt should be made to confuse or puzzle a witness or to create conditions which would render a witness who is honestly capable of identifying incapable of doing so.

Test identification has, whenever circumstances permit, to be held inside the jail. The above directions are applicable in the case of an undertrial prisoner or a suspect in jail. Men on bail should not be mixed up with undertrial prisoners except with the permission of the Magistrate. In the case of the confessing accused, separate test identification parade should be held unless the Magistrate insists that it is essential to mix confessing with non-confessing accused and hold the test identification parade simultaneously. In sub-divisional jails the accused should, if necessary, be mixed up with outsiders for holding the test identification as very few undertrial prisoners of similar nature and of the same social status are available there for the purpose.

In rioting or other cases, the police should keep the persons arrested during the occurrence separate from those arrested afterwards on suspicion of having taken part in it.

When a suspect refuses to attend a test identification parade no action can be taken in the absence of evidence other than identification. However, when there is other evidence against a suspect and he refuses to appear at a test identification parade he should be tried on the strength of such other evidence. During the trial evidence of refusal should be led in favour of the prosecution. At the time of trial the

suspect will be in the dock and available for identification by the witnesses. Whenever a suspect refuses to attend a test identification the Magistrate holding the parade should be requested to make a note of it and, if the suspect is later sent for trial, the Magistrate should be examined as a witness to prove the refusal.

The Police officer, though his presence may be necessary outside, should not be present while the identification is in progress. He should, however, make necessary arrangements for holding the parade and, if a Magistrate is not available, he should explain to the officer or the disinterested persons holding the parade how it is to be conducted. He should never do anything which might diminish the value of the identification.

IDENTIFICATION OF PROPERTY

Where any property recovered in a search or otherwise and alleged or suspected to have been stolen, is of a common nature in regard to the identification of which reasonable doubt could arise, a test identification should be held, unless it is so definitely and distinctively marked as to make identification easy and unmistakable.

In dacoity and other important cases, the test should, whenever possible, be carried out in the presence of a Magistrate. In ordinary cases, or when no Magistrate is available, it should be carried out in the presence of at least two respectable persons unconnected with the case, who should be asked to satisfy themselves that the conditions of the test have precluded the possibility of collusion.

(*a*) The property to be identified should be sealed by the Investigating Officer in the presence of the persons who witnessed its recovery and who should then sign or affix their thumb-impressions on the wrapper containing the property in token that it was duly sealed in their presence. The seals affixed should thereafter be left intact and should only be broken when the parcel is opened by the Magistrate at the time of conducting the identification.

(*b*) In submitting his report for identification of property, the Investigating Officer should clearly indicate what particular articles are expected to be identified by each witness and should also furnish in respect of each article for identification such description as is available in order to enable the Magistrate to instruct the Tahsildar or Contractor regarding the number, nature and kind of articles required to be mixed.

(*c*) In order that sufficient articles of the required description should be available on the date proceedings are to be held, the Magistrate will in the first instance obtain from the Tahsildar or Contractor, as the case may be, a written report of intimation that the articles required will be forthcoming and the date by which they will

be available. On receipt of such intimation, the Magistrate will then fix a date, time and place for the proceedings.

The Magistrate should see that satisfactory arrangements have been made in the district for the supply of similar articles to be mixed with the property to be identified. Where it is found that identification proceedings have to be frequently postponed owing to the inability or neglect of the Contractor to produce suitable articles to be mixed, steps should be taken to remedy the matter, if necessary, by appointing any other suitable person to undertake those duties or by making other arrangements. It is essential that the Tahsildar or Contractor producing property to be mixed should be clearly instructed that all such property should be enclosed in a cover and sealed before being taken to the place where identification is to be held and that the property must be produced, sealed intact before the Magistrate conducting the inquiry.

It must be clearly understood that the person producing property to be mixed before the Magistrate should be able to assure the latter that such articles had not been seen by the witnesses before the proceedings.

The bundle or bundles or property to be identified, produced by the Police Officer should be sealed intact and the Magistrate should note whether the wrappers bear any signatures or thumb impressions in attestation of the seals.

Note should be made whether the bundle or bundles of articles to be mixed produced by the Tahsildar or Contractor are duly sealed and the tahsil official or the Contractor bringing the bundles should be questioned so as to make sure that such articles have not been seen by the witnesses.

The bundle should then be opened and articles mixed in the presence of the Magistrate. He should note whether the articles mixed were similar in appearance to those for identification subject to any exception which should be marked.

(*d*) Witnesses should be kept outside at a distance and in such place that they cannot see what is going on; succeeding witnesses should not be able to communicate with, or after identifying make signs to, incoming witnesses.

(*e*) The signature or thumb impression of each witness should be taken against his name after he has identified.

(*f*) Unless there is special reason to do so, it is ordinarily unnecessary to hold identification proceedings of property.

In cases where there is no possibility that the articles recovered will be claimed by the accused; or

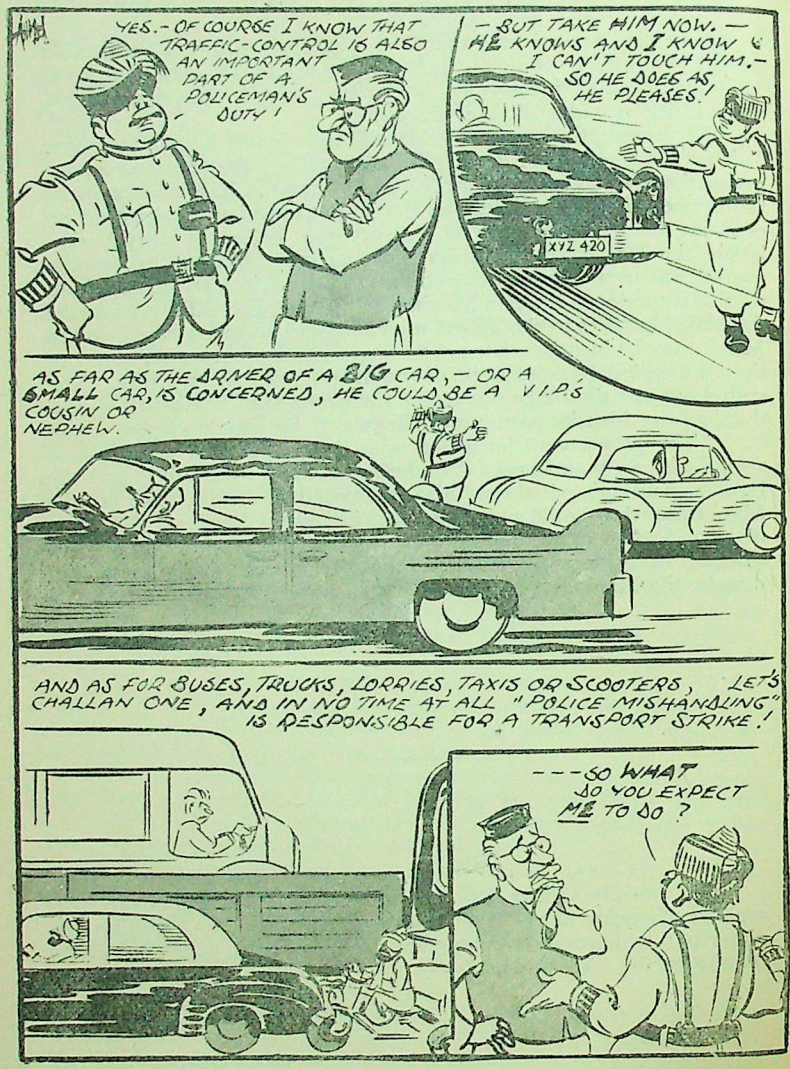
where the property to be identified is so clearly described in a report previously made as to establish its identity and is either of such a distinctive nature that it will not be possible to obtain articles of similar description to be mixed for identification; or

where similar articles cannot be obtained within a reasonable period of time, it would in such case be ordinarily unnecessary to hold identification proceedings as the very marks described would be sufficient to identify the articles.

No presumption attaches to identification proceedings of property. It is for the prosecution to establish affirmatively that every necessary precaution was taken to ensure fair identification. The most essential requirement is that the witnesses should not have had an opportunity of seeing the property after its recovery and before its identification before the Magistrate. For that purpose it is necessary to seal the property as soon as it is recovered and to keep it in a sealed condition until it is produced before a Magistrate. The Police Officers who take the sealed bundles to the Thana after recovery and who take it to the Magistrate for identification proceedings should be examined to prove that the sealed bundles were not tampered with in any way. The sealed bundles should be opened in the presence of a Magistrate conducting the identification proceedings and he should depose about it. The property to be mixed with the property to be identified should also be sealed some days before witnesses are called and the bundle containing it should also be opened in the presence of the Magistrate who should testify about it in court. Further, the result of identification as well as the fact whether the property mixed was similar to the property identified should be entered in the memorandum by the Magistrate in his own hand. (1954 Vindhya Pradesh 42).

——o——

Such worldly virtues as obligation, protection and forgiveness are the off-spring of civility. Those who lack civility are of no use either to themselves or to others and are therefore a veritable burden on the earth. —*Thirukkural.*


YES.- OF COURSE I KNOW THAT TRAFFIC-CONTROL IS ALSO AN IMPORTANT PART OF A POLICEMAN'S DUTY!
-BUT TAKE HIM NOW.- HE KNOWS AND I KNOW I CAN'T TOUCH HIM.- SO HE DOES AS HE PLEASES!
XYZ 420
AS FAR AS THE OWNER OF A BIG CAR,- OR A SMALL CAR, IS CONCERNED, HE COULD BE A V.I.P.'S COUSIN OR NEPHEW.
AND AS FOR BUSES, TRUCKS, LORRIES, TAXIS OR SCOOTERS, LET'S CHALLAN ONE, AND IN NO TIME AT ALL "POLICE MISHANDLING" IS RESPONSIBLE FOR A TRANSPORT STRIKE!
---SO WHAT DO YOU EXPECT ME TO DO?

MURDER IN TIRUNELVELI

K.G. Narayanaswami
Deputy Superintendent of Police, C.I.D., Madras.

ON 31-3-1957 at 12 noon, a woman's body was found in a stitched gunny bag under a culvert, about three miles from Tirunelveli Junction. The village menial who had been informed by a pedestrian about the bundle, had a look at it. He was horrified to find a human leg protruding through a tear in the bag. He reported the matter to the Village Patel who prepared a "yadast" (report) after visiting the spot and sent it about 1 p.m. to the Police and the Magistrate, who were eight miles away. The local Sub-Inspector started the inquest proceedings in the presence of the Panchayatdars about 4 p.m. The gunny bag was unstitched. In it was the body of a woman with both legs tied up at the wrists and bent towards the chest. The appearance was that of a kneeling woman in a supplicating mood. Her left ear lobe had been torn. She was wearing a waist-string with a brass chain and a silver talisman and was dressed in a white art-silk saree. The body was not identified at the inquest. It was photographed. Then finger prints were taken, a copy of which was sent for record in the state Finger Print Bureau. The tattoo marks on the body were also noted.

The postmortem was conducted the next day by a lady Assistant Surgeon. She found the following injuries on internal examination. The first six ribs on the right and left side fractured on the middle axillary line and the middle portion of the sternum fractured one inch in length, transverse in direction. There were six ounces of fluid blood, in pleural cavities on either side; liver 40 ozs., upper lobe torn with a crushed injury 6″×3″. The other organs were in decomposed state. It was apparent from the nature of the injuries, that very great pressure had been applied on the chest of the deceased and that she had died of shock and haemorrhage.

It will be pertinent at this stage to take stock of the difficulties which the investigation had to face in this case. The identity of the deceased had to be established beyond any doubt. There were no eye-witnesses to the murder and circumstantial evidence had to be adduced. Since it was reported that the gunny bag containing the body had been placed on the parapet wall of a culvert and pushed down, there was the possibility of the fractures being caused by the fall and leading to the death of the woman. This may suggest that the deceased might have been alive for eight or ten hours after the murderous assault on her. But if it was true that there was a possibility

of her attracting neighbours by her cries, how was it that no one knew about her condition? This puzzled the local police.

Four days after the discovery of the body, the C.I.D. were asked to take up the investigation. The establishment of the identity of the deceased was of paramount concern, because only that could help to know the motive that lay behind the crime. The investigating officer set about looking for missing women. It would be surprising to know that when once this quest starts in a town a crop of rumours about disappearances would smother the enquiring officer like leaves from Vallambrosa. The Investigating Officer was literally flooded with information. He had to check up each report of missing women. Laxmi of Vallanad had left her husband and run away. She was traced to be with her paramour, a labourer in a cement factory. Sivagami, a tea shop-keeper's concubine answering to the description of the deceased, was missing from her residence. She was ultimately traced in her paramour's own house. Such instances were galore. Ultimately, when the photograph of the deceased was shown to a Railway servant during the extensive door-to-door enquiries, he identified it as that of a woman who used to sell fruit near Tirunelveli Junction. Her name was found out and this eventually led to the location of her house, which was found locked. Her younger sister living in an adjacent portion of the house, identified the photo as her sister's without the ear-rings worth Rs. 300/-. But she added that the body in the picture appeared to be bloated. Her description of details about the tattoo marks on the legs and arms of her sister tallied with those found on the body. The only son of the deceased was also traced. Her relatives including the son had cut themselves away from her, as she was a foul-mouthed virago and thoroughly immoral. They were reluctant to co-operate with the Police in the investigation. The deceased's business in fruits was learnt to be only a cover for solicitation. The relatives could have had a motive to do away with her as her notoriety had tarnished the reputation of the family and her conduct was becoming more and more embarrassing. She flitted from one lover to another. There was the probability also of a disgruntled paramour putting an end to her life in a moment of anger for her unfaithfulness. These probabilities were all looked into by the Inspector and one by one the complicity of known lovers and relations in this murder was eliminated. The highlight of the investigation was reached when the Inspector conclusively established the identity of the deceased with reference to her finger prints. Her son had executed a document in her favour relinquishing his rights to a family house. The deceased had taken delivery of this record from the local Sub-Registrar's Office, after affixing her thumb-impression on a receipt. This thumb impression was compared with the recorded left thumb impression of the dead woman and was found to be identical. So there was no doubt that the

deceased was Essakki Ammal, the beneficiary in the document registered in the Sub-Registrar's Office.

Having established the identity of the body, the Inspector turned his attention to details connected with the death. Information was forthcoming that the deceased was an old flame of a one-time taxi-driver named Ponnusami Naidu and that she owed some money to him. Probably the loan had been advanced during an expansive mood which such illicit relations engender and which are afterwards repented by the creditor. Neighbours had heard about and seen the parleys which Ponnusami Naidu had with the woman to recover the money but she pleaded her inability to repay as she had no money. On 30-3-1957 the sister of Essakki Ammal had seen her going out at about 10 a.m. dressed in her art-silk saree with her ear-rings intact. Another neighbour saw her getting into the house of Ponnusami Naidu. She had not been seen afterwards but nobody worried about her disappearance, as her doings were always inscrutable. It became necessary therefore to question Ponnusami Naidu as the woman had not been seen alive after getting into his house. So Ponnusami Naidu was arrested on 15-4-1957 on suspicion. He gave a statement that Essakki came to him with a bottle of illicit country liquor about 10 a.m. on 30-3-1957 by prior appointment. Kumarasami Thevar, a friend, was with him. All of them had drinks. He demanded repayment of the loan. Essakki pleaded inability to pay. So he pointed to her Pampadams and snatched at her left ear-ring. She began to shout. But her mouth was muffled by him and she was thrown down. Kumarasami trampled on her and stamped on her chest heavily and then pressed her throat. Essakki collapsed. The ear-rings were removed and were sent for sale through Kumarasami Thevar and a goldsmith. Kumarsami engaged a taxi on the pretext of carrying some brass vessels for sale and as such transport had taken place previously, the taxi driver had no suspicion. When the taxi arrived, the boot was opened and both of them placed a gunny bag inside. The door of the boot would not close. The accused told the driver and the cleaner of the car that he had caught hold of a wandering goat and milked it for giving milk to his pup and in a drunken mood kicked the goat which died on the spot. He added that he wanted to dispose of the carcass by throwing it somewhere. The culvert offered the opportunity. Kumarasami, later, took another car and went away to Sankarankoil, a neighbouring town.

As a result of this statement, the owner-driver and cleaner of the first taxi were traced. Their statements were revealing. Apart from details of the clandestine trip for the disposal of the body, they gave out that they learnt about the murder from a newspaper two days later and they came to the conclusion that Ponnusami Naidu had something to do with it. Some days later when Ponnusami passed in front

of their shed they questioned him about the news item. Ponnusami admitted the offence but begged them to be silent about it. The witnesses however were worried about their own part in the disposal of the body and decided to remain silent about the matter until the Investigating Officer discovered them on the basis of the statement of the accused.

There was the question of how the packing of the body was done. Ponnusami had gone to another taxi owner on the same day about 1.30 p.m. and asked him whether he wanted any paddy. On the latter answering in the negative, Ponnusami requested him to send his servant boy to get him a gunny bag, a needle and jute-string since he had to transport some paddy from his house to a place of sale. Accordingly a gunny bag was purchased from a neighbouring Muslim shop, the proprietor of which also lent his needle and roll of jute-string. These were later returned about 3 p.m. The taxi was then engaged by the accused to get away from the place of crime. The Investigating Officer was thus able to track the movements of Ponnusami step by step.

He next directed his efforts to find out how far Kumarasami was involved in this murder. He collected evidence to prove the association of Ponnusami and Kumarasami and how the latter was working as a watchman in the garage of Ponnusami's brother. This was denied by both of them but independent evidence was available to refute this denial. On the date of the murder, Ponnusami had sent a bottle of an alcoholic tincture called Gingerberis—the State is completely dry and no licit liquor is available—through a boy from the garage of his brother about 1 p.m. with the instruction that it should be handed over to Kumarsami. This boy was traced and questioned. He stated that he was particularly cautioned not to go inside the house. The bottle of Gingerberis intended probably to infuse Dutch courage into Kumarasami was handed over at Ponnusami's house as instructed. This proved the presence of Kumarasami at the scene of crime. The nature of injuries on Essakki denoted that it could not have been a one-man job. Next, evidence was found that Kumarasami accompanied two goldsmiths for selling a pair of earrings to a jeweller's shop saying that they belonged to his mother. The ear-rings were proved to be those of Essakki. The driver and the cleaner of the taxi which transported the dead body proved the active collaboration of Kumarasami with Ponnusami in carrying the gunny bag to the boot of the taxi and in dropping it down a culvert. Kumarasami had also accompanied Ponnusami to Sankarankoil while escaping from the scene of crime. The trip sheet of the taxi proved the transport of the two passengers.

The post-mortem in this case had been conducted by a lady Assistant Surgeon, who began to waver in her statement as to whether the fracture of the ribs was ante-mortem or post-mortem. The

Investigating Officer had already visited the house of Ponnusami and had a plan prepared of the scene of offence. Evidence was forthcoming that the house was of an old type with very few ventilators and with thick walls, that the room in question appeared to be white-washed soon after the offence and that any sound was not easily transmitted outside. The lady doctor's statement that the deceased would have raised cries and could have lived for two hours after the infliction of the injuries created some confusion, and so the Assistant District Medical Officer, was called in, as an expert witness. This witness gave the quietus to the suggestion that the deceased could have gone on crying when she was assaulted. The Assistant District Medical Officer stated that the injuries were ante-mortem in view of the presence of fluid blood in the pleural cavities and though death would have taken place only after an hour or two of the infliction of the injuries, the injured would have cried out only immediately after the attack. The thick walls would have certainly smothered any such sounds and so there was no likelihood of the neighbours knowing about the offence.

The Investigating officer was able to collect all reliable evidence in this case which brought out fully the details of this heinous crime. There was evidence to prove that Essakki Ammal, wearing her pampadams as usual, entered the house of Ponnusami about 10 a.m., on 30-3-1957. Ponnusami left his house and gave a servant boy about 1 p.m. a bottle of Gingerberis to be taken to his house. Kumarasami bought a gunny bag, a needle and some jute string from a Muslim shop-keeper in the local bazaar. Kumarasami went with the two goldsmiths and sold the pair of ear-rings in a jeweller's shop and finally the goldsmiths sold to the same jeweller the gold they had misappropriated. There was also enough evidence to establish that the accused carried away the corpse in a taxi and threw it underneath a culvert. The post-mortem certificate proved the injuries inflicted on the deceased. Thus the evidence in this case was an unbroken chain. The events were followed up stage by stage; each incident merged into the other and at the end a complete picture was obtained without any trace of doubt.

Both the accused were charged under sections 302 and 201 I.P.C. The Additional Sessions Judge, Tirunelveli, who tried this case convicted and sentenced each of the accused to be hanged by the neck under the first charge and to seven years R.I. under the second charge. The High Court of Madras confirmed the conviction but modified the sentence to one of inprisonment for life for the first accused and seven years' R.I. for the second accused.

An hour may destroy what an age was building.

—German proverb.

ILLICIT DRUG TRAFFIC IN INDIA—III

M. B. Chande
Bombay Police.

Measures to Check Illicit Traffic

THE officers of the Narcotics Bureau, District Opium Officers, the officers and men of the Excise Department, the Prohibition staff, and the Police are the agencies through which the prevention as well as detection of opium and other narcotic offences can be secured.

The Central Narcotics Department has Opium Intelligence Sections attached to the various opium circles in the poppy growing areas with necessary staff duly vested with powers to search, seize and arrest illicit traffickers. To check the clandestine retention of opium by the cultivators, a system of preliminary weighments of opium at the cultivators' premises has been started. If, in the final analysis, it is found that the opium delivered by the cultivators is substantially at variance with original weighments, the onus of proving that the cultivator has not retained opium surreptitiously is squarely laid on the shoulders of the cultivators. This step has resulted not only in checking smuggling but also in a greater average out-turn of opium. A Central Narcotics Intelligence Bureau has been attached to the Narcotics Department of the Government of India, and functions under the supervision and guidance of a senior officer of the department. This Bureau collects information from all sources relating to suppression of illicit traffic and maintains "history sheets" of smugglers, whose movements and activities are under close and constant surveillance of the officers of the Bureau. The Bureau also arranges for mutual exchange of information between the State Excise and Police authorities, the information with the Narcotics Intelligence Bureau being also placed at the disposal of the various collectors of customs for taking effective action. It also gives legal and other advice regarding the investigation and prosecution of opium offences.

With the increase in the pace of the policy of prohibition of narcotics and intoxicating liquor, the Governments of the different States have also established Special Prohibition Departments, whose main function is to check illicit traffic in such liquor and drugs.

The Customs Houses at the major sea posts of Madras, Bombay and Calcutta have been provided separate Intelligence units to receive information and to investigate cases relating to illicit traffic in narcotics.

Information is also exchanged with the authorities in other coun-

tries in accordance with the detailed instructions laid down by the Government of India. In all urgent cases, the Collectors of Customs at the major ports are authorized to communicate direct with the concerned authorities in the foreign countries. An anti-smuggling scheme has been evolved for guarding the sea and land frontiers of India against the smuggling menace.

But even then there are instances to show that each department has its own informers which results in lack of proper liaison and cohesion. It is the primary duty of all the departments, other than the police, to prevent and detect opium cases. But as there is paucity of staff in these departments and as the police jurisdiction spreads over a larger area, good results are difficult to be achieved, unless police help these sister departments with voluntary, willing and full co-operation. Somehow or other the police appear to have developed the tendency to render help only when it is demanded, but they, as a rule, do not evince enough interest in opium cases. There appears to be two reasons for this apathy, viz., (1) overwork and (2) the feeling that it is not their primary duty. Smuggling of opium and other narcotic offences can be stopped if all these agencies work with cohesion. Smuggling of opium is difficult to be checked only by alerting the police on road barriers, railway trains or stations, and other strategic points, or by circulating information about known smugglers in the States Criminal Intelligence Gazettes, but only the centralized efforts by all the departments concerned with it can check and even stop the menace of smuggling. On the officers of all these departments there is a moral obligation to stamp out opium offences in view of the unhygienic and deteriorating effects on the addicts. Besides carrying out the functions made mandatory on them by the various legislations discussed before, an additional and perhaps, greater responsibility has devolved on them—the commitment of the Government of India to stop cultivation and consumption of opium for all purposes other than medicinal or scientific by 1959 according to the International Convention. All these underline the necessity to impress on the police station officers and their subordinates that along with the crime work, they should consider the prevention and detection of opium cases as one of their primary duties.

Opium Smoking

Opium is consumed in its inherent form available in markets from licensed vendors or any other source, and it is also smoked. The opium required for smoking does not vary from the ordinary opium as there is no basic material change in its constituents—morphine and codeine, so also the evil effects of opium are in this derivative. One has to prepare opium for smoking purposes in the same way one would prepare tobacco before putting it in his smoking pipe, which is equally essential for smoking opium. Therefore, the opium required

for smoking is commonly termed as "Prepared opium or modak (laddu)". Smoking of opium is a bad thing—perhaps worse than opium eating, and the various States have taken suitable measures for gradually curing the addicts of this abominable habit.

Due to the Re-organization of States, certain States have been merged either wholly or partly with other States with effect from 1-11-1956. On the 31st December, 1956, however, the total number of the registered opium smokers was 2,271 as detailed below:—

State	*No. of registered opium smokers on* 31-12-55	*No. of registered opium smokers on* 31-12-56	*Remarks*
1. Bihar	597	509	
2. Bombay	29	3	
3. Madhya Pradesh	1469	1469	
4. Madras	14	14	
5. Uttar Pradesh	104	104	
6. West Bengal	26	26	
7. Mysore	100	100	
8. Rajasthan	29	22	
9. Delhi	12	12	
10. Andaman & Nicobar Islands	12	12	
	2392	2271	

The classification of the registered opium smokers, as on the 31st December, 1956, according to nationality, profession, age and sex, is as follows:

(a) Nationality

(*i*)	Indian	2248
(*ii*)	Chinese ..	12
(*iii*)	Tibetan	2
(*iv*)	Burmese ..	9
	Total ..	2271

(b) Profession

(*i*)	Business	414
(*ii*)	Cultivation ..	749
(*iii*)	Labour	844
(*iv*)	Service ..	124
(*v*)	Miscellaneous ..	140
	Total ..	2271

(c) Sex and age group

	Under 15	16-19	20-34	35-49	50-65	65 & *Over*	*Unknown*	*Total*
Males			165	929	841	250	12	2197
Females			6	34	30	3	1	74

Supplies of opium to the opium addicts are made in extremely limited quantities. Excise opium is sold by licensed dealers from the quota supplied to them for issue for quasi-medical uses, and is converted by the addicts themselves into "prepared opium". No prepared opium is allowed to be sold in any State in India. It is not possible to estimate with any degree of accuracy as to how much opium is issued for smoking purposes; nor has India to import it from abroad.

Statewise lists of registered opium smokers are maintained in the office of the Narcotics Commissioner to the Government of India and the State Governments have been directed to keep him informed of the deletions from the list as and when any of the registered addicts, die or get cured of the habit.

The following statement will show the number of opium smoking offences in India during the year 1956:

No. of offences registered	*Quantity of prepared opium seized*	*No. of opium smoking pipes seized*	*No. of persons involved*	*No. of cases decided during the year*	*No. of persons convicted*	*No. of persons acquitted*
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
	Mds. Srs. Tls. Grs.					
1,211	0 5 31 138 (5.036 kgms.)	1,592	1,459	1,219	1,601	139

A summary of measures needed

What applies to the prevention and detection of opium cases, also applies to Indian hemp and other narcotic drug cases, and the requirements expected of the police by the sister departments in stamping out this menace to society may be summarised as follows:

(*i*) Careful watch at railway stations, road junctions, bus stops, canals, aerodromes, and any other points of communication used by smugglers.

(*ii*) Police of all ranks should be able to identify hemp and opium and should know their powers under the various Acts in this respect. Officers may be informed of the methods and routes used by smugglers and the action that should be taken against them.

(*iii*) Expeditious investigation of all hemp and opium cases, which the police may detect, or which are handed over to the police for investigation, and their prompt prosecution.

(*iv*) Rendering of immediate assistance to the officers of other departments, such as Narcotics, Excise and Prohibition which the Police are legally required to give in the prevention and detection of opium offences.

(*v*) Watch on known smugglers.

(*vi*) Close liaison and co-operation with the departments of Excise, Prohibition and Narcotics by arranging meetings and a channel of correspondence.

(*vii*) Communication of information which the Police are unable to make use of to any of the departments mentioned above.

(*Concluded*)

Manliness consists in making circumstances subservient to ourselves. Those who will not heed themselves perish. To understand this principle is not to be impatient, not to reproach Fate, not to blame others. He who understands the doctrine of self-help blames himself for failures.

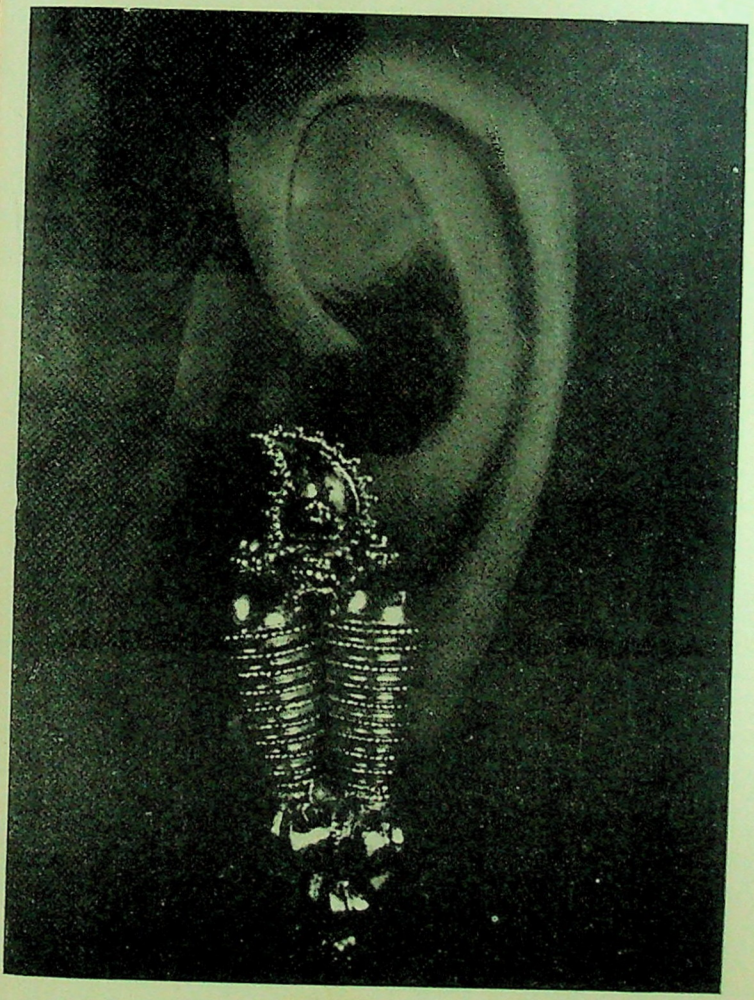
—*Mahatma Gandhi.*

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Photography Contest 1958

CLOSE-UP

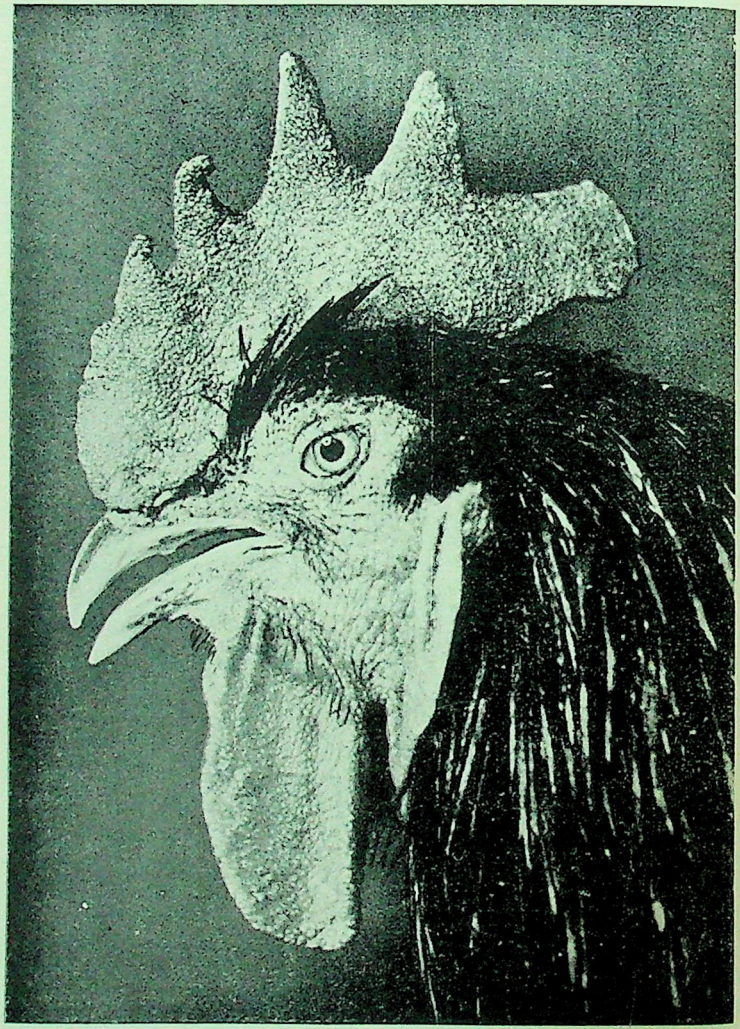
(First Prize)



Two entries submitted by Shri S. Akhaury, I.P., Deputy Inspector General of Police, C.I.D., Bihar, together secured the First Prize. The above

PORTRAIT

(First Prize)



The other entry by Shri S. Akhaury, I.P., which secured the First Prize revealing natural ornamentation.

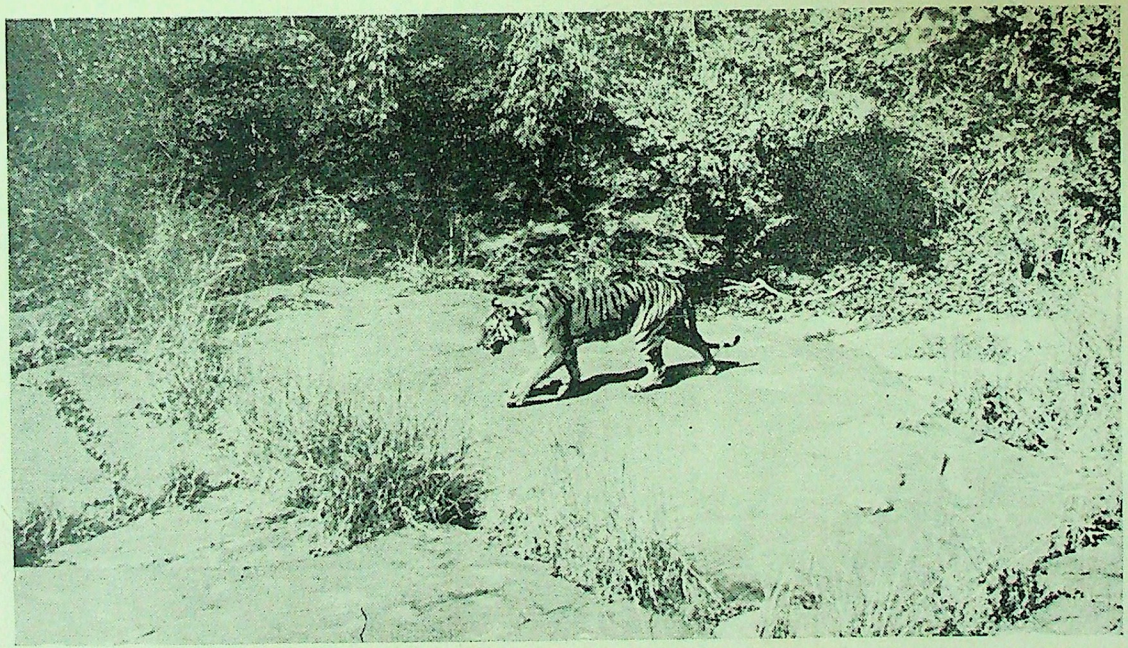
SWEET TALKS

(Second Prize)



FREEDOM LOVER

(Third Prize.)



Submitted by Shri Hamir Singh, I.P.S., Superintendent of Police, Rajasthan.

A Useful Fingertip

S.C. Barua

Superintendent of Police, Assam.

ON the night of 13-10-55, a gang of dacoits armed with lathis, rollers and torches broke open the door of the dwelling house of Md. Tafazul Ali of Dakhin Noabeel, a village about 25 miles from Jamunamukh Police Station of Nowgong District. Surrounding the house, the dacoits tied up his nephew Nimar Ali to a post with a rope when he offered resistance. They assaulted Tafazul Ali and his wife causing injuries to them. When the miscreants tried to enter his room by breaking it open, Tafazul Ali put up a fight with some of them with the help of a Dao (a sharp-cutting weapon). But it was very dark and so he could not prevent the dacoits from looting his house and making a clean getaway.

The case was reported at the Police Station the next day and the investigating officer arrived at the scene of crime the following day as it took some time for the journey to the village. While carefully inspecting the surroundings and the room where the reported fighting with the dacoits had taken place, the police seized the bulb of a finger in an obscure corner of the house. The police officers were evidently glad of their discovery for they were certain that it belonged to one of the culprits at whom Tafazul Ali had slashed with his 'dao' and chopped off a finger. The investigating officer seized the broken pieces of wooden door, wooden rollers and lathis left behind by the culprits together with the bulb of the finger and prepared a seizure list in the presence of witnesses.

The doctor who examined the bulb of the finger expressed the opinion that it was part of the right little finger of a living man and preserved it in Formaline solution with normal saline in the hospital as suggested by the police, pending completion of investigation of the case.

The police officer made searching inquiries in the village and soon suspicion formed in his mind when he heard that it was possible that some of the members of the gang might have seen Md. Tafazul Ali when he sold paddy worth Rs. 1,000 at the weekly 'hat' (fair) at Nilbagan, about 10 miles away from his village Dakhin Noabeel, on the day of the occurrence. The police officer patiently questioned Tafazul Ali, his wife and other inmates. Pursuing his inquiries in the neighbourhood he learnt that two villagers namely Abdul Gafur

and Abdul Hamid did not run to Tafazul Ali's house on hearing the hue and cry following the crime. These two men were absconding since the occurrence.

After careful study of the evidence so far collected, the police arrested Wajid Ali of Chorlock, a neighbouring village, on suspicion as he was reported to have had dealings with the absconding villagers and knew their movements.

Questioned by the police Wajid Ali stated that he had met Mahbat Ali, a man from Noakhali district in East Pakistan, at Hojai Railway Station. Mahbat Ali had recently lost one or two fingers in his hand but he did not reveal how he had sustained the injuries. The police quickly pursued the clue and their inquiries at the Hojai Railway Station of N.F. Railway disclosed that a III Class ticket was purchased at that Station to Dibrugarh on 15-10-55 i.e., on the second day following the dacoity. An urgent request was made to the Dibrugarh police to enquire about Mahbat Ali at the Dibrugarh Medical College where he was suspected to have gone for treatment.

The Dibrugarh police could not find him but learnt that a man named Mahbat with injured fingers came to the Dibrugarh Medical College for treatment. He was discharged after treatment as no accommodation was available then to admit him as an indoor patient.

The police now took stock of the situation. They consulted medical opinion too and came to the conclusion that the nature of the injury that the dacoit had sustained at Tafazul Ali's house was such that it had got to be attended to closely for complete healing and could not be lightly treated. They felt that having failed to be admitted as an indoor patient at the Dibrugarh Hospital, Mahbat might have tried to get medical treatment somewhere else. It was suspected that he might have gone to the Ledo Colliery Hospital for treatment where many Noakhalia men were working as labourers in the colliery. A requisition was issued to the Ledo police to enquire and trace out the man there. Immediately came a reply that a man Mahbat by name with finger-cut injuries had been admitted in the Colliery Hospital and was discharged some days back after treatment. This confirmed the police officer's line of thinking and steps were quickly taken for the arrest of the man. Calls were made to all Police Stations in the interior to look out for a man with his fingers cut. Vigorous enquiries were made at different places by the police to trace him out as the case mainly hinged on his arrest. Very soon a man was arrested in an interior village under Jamunamukh Police Station of Nowgong district on 6-12-55, nearly two months after the occurrence. He made a confessional statement implicating himself and his associates namely Makai Sheikh, Abdul Hamid and Abdul Gafur (the two absconding neighbourers of Tafazul Ali), Matab Ali, Mahbat Ali, and three others. The arrested man also gave details of their

illegal activities throughout Nowgong district. The confessional statement was duly verified by a Magistrate.

The doctor who previously examined and preserved the bulb of the slashed finger, examined the hand of the man in custody and found two fingers of his right hand cut off by means of a sharp weapon and opined that the injuries appeared to be two months old. The preserved portion of the bulb of the finger seemed correctly to fit with the right little finger. The odd portion of the chopped off ring finger was not found at the place of occurrence when searched for by the police.

The circumstantial evidence against Mahbat Ali was considered sufficient. Charge-sheet was framed against Mahbat Ali and his associates Makai Sheikh, Abdul Gafur, Kutub Ali, Ali Askar, Jamir Ali and Ashad Ali under section 395 I.P.C. Accused Mahbat Ali was convicted and sentenced to rigorous imprisonment for four years by the Assistant Sessions Judge, Lower Assam Division at Nowgong, on the strength of the evidence regarding find of the chopped part of his finger in Tafazul Ali's house. The rest of the accused were, however, acquitted on account of insufficient evidence. Md. Tafazul Ali and his wife were highly commended by the Assistant Sessions Judge for their courageous stand against the dacoits on the night of the occurrence.

The gang members who could not be sent up in specific cases were subsequently bound down successfully under section 110 Cr. P.C.

———

The reasons for murder or suicide sometimes coincide, and it is interesting to see how one type of personality reacts to a given situation by killing someone else and another type by killing himself.

—Dr. Verrier Elwin
Maria Murder & Suicide.

Police Notes

Radio Telephone

A practical radio telephone which is particularly suitable for installation in motor cycles and, also, in motor cars or for being used both as a portable and fixed apparatus, is represented by the new "Telemot" Radio telephone. Its special design has been based on the demands and requirements of the authorities concerned and industrial enterprises. The first of these apparatuses tried by the police has proved very handy and useful. In cases of traffic bottlenecks, natural catastrophies, traffic accidents or in cases of surmounting obstacles and difficulties inherent in impassable terrain a motor cycle in view of its manoeuvreability, can reach the affected spot in an emergency in the quickest possible time. Therefore, the police officials are in a position to submit their preliminary reports on its usefulness or accept instructions for necessary measures being undertaken with regard to its use. The apparatus is shock and weather-proof. Even in the highest pitch of traffic noise in the streets it is possible to get a clear and disturbance-free receptions with the help of this apparatus. The "Telemot" can be so installed on both sides of the rear wheel of the motor cycle that the pillion can be kept free. It consists of three parts :—

(*a*) Broadcasting and receiving apparatus with 4-watt low frequency transistor amplifier and with fixed antennas,

(*b*) Transistor current supply from battery with charge regulator, and

(*c*) Microphone loudspeaker.

The Microphone loudspeaker is installed on the handle of the motor cycle. In case of other types of use the microphone loudspeaker can be replaced by a small hand-apparatus. Remarkable advantages with it lie in the fact that its battery can be charged for an unlimited period, being fed directly from the dynamo of the motor-cycle. At present this apparatus is equipped with six telephone channels and in future it will be equipped with nine such channels. For the use of the police and gendarmerie (armed police) the advent of the "Telemot" as demonstrated in practical use, is of very great significance, since this apparatus can be taken any time off the motor cycle by making use of one's hands only. The official using it will be in a position to carry it with him to the exact spot of the accident in case it be not possible for him to reach the same with his motor

cycle and in case he is required to go on foot a little distance. The small size of the apparatus has been possible due to its sub-miniature or midget design. The entire current supply and low frequency system being equipped with transistors, current consumption is very low, which is only ten watts when two watt antenna performance is required.

The "Telemot" can either be used as a stationary broadcasting station in police headquarters or can be used as a mobile station being installed in motor vehicles and motor cycles placed at the disposal of any particular police district. The link between such motor vehicles and the district police station is maintained through District Police Broadcasters, which function automatically as soon as any broadcast from one of these stations presses against the call-keys installed in the apparatus.

Due to its versatility this new apparatus will be in a position to contribute in no small measure to the solution of the difficult task of the police and the gendarmerie.

—Offentliche Sicherheit.

Rocks in the Roadway

It has been said, "A policeman is a diplomat in uniform." That is true. You are diplomats, for a diplomat is a person who is flexible, has plenty of tact and is quick to adjust to changing conditions. Your work ranges from being a thief catcher to regulating the best of people. It takes constant physical and mental effort to keep yourself flexible enough to fluctuate between these two extremes.

You've been taught to shoot with your right hand, and to develop in your left hand a calm touch to soothe the fears of a lost child. You will develop your voice to bark a commanding "halt" to an escaping thief in one hour, and—in the next hour—you will need to give detailed instructions to a confused motorist.

No other job calls for the degree of flexibility your job calls for. You must be as delicate as a surgeon one moment and as rough as an oilfield roustabout the next. Yes, it can be done—through constant and continuing self-discipline.

You can make this quick change in yourself regardless of where or what the assignment is, and still maintain all the dignity of your job, and your uniform. To do this you simply think about what you are doing, when and where you are doing it, and who is involved.

And when you have mastered the ability to be flexible, you'll well deserve the title "A Diplomat in uniform." And you'll be well down the road toward better Police Public Relations.

—New Zealand Police Journal.

Better Prospects for Outstanding Merit

When he addressed the last conference of the Association of Chief Police Officers, Mr. Butler himself emphasised the need for more recruits with a broad educational background, and in the recent debate on crime he told the House of Commons that he was giving particular study to the training of the future leaders of the Police Service. Some misgivings, it seems, are felt at the Home Office, and it is well known that they are shared by a number of Chief Constables. There have also been references to the matter in the Press. One provincial newspaper has gone so far as to suggest that what the Home Secretary may have in mind is the establishment of an officer class. In a leading article the newspaper states that this "may not in fact be such a bad thing." A lowering of the standards for the ordinary rank and file, it is suggested, can be tolerated so long as steps are taken to recruit a few outstanding men for the higher posts. In our opinion any proposal along these lines should be rejected out of hand. The fact that every Constable in the Force exercises individual authority means that the reputation and efficiency of the Service depend to an exceptional degree on the standards set by the members of its lower ranks. It is of vital importance that these standards should be maintained, and they are certain to suffer if all that can be offered recruits is thirty year's service without hope of advancement. The real need is to step up the attractiveness of the Police Service as a career, so that it can once again compete with industry for the pick of the young men entering the labour market. To do this there would have to be an improvement in the material rewards and better prospects of promotion for outstanding men who have shown their ability as Police officers.

—Notes and Comments
Police Review (U.K.)

Automobile Thefts

Automobile theft ranks near the top, if not at the top, in the number of crimes committed in the United States, and professional investigators face an intricate and pyramiding problem in attempting to cope with the situation. Many police officials have not considered that automobile theft is a problem of the first magnitude, and the public seems to be laboring under the belief that auto theft does not mean individual monetary loss because most vehicles are insured. How often do we hear the statement, "I am not worried about the loss; it's insured"? From these statements and the careless conduct of motorists who leave unlocked cars upon public highways, it appears that people do not realize that insurance rates are predicated upon the loss ratios of a given area.

According to *Uniform Crime Reports*, there were 227,150 offenses of

automobile theft, reported for 1955 and 263,720 for the year 1956, an increase of 36,570 or 16.1 per cent. Financial loss from automobile theft exceeds the combined value of all other property taken through larceny. Auto theft investigation is made infinitely more complex because it combines two problems: the juvenile problem, in which the crime is treated as an act of delinquency and the subject remanded to the custody of juvenile authorities; and the commercial problem, in which the crime is treated as a felony and the subject ceased to appear before a court of competent jurisdiction.

Most authorities agree that a majority of automobile thefts are perpetrated by juveniles without the intention of selling the stolen cars or converting them to their own use permanently. According to *Uniform Crime Reports* released by the Federal Bureau of Investigation, of the 28,035 persons arrested in 1956 for the crime of auto theft, 4,756 were 16 years of age, 5,427 were 15 years of age, and 5,622 were under 15 years.

—Richard Wedekind,
Royal Canadian Mounted Police Gazette.

Society's Contribution in Treatment of Offenders

The attitude of the society towards crime and criminal has considerable influence on the extent of criminality. In the last resort the rehabilitation of offenders finally depends on the consciousness of this need among the masses. Public opinion needs to be educated concerning the criminal and his treatment. Treatment must be guided by considerations both of immediate and long-term community security and by the social interest at stake. There should be liaison officers who can convince the community that its own security depends upon its active assistance to those who are released from jails so that they may live as normal citizens. There should be provision in the rules for all correctional officers for promoting public relations. This can be done by presenting the cultural efforts of the inmates to the community. Members of the society and business organizations should be encouraged to sponsor individual prisoners. This should be done on an organized basis. Business and labour groups can assist a prisoner by preparing him for his return to normal employment. Voluntary organizations can take up the training and education of prisoners, as in the United States where there are voluntary services for recreation, entertainment, instructions, counselling and religion. Through these contacts the community creates an understanding of what is being done by the administration in regard to prevention of crime and treatment of offenders. There should therefore be clear provision in the rules for the co-ordination of the activities of voluntary organizations.

—The Journal of Correctional Work.

Judicial Approach in Investigation

I want the Police Officers to bring to bear a certain amount of judicial approach in their investigations. Once a Court feels that the evidence of a witness is false in certain particulars, we view with suspicion his evidence in respect of other particulars also. Our people are timid. They have a fear that all sorts of questions would be put when they are in the witness-box. This is one of the reasons for their refusing to come forward to speak to what they know. A certain amount of persuasion and creation of the impression that only true evidence would be placed before the court and that the Police would not tolerate the introduction of false evidence would go a long way to make the people co-operate with them and that would bring about greater efficiency in the detection of crime and will make the police administration more efficient than what it is at the present time.

—Hon'ble Justice N. Somasundaram,
The Madras Police Journal.

Utility of Micro-Photograph

"If I have to throw away all appliances and accessories placed at my disposal for conducting investigations I would not still like to part with my camera in any case," thus declared recently a Police Official.

When a crime or a traffic accident takes place anywhere, the photographic apparatus constitutes one of the main items of articles required by police officials in conducting their investigations, since a photographic snap-shot can later prove to be an indisputable evidence in a court of law and since it can at the same time give a correct picture of the place of crime or accident to those who were not actually present there during the commission of the crime or during the time of the accident.

—O.T.V. Presse.

Police and Policemanship

There is then no facile solution of the problems facing the Police Service now or in the future. What, therefore, is required of us? What can be demanded of the public, and what of us? Clearly the public influences its police for good or ill. May not the Police Service, in turn, affect the public as intimately and deeply. There is a moral challenge here.

Some of the virtues of the Police of the past were physical courage, mental and moral strength, tolerance, patience and a strong sense of duty. All these are lasting virtues and values, far more wonderful than any electronic gadget, and one can confidently suggest that, come fair weather or foul, they will see the Service through yet another quarter of a century.

If it is true also that "without vision the people perish", may we not also ask in the uncertainty of today and the mystery of tomorrow, for the vision to see things aright and the courage to act on our deepest faith,—a faith in ourselves, our Service and our Public.

—The Hong Kong Police Magazine.

Forensic Investigation

In the past fifteen years crime detection and investigation have become a field for the expert. The crude and sometimes all too obvious techniques of the law breaker of yesterday have all but given way to the refined and almost specialised methods of today. Forged bank notes, for example, are likely to be a reasonable facsimile of the genuine note and this makes the detection all the more difficult. Modern developments in the field of crime detection lean heavily on the chemist who in an atmosphere of increasing complexity has become a diversified scientist.

At the Government Laboratory at Hope, chemistry and physics sometimes play a key role in police investigations. The work for the most part does not consist merely of analysing samples, but rather of conducting investigations of specific problems. Much has been written on the value of specialisation but to some extent the reverse is requested in this work. Scientists engaged in this work are required to have a wide range of interest and knowledge and to be able to apply the results of work in one field to a special problem and, above all, to be interested in the scientific aspects of crime detection. Such apparently mundane problems as whether a piece of glass or sand found on a suspect is identical to material removed from the scene of the crime, or whether a particular writing was written by a fountain pen or a ball point pen and at what time, must all be answered quickly and effectively.

We are often called upon to give opinion on hypothetical questions concerning firearms and ammunition. We may be requested to examine the pattern of powder residues on a victim's clothes and to demonstrate whether the defendant's gun could make a similar pattern, and if so, at what range.

This type of practical problem has its inherent difficulties in that to find these solutions, frequently a particular knowledge of all types of material is required and by comparison a piece of academic research is often much easier to accomplish.

—A.C. Ellington,
Jamaica Constabulary Force Magazine.

As Others See Us

STUDYING CRIME

UNLESS criminology is now to become one of the dirty words, we must carefully tend and nourish the difficult social study which it none too aptly describes. The way things are moving, it may soon be necessary to defend it tooth and nail against the reactionaries and punishers; for public money is going to be spent on it, just as if this were a foreign country. Its champions and enemies have their forces at the two oldest universities. There is a stronghold at Cambridge, which has had a Department of Criminal Science for some years—this is to be the home of the projected Institute of Criminology, for 'the training to post-graduate level of those who will carry out criminological research and teach others'; and there is what you might call a weakhold at Oxford, where it is proposed to abolish, as a fringe activity not worth its trifling cost, even the Readership in Criminology which has been held for so long and with such distinction by Dr. Max Grunhut. The Oxford Magazine rightly protests that, 'so far from being a fringe activity, criminology has sufficient claim to be treated as an applied science and has affinities with medicine, law, and sociology'. The fact that in England such a plea should be necessary after all these years suggests that criminology can still be regarded, even in the academic world, as akin to witchcraft. It might have had a better chance if we had called it criminal anthropology—it is wonderful what a few extra syllables can do.

Those European and American states which have institutes of criminology support them largely out of state funds, with (it seems) no very clamorous objection from the taxpayers. It looks as if our institute, when we get it, will have to be financed by industry and the charitable foundations, by private fund-raising and (perhaps) by a trickle from the Sunday Cinema takings. There is a hint of danger, too, that it may begin life as yet another social research foundation, devoting itself mainly to specialist studies and reports for the consumption of specialists. This kind of thing is already being done, on begged money, by several universities and voluntary societies (and on Treasury funds by the Home Office Research Unit), though these seem to be concerned mainly with the effectiveness of present treatments and punishments. The study of crime, of criminal statistics, of criminal law, of punishment, of criminal sociology involves the study of the self-same social conditions; and the segregation into separate disciplines that has now been going on for more than a century was strik-

ingly illustrated by the list compiled—I think for the first time—by Dr. Leon Radzinowicz in his essay on 'The Meaning and Scope of Criminal Science'* 1946. All these phrases, moreover, have different meanings for different authors:

> Criminology, criminal science, criminal anthropology, criminal biology, criminal psychology, prison anthropology, criminal psychiatry, criminal psycho-pathology, criminal sociology, penal philosophy, criminal statistics, penology, prison science, prison pedagogy, police science, forensic psychiatry, medical jurisprudence, legal medicine, criminal law, penal legislative policy, criminal prophylaxis.

Revolting enough in the mass, these 'ologies' show at least the complexity which the subject must have been thought to have by their ologists; but they are in fact the consequence of restricting what I prefer to call criminal science for so long to the study of criminal law alone.

The United States Institute of Mental Health has a project in operation at the University of Pennsylvania, which, it seems to me, shows exactly what ought to be done. This integrates legal and sociological teaching in such a way as to embrace the widest possible concept of criminal science, studying the individual, his society, and all society as presenting aspects of the same problem, none complete in itself. It has been realised that, whenever sociology and psychiatry have been applied to practical problems, it has been because there was enough incentive to draw qualified researchers out of their normal seclusion. Intelligence testing, for example, grew to its present stature because its value was recognised in the world of education and child welfare. Industrial psychology has reached its firmly established position because industry has been ready to pay hard money for the help it was found to offer. For while the captains of commerce will underwrite this kind of experiment for some of the time, they will not go on doing it for 30 years, as they have even in this country, unless it shows results. (In 1946 our own Probation Service Commissioned the National Institute of Industrial Psychology to investigate the work of probation officers and the personal qualities it demanded: its report has ever since been the basis of selection procedure for training.)

Nor is there any reason why this work should be confined either geographically or academically, these are both ways of setting up a closed shop, creating a gap between crime and the rest of human conduct. In this country, as elsewhere, the law schools are the obvious centres for an integration of research and teaching, of the statistical and the clinical methods of investigating the causes and prevention of crime. It is along these lines, for example, that our criminal courts must pursue the kind of sentencing policy which is (or should be) at present occupying the attention of Mr. Justice

**The Modern Approach to Criminal Law, Macmillan.*

Streatfield's Committee. And there is a further reason why it would be relamentable if the new Institute of Criminology were to be a research institute merely: its existence could then serve as a permanent government excuse, like a Royal Commission in perpetuity, for 'not being in a position to make any statement until we know the results of the inquiry which is presently proceeding'.

But even if it fulfils all the brightest hopes, there will remain, for geographical reasons at the very least, a self-evident need for such a school in London, offering a series of courses in particular, which would be open to all the services, professional as well as voluntary, concerned with pre-delinquency, crime, punishment, and after-care. For my part I should like it to be a centre of advice, as well as of research, conference, and education, to which any member of those services (probation, police, prison, remand home, borstal, approved school, after-care) could go for expert help in unusual problems, personal or occupational. Its lectures would cover the study of man and his impulses and biological needs, the whole function and history of the criminal law, the preparation of criminal cases for trial, the treatment of convicted offenders, and a deep study of the true public interests involved in the ageless phenomenon of crime.

But this new and widespread legal education would need a public relations technique that no university law school has hitherto thought respectable. Its real job would be to call in the help of the whole country in a campaign of what the American universities call preventive criminology. And its constant note of inquiry might well be the question fired at the American Bar Association in 1920 by Mr. Justice Holmes: "What have we better than a blind guess to show that criminal law in its present form does more good than harm?"

C.H. ROLPH
The New Statesman.

——o——

Pinch yourself and know how others feel. —*German proverb.*

Cricket Match In Aid Of Police Welfare Fund

SOON after the tour programme of the West Indies cricket team in India was finalised it was announced by the Maharashtra Cricket Association, which controls the game in this part of the State, that the team's fixture against the Maharashtra XI would be played in November, 1958, at a district headquarters other than Poona.

Negotiations were, therefore, started with the M.C.A. who agreed to the match being played at Sholapur in aid of the Police Welfare Fund subject to certain terms like a specified guarantee money to be paid to the Board of Cricket Control in India, the payment of the expenses of the Maharashtra team and of a donation to the M.C.A.

These were placed before the Inspector-General of Police of Bombay for approval and were finalised with the M.C.A., subsequently by mutual discussion. Besides these terms the Police had to shoulder the financial and other responsibilities for the boarding and lodging arrangements of both the teams, their officials and umpires and a few officials of the M.C.A. and the Board, construction of the stands, and getting the wicket into shape.

The Organising Committee consisted of the Senior Police Officials of the district and several leading and public spirited citizens. The Organising Committee was divided into a number of Sub-Committees in charge of different special tasks like boarding and lodging of the visitors, sale of tickets and publicity, construction of stands, preparation of the ground and the wicket.

An unique feature of the organisation was that no contract was placed with any professional contractor as such but every aspect of the organisation was managed by the Sub-Committees concerned. This not only made for proper and smooth management of each of the various tasks but also for considerable economy. It may be mentioned as an example that whereas the lowest of the quotations from professional caterers that were called for initially was Rs. 18 per day per head, the catering Sub-Committee was able to provide the best possible food within Rs. 12-8-0 per day per head.

The Police Family Welfare Fund benefited to the extent of over Rs. 36,000.

THE IX ALL-INDIA POLICE ATHLETICS AND SPORTS MEET

Sardar Balbir Singh, I.P.

THE IX All-India Police Athletics and Sports Meet was held at Calcutta from the 31st January to the 6th February, 1959. It was declared open at an impressive ceremony by Dr. B.C. Roy, Chief Minister of West Bengal, on the 4th February. Kumari Padmaja Naidu, Governor of West Bengal, presided over the closing ceremony on the 6th February and gave away the prizes. Messages for the success of the Meet received from the Prime Minister of India and the Union Home Minister were read out by the Director, Intelligence Bureau at this function. At the close of the Meet, the All-India Police Meet flag was handed over by the Governor to the Captain of the winning Punjab Team to be kept in safe custody until it is again flown at the next Athletics and Sports Meet.

Eighteen teams representing the following States and central institutions took part :—

Andhra Pradesh; Bihar; Bombay; Kerala; Madhya Pradesh; Mysore; Madras; Orissa; Punjab; Rajasthan; Uttar Pradesh; West Bengal; Delhi; Himachal Pradesh; Manipur; Tripura; Central Police Training College, Abu; and C.R.P., Neemuch; Manipur and Tripura were welcome additions to the competing units this year.

The semi-finals and finals of the football, hockey, volleyball and wrestling tournaments, the hardlines finals in football and hockey as well as the finals of the gymnastics competition were held from the 31st January to the 3rd February. The winners of the preliminary rounds in these events which were conducted on a zonal basis took part in the semi-finals and finals.

In the football semi-finals, the Andhra Pradesh defeated Bombay (7-0) and West Bengal beat Uttar-Pradesh (2-0). The Andhra Pradesh team lived up to their reputation and won the finals beating West Bengal by a comfortable margin (3-0). Uttar Pradesh won the hardlines trophy beating Bombay (4-2).

In the semi-finals of the hockey tournament, Punjab beat Madras in a closely contested match (2-1) while Bihar got the better off Madhya Pradesh in the other encounter (2-1). Punjab established their superiority over Bihar in the finals by obtaining a 2-0 verdict

in their favour. After a goalless draw, Madhya Pradesh earned the hardlines trophy beating Madras in the re-play (3-0).

In the volley-ball semi-finals Kerala beat Madhya Pradesh (15-7, 13-15, 15-9) while Delhi beat Orissa in two straight games (15-4, 15-9). In a classic and popular final, Delhi won the tournament after three keenly contested games (15-8, 9-15, 15-9).

Andhra Pradesh, Punjab and Delhi have annexed the football, hockey and volley-ball titles respectively for a number of years. On this year's showing we should expect serious challenge to their supremacy next year. Apart from being of a high standard the games were marked by clean play and disciplined behaviour and drew large crowds.

The All-India Police Wrestling and Gymnastics Tournaments drew the largest crowds and the several bouts were watched with great enthusiasm by the public of Calcutta. The winners in the various weights in the wrestling tournament were as follows:—

(1)	Fly Weight	Jogeshwar Singh	Bihar
(2)	Bantam Weight	Tarkeshwar Pande	Uttar Pradesh
(3)	Feather Weight	Sarjit Singh	Delhi
(4)	Light Weight	Gian Prakash	Delhi
(5)	Welter Weight	Lakshmi Kant Pandey	Uttar Pradesh
(6)	Middle Weight	Jamna Pande	Bihar
(7)	Light Heavy Weight	Bachan Singh	Punjab
(8)	Heavy Weight	Suraj Bhan	Delhi

West Bengal figured in four finals and annexed the 2nd prizes in these events.

The gymnastics competition was very keenly contested this year. The zonal winners, Madras, Madhya Pradesh, Bihar and Uttar Pradesh participated in this event. The team Championship was won by Madras, while Uttar Pradesh came second, by the smallest of margins. Once again H.C. Ram Dutt of Delhi bagged the Medal for the best individual gymnast. The winners of the six items of this competition were as follows:—

Event	*Name of Winner*	*State*
Parallel Bars	Narayanan	Madras
Pommelled Horse	Ram Dutt	Delhi
Long Horse	Bhimraj Thapa	Bihar
Horizontal Bar	Ram Dutt	Delhi
Floor Exercise	Ram Dutt	Delhi
Roman Rings	Narayanan	Madras

The usual card of 22 athletic events was conducted from the 4th

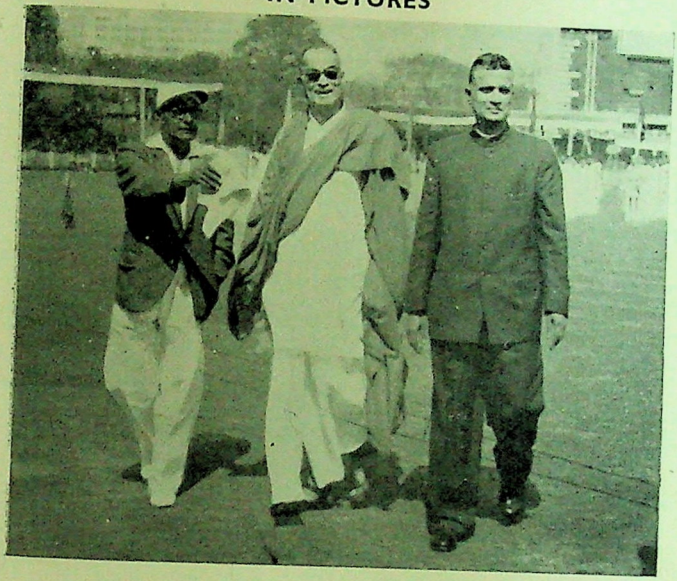
to the 6th February. The winners of the athletic events are mentioned in the statement given below :—

	Events	Winners
1.	100 Metres Run	Somiah (Madras)
2.	200 Do.	Tara Singh (Punjab)
3.	400 Do.	Tara Singh (Punjab)
4.	800 Do.	Babu Singh (Punjab)
5.	1500 Do.	Hazari Ram (Rajasthan)
6.	5000 Do.	S.G.Desai (Bombay)
7.	10000 Do.	Saroop Singh (Punjab)
8.	110 Metres High Hurdles	Om Prakash (Punjab)
9.	500 Metres Hurdles	S.I. Jagdev Singh (Punjab)
10.	3000 Metres Steeple Chase.	Joginder Singh (Jr) (Punjab)
11.	Marathon Race	H.C. Dass (Punjab)
12.	Decathlon	Lashkar Singh) (Punjab)
13.	Running Broad Jump	Joginder Singh (Punjab)
14.	Running High Jump	S.I. Ajit Singh (Punjab)
15.	Hop Step & jump	Darshan Singh (Punjab)
16.	Pole Vault	Lakhbir Singh (Punjab)
17.	Discus Throw	Baldev Singh (Punjab)
18.	Shot Put	Baldev Singh (Punjab)
19.	Hammer Throw	Bikram Singh (U.P.)
20.	Javelin Throw	Bakshish Singh (Punjab)
21.	4×100 Metres Relay	Neemuch
22.	4×100 Metres Relay	Punjab

The athletes achieved a high standard of performance and set up nine All-India Police records and one All-India record. The details of the events in which records were set up are indicated below :—

S. No.	*Events*	*Time/Distance*	*Name of the athlete*	*Name of the State*
1.	1500 Metres Run	4m. 2.6 sec.	Hazari Ram	Rajasthan
2.	5000 Metres Run	15m. 27.4 sec.	S.G. Desai	Bombay
3.	10000 Metres Run	32m. 23.4 sec.	Saroop Singh	Punjab
4.	400 Metres hurdles	53.6 sec.	Jagdev Singh	Punjab
5.	High Jump	6'7"	Ajit Singh	Punjab
6.	Hammer Throw	154'9"	Bikram Singh	U. Pradesh
7.	Pole Vault	12'4	Lakhbir Singh	Punjab
8.	Shot Put	46'4"	Baldeo Singh	Punjab
9.	Decathlon	5354	Lashkar Singh	Punjab

THE POLICE ATHLETICS AND SPORTS MEET IN PICTURES



Dr. B. C. Roy, Chief Minister of West Bengal (centre), arriving for the opening on 4-2-1959.



The Chief Minister is introduced to the team captains.



A rosette being pinned on the Maharajah of Patiala, President of the Indian Olympic Association.



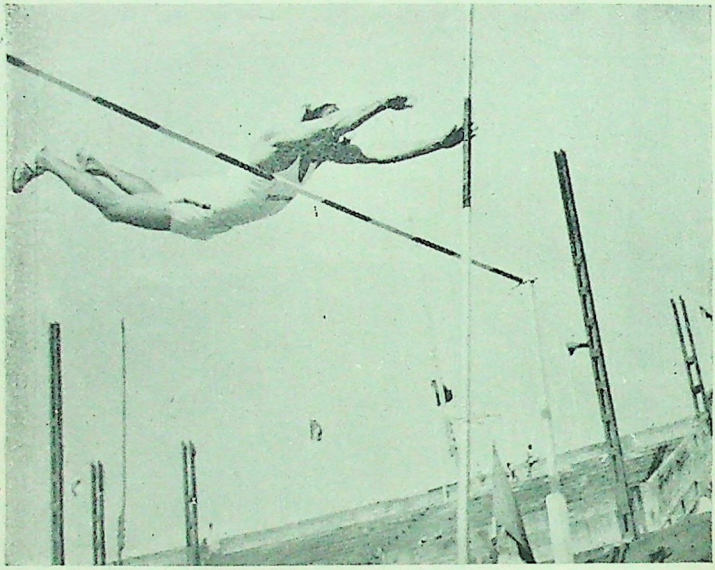
Delhi were the winners in an exciting and well-contested final against Kerala in Volley Ball.



Well done, goalie !

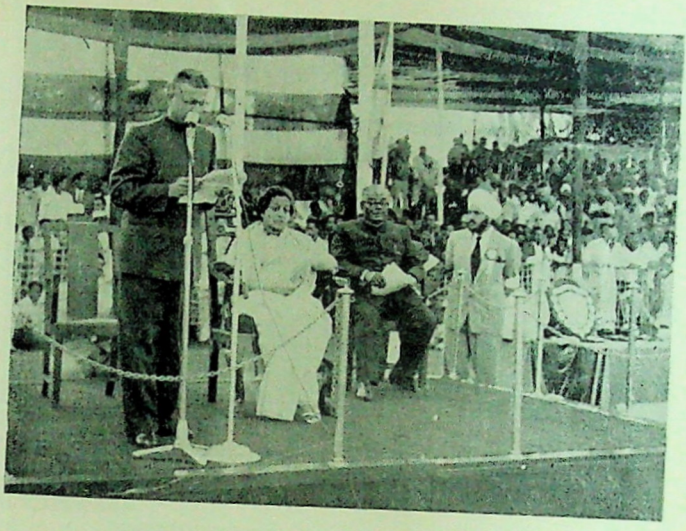


A close finish in 110 *metres high hurdles won by Om Prakash of Punjab.*



Lakhbir Singh breaks the All India Pole Vault record, climbing 12' 4".





Shri B. N. Mullik reading out messages from the Prime Minister of India and the Union Home Minister.



Punjab captain receiving the Championship Trophy.



The Governor of West Bengal, Shrimati Padmaja Naidu, declaring the Meet closed.



Needs no caption. Mr. H.N. Sircar, Inspector-General of Police of the host State, at the close of the Meet.

The Punjab team finished way ahead of the other States and retained the State Championship trophy for the seventh year running, securing 310 points. The U.P team with 89 points was second. One gratifying feature of this Meet, however, was that apart from the Punjab and U.P., even smaller states and units like Kerala and the C.R.P. Neemuch put in creditable performances and obtained a good number of points in the aggregate. This augurs well for the future of sports in the Police and it is hoped that in the Meets which follow, even the smaller units would produce a number of athletes of All-India standard.

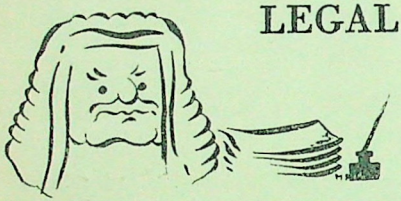
S.I. Ajit Singh won the coveted Union Home Minister's Medal for the best athlete. He established a new All-India record in the running high jump event besides coming second in running broad jump and third in the 110 Metres hurdles race. His high jump of 6'-7" was a big leap over his earlier All-India record of 6'-5".

On the 6th February after the Meet had come to an end, all the visiting teams and officials were entertained to a *Bara Khana* by the West Bengal Police.

The visiting teams were housed comfortably in the Body Guard Lines, Alipore, Calcutta. The visiting officers were accommodated in the Inspectors' Quarters in the Body Guard Lines and messed together. A few officers were provided accommodation at the Central Government Hostel at Alipore. Nearly 600 officers and men assembled at Calcutta for this Meet and the housing, messing, sanitation, transport and reception facilities catered by West Bengal were excellent. Most of the teams had brought their own cooks and ran separate messes of their own in the camp. Necessary facilities were provided for running these messes. Excellent variety entertainment programmes were provided on four evenings in the camp auditorium with the help of the Folk Entertainment Section, Government of West Bengal and other artists.

The football and hockey matches were held in the Calcutta Football Club grounds, and volley-ball at the West Bengal Volley-ball Federation grounds. The wrestling and gymnastics competitions as well as the athletic events were conducted at the Eden Gardens, Calcutta. His Highness the Maharaja of Patiala, the President of the Indian Olympic Association, and a number of senior Civil and Police Officers were among the interested spectators who watched and encouraged the performances of the Police athletes. The West Bengal Police were assisted in conducting the competitions and tournaments by several qualified officials of the athletic and sports organisations. The Meet received full and extensive publicity both in the Press and Radio.

The discipline, decorum and precision with which such a major sporting event was conducted is a tribute to the local Organising Committee and its enthusiastic band of workers.



LEGAL NOTES

CONTEMPT OF COURT

When a summons is received by a superior officer under section 72 Cr. P.C. it is his duty to serve that summons. If for any reason his subordinate cannot appear on the date fixed for his appearance in court, an application may be made after service of summons either by the superior officer or by the subordinate himself requesting the court to adjourn the case and if the application is *bona fide*, courts will accommodate Government servants in the matter. But it would be contempt of court for a superior officer to whom summons is sent to refuse to serve it on any ground other than that the subordinate officer was not available to the superior officer for service of summons as for example when he is on leave. (1958 Cr. L.J. 1348).

IMPORTANCE OF F.I.R.

The F.I.R. is the first information of an occurrence or transaction in point of time, which reaches the authority competent to investigate or order an investigation. Obviously, there cannot be more than one first information in one case, however many the victims of the alleged offence.

The F.I.R. is not substantive evidence and omissions in it will not *ipso facto* lead to the case being thrown out. But it is a piece of corroborative evidence; omissions in it will, other things being the same, deprive prosecution of the most valuable corroboration and thereby make the story suspicious. (1958 Cr.L.J. 1402).

EVIDENCE OF MOTIVE

It is true that the evidence of motive is not necessary for convicting the accused when other evidence is there. But it is also true that the evidence of motive throws much light on the actions of those who are involved in a case. In the absence of any evidence of motive, the

setting is not proper and the test of arriving at the truth is rendered somewhat difficult. It may be that in certain cases the motive cannot be ascertained, yet an effort should be made by the prosecution to find it. (1958 Cr. L.J. 1402).

DISHONEST MISAPPROPRIATION

The fact that the accused failed to account for the money which had been entrusted to him by itself would not be sufficient to show that he dishonestly misappropriated in the absence of any evidence to show that the money was utilised by him in a way which was inconsistent with the trust.

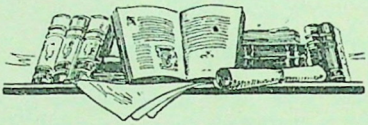
In both these cases S. 114 of the Evidence Act has not been discussed. The question that falls for decision is whether in the absence of any evidence as to dishonest misappropriation merely on the presumption arising under S. 114 of the Evidence Act the accused could be held guilty. In a case like this, where the accused has come forward with a plea, which relates to settlement of accounts and where the prosecution has not produced any evidence of any dishonest misappropriation, I am of the opinion that the accused cannot be convicted merely on the basis of any presumption.

The essential ingredient of S. 408 I.P.C., is dishonest misappropriation. The onus of the general issue i.e., dishonest misappropriation lay on the prosecution, and in the absence of any evidence of dishonesty the accused, in my opinion, is entitled to acquittal. The revision is allowed, the judgment of the Sub-Divisional Magistrate and Sub-Magistrate are set aside and the accused is acquitted. (1958 Cr. L.J. 1460).

——o——

Civilization is comradeship. —*S. Radhakrishnan.*

BOOKS



Prisoners at the Bar—By Francis Busch—Published by the Arco Publications Ltd., London—Price 30 Sh.

A book lover is attracted by the fine get-up and beautiful printing of the book before him. 'Prisoners at the Bar' is such a book. The author, a distinguished Barrister, tells in detail the stories of four celebrated American crimes. The treatment of the material, in spite of difficult questions of laws and facts involved, is admirable because the author makes the reader, however ignorant he may be of laws, an additional juror who gets completely absorbed in the facts of the story.

The four American trials selected by the author attracted nation-wide public attention in the States either due to their dramatic quality or their importance in forensic battles in which great advocates displayed their skill and wit. However, as the author correctly says, these accounts of four crime stories become important because "the scene is laid against the background peculiar to American life, and each trial possesses special social significance." They give a clear idea about the administration of criminal justice in America.

The story of 'William Haywood' is a striking example of the success of superior advocacy over a strong case skilfully presented by the prosecution lawyers helped by the barriers of social prejudice. In the 'Sacco Venzetti' case one is astonished to see how public opinion sways from one idea to another, and how anarchists like Sacco could become popular idols or at least objects of sympathy. "The Loeb & Leopold Case" gives stimulation to a thinking mind regarding the kind of punishment and the reclamation of the criminal, especially when in the 'aftermath' the author describes how Leopold becomes a useful citizen though behind the bars. The tragic story in the 'Bruno Hauptmann Case', its investigation, trial and subsequent appeals in the courts, go a long way to increase the public confidence in the effectiveness of the judicial processes.

The book is, in short, a valuable addition to literature on criminology and jurisprudence. —K.P. Medhekar.

The Sexual Criminal—A psychoanalytical study—By J. Paul de River M.D.F.A.C.S., 2nd edition—Published by Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, Illinois, (U.S.A.)

Dr. River has been working for many years as a psychiatrist with the Los Angeles Police Department and is now the Director of the Sex Offences Bureau there. Both by his rich experience and high position, he is eminently qualified for this type of psychoanalytical study. It is not surprising, therefore, that the book bears the stamp of authority.

The author states that he wrote the book because he felt "that an unbiased report on the sexual criminal would help in handling and understanding this type of criminal." He has certainly achieved his purpose. The treatment is objective and mercifully free from sermonising that one often finds in text-books dealing with sex perverts.

Perhaps for these reasons, the book may make heavy and rather gruesome reading to the layman. But those whose job it is to deal with sex criminals will find much food for thought in it. The author has tried to assist the readers by giving details of the background—the history, somatic and psychic examination though one feels that he could have made it easier for understanding by giving fuller details of the offence in each case.

The book heavily emphasises the viewpoint of the psychoanalyst but chapters such as " Truth Serum," "Confessors" and "Pertinent Facts" strike a more practical note and will be of interest to the criminologist and the lawyer. Possibly the author himself was aware of this because the second edition carries with it five articles giving additional information, opinions, views and case studies by experts in other fields having experience of the problem.

—S. M. Warty.

Famous Criminal Cases—Volume No. 5 by Rupert Furneaux. Published by W.H. Allen & Co., London. Available from Messrs. Rupa and Co., 15, Bankim Chandra Street, Calcutta-12.

This is the fifth and latest of a series by Rupert Furneaux who in his self-appointed role of reporter of current crime in England has year by year been recounting with extreme objectivity nearly a dozen cases in each book. A reader who expects thrills from this volume as from any mystery thriller is bound to be disappointed since the author deals with the legal presentation of each case rather from the point of view of criminal investigation. The book would, however, be of interest to policemen in all countries where legal trials are in vogue since the cases listed therein highlight the difficulties of the prosecution and the methods of the defence. —K. Ravindran.

——o——

Awards For Gallantry

A. President's Police and Fire Services Medal

Shri Guman Singh, I.P.S., Assistant Inspector-General of Police, Anti-Dacoity Force, Jodhpur.

Shri Tarachand, I.P.S., Superintendent of Police, Jodhpur.

Shri Deendayal, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Headquarters, Jodhpur.

Shri Padam Singh, Constable, Jodhpur.

B. Police Medal

Shri Khuman Singh, Constable, R.A.C. II Bn., Jaipur.

Shri Kundan Lal, I.P.S., Additional Superintendent of Police, Jodhpur.

Shri Aturam, Constable, Jodhpur.

Shri Raipal Singh, Constable, R.A.C. 1st Bn., Jodhpur.

These officers of Rajasthan showed exemplary courage and fighting spirit during an encounter with the gang led by the notorious Kalyan Singh and largely helped in liquidating a few of them. On 11-3-58, they assembled in Pipar to attack the gang and after giving a furious chase successfully surrounded them and fired on them. Forced to fight, the dacoits made a desperate bid to break the police cordon and achieved partial success. But gathering their forces the police pursued them relentlessly. Finding themselves in a tight corner, the dacoits took refuge on top of a hillock and resumed their attack from a vantage position. Undaunted, the police replied with heavy fire and set fire to the barricade behind which the dacoits hid themselves. Left with no alternative the dacoits staked their all in a desperate dash in which six of them were killed including Kalyan Singh. The police recovered seven rifles, three revolvers, a sten-gun and a large quantity of ammunition abandoned at the scene of the encounter. They were however deeply saddened by the fact that Shri Tarachand who bravely and spiritedly led the attack and killed Kalyan Singh himself fell in the thick of the battle.

Shri Rajinder Singh, Platoon Commander, 5th Battalion, Armed Force, Madhya Pradesh.

Shri Singh showed remarkable courage in apprehending ten dangerous convicts who had escaped from prison and thanks to his ability and skilful action, the convicts were recaptured. On receiving information that ten notorious criminals imprisoned for

dacoity had escaped from the jail in Bhilsa district, Shri Rajinder Singh with a small party chased them. The convicts were well armed and had some rifles and guns and 200 rounds of ammunition. By nightfall he was in sight of the gang but unfortunately he was separated from the police party owing to darkness and was left with only two constables to help him. But this did not dampen his spirits for he pursued the convicts relentlessly.

The convicts attempted to cross the river Bina and guided by their noise Shri Singh fired on them. The dacoits retaliated and to cover the crossing of the river by the gang, Karan Singh, the dacoit leader, opened heavy fire on the police. Shri Singh at this stage exhibited fine courage and advanced to the river bank. In a swift and lightning move he disabled Karan Singh and succeeded in seizing his rifle. Seven of the convicts were later apprehended as a result of this exceptionally intrepid and prompt action.

AWARDS FOR MERITORIOUS SERVICE

REPUBLIC DAY AWARDS

A. President's Police and Fire Services Medal

Shri Kaikhosru Jehangir Nanavatty, I.P.,
Deputy Inspector General of Police, Bombay.
Shri Bal Makund Shukul, I.P.S.,
Deputy Inspector General of Police, Bhopal.
Shri Sunnangal Balakrishna Shetty, I.P.,
Inspector General of Police, Madras.
Shri Hari Sadhan Ghose Choudhuri, I.P.,
Commissioner of Police, Calcutta.
Shri Balbir Singh, I.P.

B. Police Medal

Shri Bandi Nitya Kalyana Rao, I.P.S.,
Deputy Inspector General of Police, Andhra Pradesh.
Shri Cyanam Durga Rao,
Retired Deputy Superintendent of Police, Criminal Investigation Department, Andhra Pradesh.
Shri Vummadisetti Durgi Koteswararao,
Inspector of Police, C.I.D., Andhra Pradesh.
Shri Emmaneni Venkatapathi Rao Naidu,
Inspector of Police, Hindupur Circle, Andhra Pradesh.
Shri Jiban Chandra Nath,
Deputy Superintendent of Police, Assam.

Shri Arun Kumar Banerji,
Deputy Superintendent of Police, C.I.D., Bihar.

Shri Sayajirao Laxmanrao Pagar,
Deputy Superintendent of Police, Bombay.

Shri Naval Cawasji Mistry,
Deputy Superintendent of Police, Criminal Investigation Department, Bombay.

Shri Murlidhar Kisan Diwate,
Inspector of Police, Anti-Corruption Bureau, Greater Bombay.

Shri Ram Narain Nagu, I.P.S.,
Deputy Inspector General of Police, Madhya Pradesh.

Shri Babu Lal Parasher, I.P.S.,
Superintendent, Government Railway Police, Madhya Pradesh.

Shri Baburao Balwantrao Patil, I.P.S.,
District Superintendent of Police, Madhya Pradesh.

Shri Madampath Balakrishna Menon, I.P.,
Deputy Inspector General of Police, Madras.

Shri George Albert Ray,
Inspector of Police C.I.D., Madras.

Shri Narayanaswami Naidu Venkataraman,
Sub-Inspector of Police, Madras City.

Shri Bhimaji Hanmant Jainapur,
Assistant to the Deputy Commissioner of Police, C.I.D., Bombay.

Shri Vedanayagam Samuel Doraiswamy,
Sub-Inspector of Police (Retired), Madras.

Shri Nediyidadhu Kumaran Nair,
Head Constable 1159, Madras City Police.

Shri Gangaiah Ethirajulu,
Head Constable 1177, Criminal Investigation Department, Madras.

Shri Chandy Chandy, I.P.S.,
Deputy Inspector General of Police, Mysore.

Shri Mohamed Quadir Ali, I.P.S.,
Deputy Inspector General of Police, Mysore.

Shri Hanumant Shankar Rao Havalad,
Deputy Superintendent of Police, Mysore.

Shri Siddarmappa Gadinappa Kallur,
Police Inspector, Anti-Corruption Department, Mysore.

Shri Budagur Hullurappa Setty Shivappa,
Head Constable, Bangalore District, Mysore.

Shri Paramananda Biswal,
Deputy Superintendent of Police, Orissa.

Shri Gopinath Das,
Inspector of Police, C.I.D., Orissa.

Shri Debraj Patnaik,
Inspector of Police, Orissa.

Shri Tulbahadur Thapa,
Jemadar, Gurkha Military Police, Orissa.

Shri Ram Sarup,
Inspector of Police, Punjab.

Shri Gurdip Singh,
Inspector of Police, Punjab.

Shri Laxmi Lal,
Deputy Superintendent of Police, Rajasthan.

Shri Gerald Arthur Burge,
Deputy Superintendent of Police, Uttar Pradesh.

Shri Prasad Kumar Basu, I.P.S.,
Deputy Inspector General of Police, West Bengal.

Shri Ronald Allen Moore,
Assistant Commissioner of Police, Traffic, Calcutta.

Shri Prafulla Chandra Das Gupta,
Deputy Superintendent of Police, Intelligence Branch, West Bengal.

Shri Nripendra Nath Banerjee,
Assistant Commissioner of Police, Calcutta.

Shri Phanindra Bhusan Sen Gupta,
Deputy Superintendent of Police, West Bengal.

Shri Debi Prosad Roy,
Inspector of Police, Detective Department, Calcutta Police.

Shri Bishamber Nath Malik,
Superintendent of Police, Delhi.

Shri Daljit Singh, Superintendent of Police, Punjab.

Shri Shanti Swaroop, Superintendent of Police, Punjab.

Shri Bimal Symon, Inspector of Police, Assam.

Shri Jai Narain Sharma, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Uttar Pradesh.

Shri Brojendra Kumar Roy Chowdhury, Deputy Superintendent of Police, West Bengal.

All-India Statement of Crime

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide N/A to Murder	Administering of Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping and abduction
			Coins	Currency and Bank Notes				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra Pradesh	8,221	495	4	...	227	50	...	25
Assam	4,400	223	2	20	38	41	...	3
Bihar	15,907	529	6	34	203	65	12	82
Bombay	27,044	652	7	2	467	77	17	160
Jammu & Kashmir	1,264	70	...	...	25	7	1	25
Kerala	4,189	408	...	...	63	16	...	14
Madhya Pradesh	17,267	472	16	11	279	2	13	136
Madras	12,730	478	11	...	196	68	25	116
Mysore	5,684	170	2	...	141	35	9	25
Orissa	5,623	127	5	2	88	11	2	16
Punjab	5,532	42	...	2	174	86	2	104
Rajasthan	5,451	309	...	1	101	52	5	116
Uttar Pradesh	18,400	765	11	17	473	362	123	203
West Bengal	16,282	935	9	25	114	98	6	196
Union Territories.								
A. & N. Islands	48	2	...	...	...	...	...	...
Delhi	2,521	12	1	...	9	4	6	31
Himachal Pradesh	286	2	...	...	2	...	...	8
Manipur	172	5	...	...	2	...	...	13
Tripura	593	36	...	...	3	1	...	7
Pondicherry	801	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Naga Hills and Tuensang Area	73	...	...	1	4	4	...	1
Total	152,488	5,732	74	115	2,659	979	221	1,361

Dacoity and Preparation and Assembly for Dacoity	Robbery	House-Breaking	Cheating	Criminal Breach of Trust	THEFT						
					Copper wire	Cattle	Cycles	Motor Vehicles and Accessories	Fire-arms	Explosives	Other Types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
22	41	1,735	136	265	85	487	263	31	2	1	2,694
40	34	897	60	48	8	95	116	18	4	1	1,045
[illegible]	166	5,945	141	130	147	233	401	3	3	2	3,706
142	554	4,992	532	824	181	758	547	135	12	2	8,801
15	22	361	11	19	5	65	5	3	2	6	168
8	3[illegible]	559	27	63	5	36	17	3	...	...	827
81	153	4,424	349	362	36	948	339	32	15	...	5,583
20	65	2,111	177	469	96	682	227	16	4	9	4,831
17	46	1057	84	180	27	202	142	23	1	3	1,975
16	35	1214	83	132	58	157	76	8	2	1	1,477
3	39	1,354	124	142	50	159	197	8	4	...	1,099
13	108	1,440	89	73	8	556	140	1	8	...	720
177	127	5,592	282	610	170	1,113	964	26	52	8	5,165
89	152	2,707	311	515	152	328	577	114	3	2	7,150
...	...	7	2	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	11
...	9	352	80	85	9	10	425	5	1	...	1,010
1	4	69	5	15	1	3	1	...	...	...	64
4	1	30	5	8	...	8	14	...	...	...	30
7	6	160	4	4	1	26	2	...	...	...	186
...	...	47	5	5	...	5	7	...	...	...	83
...	3	17	...	4	1	4	1	1	1	...	16
1,022	1,599	35,070	2,507	3,953	1,040	5,876	4,461	427	114	35	46,641

All India Statement of Cri

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime.	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable homicide N/A to murder	Administering of Stupefying drugs.	Kidnapping and abduction.
			Coins	Currency				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra Pradesh	8,674	458	6	—	206	27	2	3
Assam	5,026	248	1	13	102	20	1	7
Bihar	14,306	555	7	31	207	50	26	5
Bombay	27,797	326	2	—	504	85	29	19
Jammu & Kashmir	950	49	—	—	19	4	1	2
Kerala	4,424	370	1	...	79	18	...	1
Madhya Pradesh	19,560	436	3	12	306	7	18	169
Madras	13,307	520	4	4	174	83	23	99
Mysore	6,302	192	3	...	186	32	7	38
Orissa	6,234	125	6	1	60	32	4	14
Punjab	6,282	43	...	1	113	90	4	82
Rajasthan	4,744	217	...	4	103	67	10	103
Uttar Pradesh	18,387	647	9	9	398	281	15	179
West Bengal	15,619	949	11	7	109	90	12	17
Union Territories.								
A.&.N. Islands	46	...	...	...	1	...	...	...
Delhi	2,292	15	...	1	13	1	3	4
Himachal Pradesh	268	12	...	...	3	1	...	2
Manipur	288	6	...	...	1	1	...	20
Tripura	617	35	...	...	2	4	...	1
Pondicherry	769	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Naga Hills & Tuensang area	56	...	...	...	2	1	...	...
	1,55,948	5,203	53	83	2,588	894	155	1,334

	Robbery	House breaking	Cheating	C.B. of trust	THEFTS						
					Copper Wire	Cattle	Cycles	M.Vs and accessories	Fire arms	Explosives	Other thefts
	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
17	31	1,832	104	197	122	392	252	30	4	2	2,635
3	48	1,000	49	53	13	75	144	21	4	2	1,407
0	147	4,183	114	182	146	164	382	1	14	2	3,813
55	537	3,834	469	783	227	661	601	128	10	2	10,626
16	30	210	11	11	1	31	8	3	2	3	147
1	32	534	29	49	6	54	15	3	...	...	912
113	189	4,141	273	353	49	709	435	31	32	3	8,055
16	54	1,967	208	402	144	745	243	15	10	4	6,067
36	55	985	76	65	40	226	140	17	8	...	1,892
14	37	919	143	136	52	91	92	4	...	...	2,069
5	19	868	105	124	57	141	197	4	6	...	887
21	96	1,040	78	72	9	453	135	1	15	1	859
190	193	4,403	284	535	158	852	1,097	19	58	7	4,750
96	153	2,503	306	466	142	222	636	143	2	3	6,884
...	...	7	1	3	...	1	...	...	...	...	14
...	8	295	78	78	8	13	418	4	...	...	918
3	4	58	1	5	...	2	...	...	...	...	70
10	5	39	9	2	...	17	16	1	...	...	72
8	8	150	2	5	...	15	2	...	1	...	161
...	...	29	1	9	...	4	10	...	...	...	105
2	...	8	...	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	10
	1,646	29,005	2,341	3,531	1,174	4,868	4,824	425	166	29	52,353



ROLL OF HONOUR

Shri Vikramjit Pande, Constable, II Training Battalion, Special Armed Force, Indore, Madhya Pradesh.

Shri Pande spiritedly took part in an encounter between the Indore Police and a group of gangsters. He fought bravely but was shot in the forehead during the thick of the fight and died soon after.

Shri Amin Lal, Constable, District Armed Police, Delhi.

Shri Lal was on traffic duty on 13-12-1958 when a car driven negligently hit him with considerable force. He succumbed to the injuries at the hospital later.

Shri Bejoy Singh Negi, Assistant Sub-Inspector and Shri Priyalal Shil, Head Constable, Tripura Police.

These officers were on duty keeping watch on the border area at Lakhimpur Police Camp when their Camp was raided by members of Pakistani armed force. In the exchange of fire that took place they fought valiantly but were killed.

Shri Anand Ballabh, Constable, Budaun, Uttar Pradesh.

While on Ghat duty with other constables, Shri Anand Ballabh heard the distress cry of a drowning man and immediately jumped into the swift-flowing river to save him. He took the man safely to the river bank but was unfortunately caught up in a swirling current and was drowned.

Shri Santoo Singh, Constable, Civil Police, Mirzapore, Uttar Pradesh.

Deputed to settle a dispute between two hostile and riotous parties, Shri Singh was severely hurt by one of themand succumbed to the injuries later.

Shri Rajmal, Constable, Special Armed Force, Madhya Pradesh.
Shri Nirbhayasingh, Constable, D.E.F., Madhya Pradesh.
Shri Hartram, Constable, Special Armed Force, Madhya Pradesh.

While on duty these Constables were kidnapped by the dacoit gangs of Devi Singh and Moorat Singh and later while they were struggling to free themselves they were shot dead.

